

**In memory of Jacques de Molay
Grand Master**

The Poor Fellow Soldiers of Jesus Christ

The Knights Templar

Arrested on Friday, October 13th, 1307
brutally tortured then murdered, roasted alive by
King Philip IV of France, and Pope Clement V,

March 19th, 1314



*"Behold, he cometh with clouds;
and every eye shall see him,
and they also which pierced him:
and all kindreds of the Earth
shall wail because of him.
Even so, a'men."*

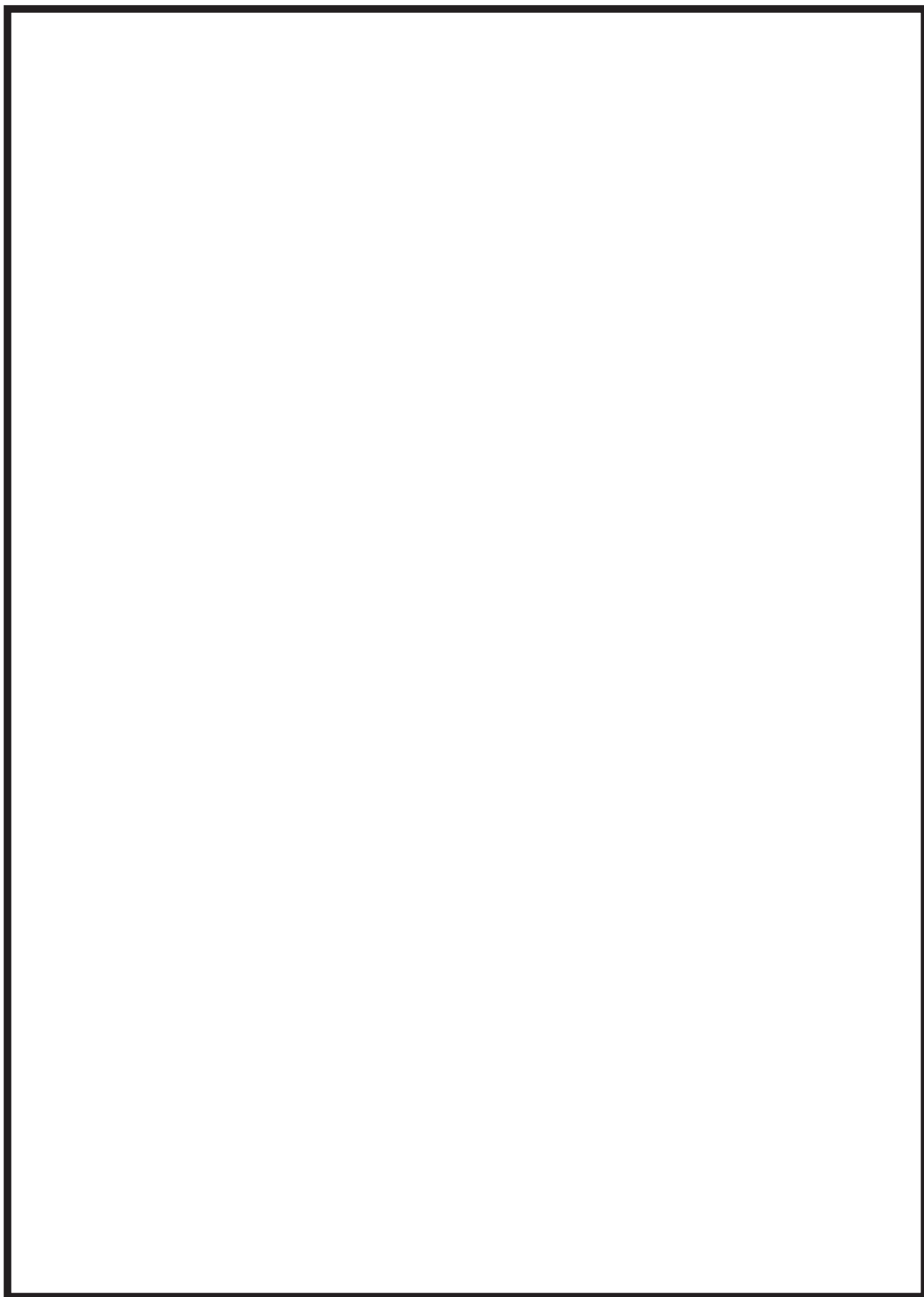
**The Revelation of St. John, The Devine
King James translation of the Bible**

*"Have you not heard the story of the warriors,
of Pharaoh and of Thamud?
Yet the unbelievers still deny it."*

Koran 85:21

*"Are they waiting for God to come down to them
in the shadow of a cloud, with all the angels?
Their fate will have been settled then.
To God shall all things return."*

Koran: 2:209



Secrets, Tales, and Legends

of the Dawn Warriors

as told by:

Silvercloud

13th Warrior,
Trinity Service Group,
The Clouds of God.



First Edition

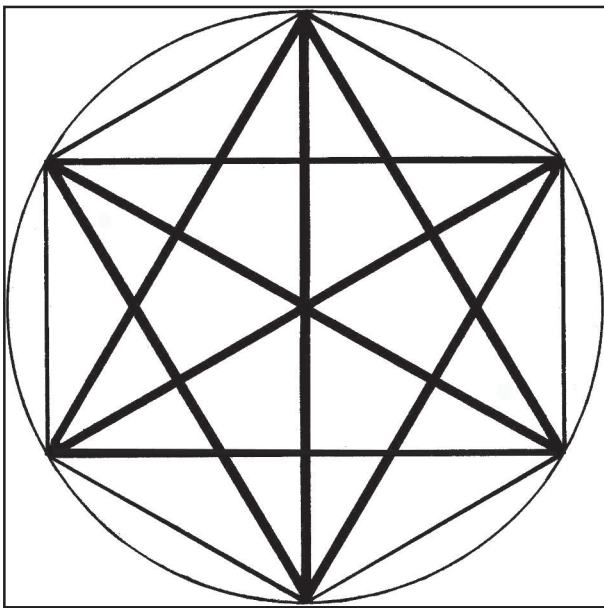
19th March, 2007

Revised January, 2008

"BE PREPARED"

Boy Scout motto

700 years ago, an attempt was made to suppress truth and bury the world in darkness. Strangely, history books mostly ignore the events which shattered history and changed the world, as it was known, in 1307. Everything that has transpired since, from the Declaration of Independence by the British colonies, even the war in Iraq, owes its roots to the events which began Friday, October 13th, 1307, and culminated in the murder of the Grand Master of the Knights Templar on March 19th, 1314, by King Phillip IV, of France, and Pope Clement V. The Grand Master was roasted alive, upon a bed of charcoal, to ensure the death would be as slow, and as painful, as possible. Legend says that, as he was dying, the Grand Master swore that he would see the King and the Pope in Hell, shortly. Both King Phillip, and Pope Clement were dead, within a year. Did they die of natural causes, or did secret agents of the Knights kill them? The Knights were succeeded by the Free Masons. Some of the lost secrets that were once kept in the Ark of the Covenant, as well as other tales and legends, are now revealed to you.



"Where the world ceases to be the scene of our personal hopes and wishes, where we face it as free beings, admiring, asking and observing, there we enter the realm of Art and Science."

Albert Einstein
(1879-1955)

THE BEGINNING

Why is it that everyone needs to have a beginning? Just what, exactly, came before the beginning? It just simply isn't possible to create something from nothing, and the very notion of creation suggests pre-existence of something, or other, being in existence, already, that is doing the creating. It's a vicious cycle that **never** has a beginning. Creation requires a creator, and then the beginning needs another explanation, a reference point in time, of what, or where, in time, if possible, the beginning was. Who, or what, created the creator?

There was never a beginning of the Absolute, the sum of all that is, was, and will be. The Absolute simply changes the way it expresses itself, from place to place, and time to time. Beginnings are for stories. Beginnings are relative to some start

point, which doesn't work very well when the start point is nothing, or nowhere. You have to start from somewhere and if there is no somewhere, it gets difficult, really fast. There is no end of searching for beginnings except to realize there is no such thing. Beginnings are just points in time, of some new cycle of whatever is being discussed. There never was a beginning because beginnings are a 2-dimensional concept. 2-dimensional reality is a linear, flat world, a flat universe concept. We live in 3-D space, it's obvious (that's called being existential). 2-D reality may only occur as a chain of events, or things, and may only be expressed within, or on, some pre-existing situation, or reality, such as a flat surface, which is a 2-D, not a 3-D kind of world. A line is a 2-D reality and a flat surface is a 2-D reality, unto itself.

Time is 2-dimensional. It always goes in 1 direction. It doesn't go backwards, or sideways, only forward. Time is 2-dimensional. Get **that** into your head right now. Time is only part of our reality. Creation is 2-dimensional. It starts, carries on, and probably comes to some kind of conclusion, or end. Who cares? The thing is, there never was a beginning of everything. It always was, as regards time. As for 3-dimensional things, objects, planets, stars, and the solid stuff, it has always been too, but it is a shape-shifter kind of stuff. It occupies space, which has 3 dimensions. We will learn that "stuff" is "folded space". We will learn that there are things called singularities, called Ba, which can behave like objects with shape, within light-speed reality. We will talk about dimensions too, in more detail, shortly. Be patient.

Linear concepts, concepts which are 2-dimensional, have their place, they work great for making drawings, or tape recordings, but 2-dimensional realities can't answer all the questions about our reality which is, **clearly**, multi-dimensional.

It should be blatantly obvious that we live

in a multi-dimensional reality, some parts of which have more dimensions than other parts. Dimensions are a measurement concept, not places, or things, or other-worldly realities. You will learn to tell dimensional values apart, if you pay attention, and you will learn what the concept of dimensions, and dimensional values mean. I repeat things to drive it into your mind, and I talk a lot too. I'm a motor-mouth, for sure. It's the way I am. Do it the way I tell you, you'll be much happier if you do. Where was I?

This page is a 2-dimensional surface. But the words written upon the surface of the paper take your mind into a multi-dimensional world, the world of mind. Mind is a dimensional reality functioning, enigmatically, within 3-D reality, but extending reality by extending its dimensional possibilities by the means of the memory of time and events that have created a database of experience and knowledge, stored in one's brain, a 3-dimensional grouping of matter existing within larger 3-dimensional space, and remaining relatively stable, in time, the 4th dimensional value we readily recognize. Mind can be measured. Mind can grow or change, in time. Mind is the center of one's reality. Mind talks to itself, and with others but no one may share another's mind, or its most intimate thoughts and images. Mind functions on multiple levels within the human body, and within mind, itself.

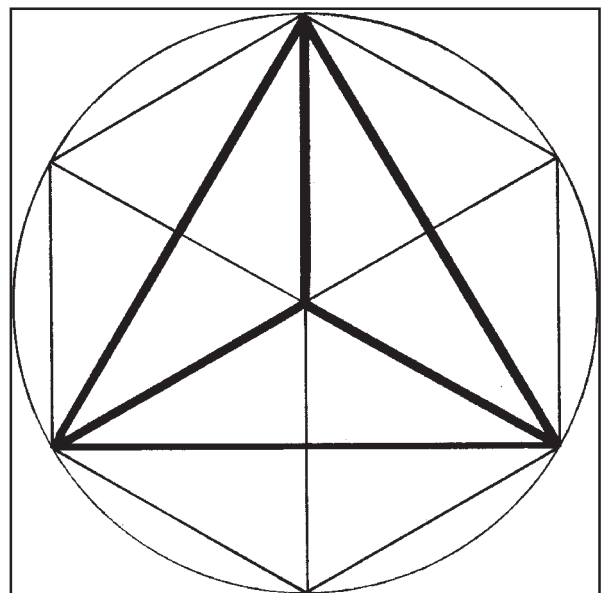
Different dimensional levels easily share each other's reality. Higher dimensional realities depend upon the existence of lower dimensional realities, of some kind, or other, in order to express themselves. They are nothing unto themselves, and may not even be apparent to anyone, but self. Does anyone else participate in your dream state? Another person can not experience your dream state.

If there is no beginning of time and reality, it's still possible to start this tale with some kind of beginning and it will be to

give some kind of definition to all that is, the sum of everything infinite. We may not be able to assign values to infinity, but we can give it a name. We call it the **Absolute**. It can not be defined, other than that. It is infinite in every respect. So, if we, for definition purposes, call the sum of everything **the Absolute**, then we have some kind of reference word, or concept, from which to begin a dialogue about reality.

There never was a beginning of the Absolute because the Absolute, by definition always was, and always will be. It just has various ways of expressing itself in both time, and space. The how and why is not important right now, just the concept that there is no such thing as an absolute beginning because the Absolute had none. There never was a time when something, or other, did not exist. What the beginning was does not matter, because there never could be, and never has been, such a thing as an absolute beginning, only a beginning of a time, or age.

Earth had a beginning, and it will have an end. It doesn't take a lot of rocket science to figure that one out. So, the question is not what the beginning was, but rather where did we come from? How



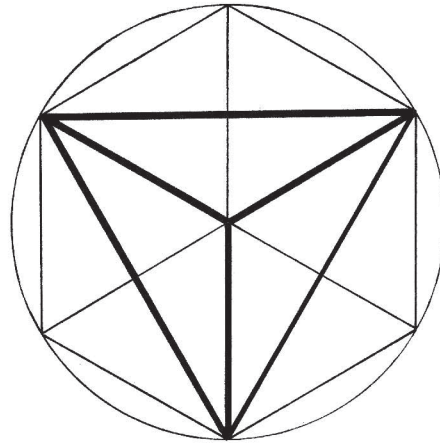
and why did Earth come to be our home?

You should know, already, that we live in a precious balance of things being just right, for us. Just the right amount of just about everything we need (except money, there never seems to be enough of that). We could not exist, as we are, in any other place but Earth, or in a place with nearly identical conditions. This book is a beginning of a tale about us, we humans, and how we got here. You need not believe it, it matters not. But you can learn a whole lot of things that will help you get through this life by trying to read and understand these tales. I will attempt to show you how reality works.

Life is inherent in the universe. It just is. Why? It doesn't matter, it just is.. but it is different in different parts of the universe. For your purposes, the universe is our galaxy which we call the Milky Way. In fact, for most purposes, the only part of space, that really matters, is our own galaxy.

We perceive our reality, and the suns and planets, as being composed of matter "in" space. Matter, what we perceive to be the solid stuff, is very rare and varies, somewhat, from place to place in our universe, our galaxy. While matter is, more or less, the same from universe to universe, within the boundaries of each star cluster on the galactic level, the energies at the center and fringes of each galaxy are different, in some ways, from each other. This is associated with wave-length. We'll get into that very shortly. Be patient. The outer fringes of our galaxy are associated with super-long wave-lengths, while the centers of galaxies are associated with very short frequencies and wave-lengths. We will talk about frequencies and wave-lengths very shortly to help you better understand what that is all about.

Certain materials, that we take for granted here, the heavy elements, can not exist near the center of a galaxy. Heavy ele-



ments have longer wave-lengths which simply can't exist near the center of a galaxy. They would begin to decompose, or self-destruct, if forced into the vortex of the galaxy. The structure of matter and solids changes as one nears the central parts of galaxies. That's what you need to know about matter in the centers of galaxies. We could not exist there.

Our planet is part of a vast system of stars and other planets. Life is inherent, but advanced life, in material form, is precious and rare. Life came here as a matter of course. Bacteria, and viral life-forms arrive, and have arrived, from space since forever. There is no stopping it. Life is always trying to find ways to survive and, over eternity, many types of life have evolved that easily survive space. Most perish upon reaching planet surfaces, but some adapt. Most bacterial and viral life-forms arrived upon this planet way back in the earliest days of Earth. Where there is water, or ammonia, and heat, there is life. It can't be stopped.

Higher life forms take a long time to evolve, and they do so differently in different parts of the universe. Life on Earth happened, all by itself, because it had

the right conditions for already existing life-forms that naturally traverse space. Earth was ideal to develop its own life-forms too, and did. Some people with poorly developed minds seem to think the complexity of human life could not happen on its own, that it HAD to be created. But who, or what, created such a complex creator? How can it be that a creator can come, magically, into existence, but not human-kind? Some of the most ignorant among us, seem to think that we can't have evolved into what we are, yet proclaim that some mysterious creator, who never puts in an appearance to prove itself, magically was able to be so intelligent as to be able to create all that is. The fact is that the universe of universes has always been, in one form, or another. It is the ABSOLUTE. It is the sum of all that is, all at once, all of the time. There never was a time when it was not.

Civilizations have existed, on other planets, since time long forgotten. They all die sooner or latter. Those that are most advanced do what all life-forms do. They try to propagate themselves into the universe, into new gardens, so life on Earth has had some assistance from civilizations that are dying, in the direction of the center of our Galaxy and from accidental "seeding". Interstellar travel is not impossible, but not made for mammalian life-forms. It took a lot of ingenuity to get us here. Humans are part evolution, and part planned parenthood.

We aren't alone, but don't wait up for company. Our mission is, as it is for all species, that of survival. Our collective mission is to nurture and reproduce ourselves, and our fellow life-forms too, if we think fit, into the outer reaches of our galactic system. Our term on Earth is limited both as individuals and as a species. We need to be looking outwards, not inwards, for newly forming suns and their planets. Those planets that are on the outer reaches of the galactic system will be the gardens where we will plant the seeds of

our descendents, if we survive all the future has in store for us. The galaxy is alive, in its own way. It has life, and intelligence, that is beyond our understanding, but the galaxy is not God, just another level of expression of the Absolute.

There is nothing which is not connected to everything else. You live within a living universe that created you, but do you belong here? Not all children turn out to be angels and sweethearts. You are the center of your reality. It can not be otherwise, but you do not own it. You must prove yourself worthy. No one owes you anything. You need allies. Friends, real friends, are truly hard to come by. It truly is, survival of the fittest in this life, and on this world. Without allies, or friends, no one, absolutely no one, cares if you live, or die. Right and wrong? What is that? Morality, you say. But that is not what this book is about. We leave that for another time. This book is about understanding reality, itself. It is to help you make something of this thing we call life. Does it, this book, mean anything, at all? That's up to you. Really, ultimately, it's all up to you, because you are all you have, and your allies, and friends. Remember, friends, true friends, are very, very, very hard to come by. Blessed is the person who finds a real friend. People come, and people go, in your life. You change, they change. Relationships are difficult to maintain, over time. People change, sometimes for better, sometimes not. And, in the end, everyone dies.

Nothing is forever, except the Absolute.

FEAR

Fear is a state of self-awareness. It is a state of self-consciousness which is identifying with, and reacting to, an actual, or perceived, threat to one's safety. Ignorance produces fear. Not knowing, lacking information, causes fear. We are even afraid of being afraid. Life is hard.

Fear is primarily an animal response to any kind of threat, real or imaginary. Imaginary threats can be eliminated through education, and through understanding the reality around us. Witchcraft, voodoo, and any number of strange practices are a product of extreme ignorance and superstition, the dumbest of the dumb, as it were. Religions are a product of massive brainwashing made possible by ignorance and fear.

You, and millions of others, may have been living your whole lives in fear... since you were born, and have become completely terrorized by belief systems, many, or most of which, have no basis in facts, at all. You may likely have been living your life in terror of something which does not exist. If you adhere to some religion, or other, you have been terrorized into your belief system. It's Stockholm syndrome taken to the extreme.

Not knowing what to expect, from day to day, can be exciting, but mostly it makes us very afraid or, at least, rather nervous about life, and the future. One becomes desperate for answers and some kind of security. Not knowing the answers to the big questions about life, compounded with the doctrines of most religions, leaves many, if not most, humans living a life of fear. This book follows the religion of science. Just the facts ma'am, just the facts. This book also includes the tales and legends handed down, over time, by the keepers of secret knowledge and stories which are now revealed. You can decide what it all means, for yourself, once you have the facts, once you overcome ignorance. Learning is work, but well worth the effort. This book has the power to completely transform your life.

We don't know how we got here, and we don't know why we are here. These are both scientific and philosophical questions for which we have few, inadequate, or no answers at all. Superstition and fear cause some to contrive and invent answers to

complex questions. **Simple minds like simple answers.** That is what brings about religions and cults. Fear generates cults based upon superstition of the unknown. Science rejects anything which can not be proven, but scientists hang on to clues, they observe what is going on, about them, take notes, and take nothing for granted. If it takes a while, then so be it. Scientists don't invent answers, they wait patiently for the answers to present themselves through investigation, observation, experience, and testing of ideas, noting and comparing results, and trying out theories. No one who is truly a scientist will say, definitely, that there is, or is not, a *God* because it simply can not be proven, not to mention that something which is everywhere, all at once, all of the time, can not possibly be a person. It may, however, be defined as the infinite, the Absolute.

Faith is nice, but it makes bad science. All the evidence, so far, indicates there is no such thing as a *God*, nor demons, nor much of anything which can not be explained, 1 way or another. No evidence of space ships. No evidence of extra terrestrial life. There isn't a single shred of evidence to prove the existence of any kind of *God* or creator. If your definition of *God* is something, or someone, that is everywhere, all at once, all of the time, it defies all the laws of physics... unless there is something which is much faster than the linear speed of light. If you allow for *God* to be the sum of everything, all at once, all of the time, then *God* is, clearly, not a person and must live in a reality that far exceeds the speed of light. We invent gods because we are afraid and don't have answers for all kinds of things. Gods require a regime of some kind and the next thing you know, we have religion on our hands. Religions are the wheels that keep gods rolling. The only place where gods exist is in religions. *God*, as a person, is not a reality. A creative, all-commanding *God* is a religious fantasy. Religions are a primitive way of

dealing with the unknown... providing answers that don't require questions that dig too deeply. Simple answers that satisfy ignorant people who don't ask too many questions. Religion is a means to control feeble minds, or those who simply don't know any better. Religions are a kind of pacifier, a kind of peace of mind for the less informed, and ignorant... those who lack knowledge, and are easily frightened. Fear is the key word here. Keep them in fear. Kill, torture, whatever it takes. Join our religion or we will kill you. We love you, now die.

Religions promote fear, because fear is an extremely useful tool for control of minds, and of people. We must learn to understand and control our fears. We can do that by trying harder to understand the things we don't know. We have to overcome our ignorance through exploration of things and places unknown, by education of others and the young, and by personal experience. Unfortunately, humans have an innate distrust of anyone who seems to know more than they do. The brightest among us have often been tortured and killed. Humans have some kind of drive to promote weakness and stupidity and it is quite normal to persecute the adventurous and intelligent. One can, quite literally, be too smart for their own good.

One might wonder how we've survived so long as we have. We are really incredibly stupid at times. Sometimes, the intelligent ones among us are also the ruthless and self-possessed, and when that happens, kingdoms are born and flourish. **Tyranny has been good for mankind.** When the idiots gain control, those without knowledge, or experience, then we are in real trouble. Politics is a tough vocation that attracts polar opposites... those who truly want to change and help their fellow humans, and those who desire to exploit and use them.

Humanity advances one slow step at a

time. Kings learn the value of fear and use it. Throughout much of history, fear has been the weapon of choice to control people. Leaders know that. Moses created the 10 Commandments to strike fear into the common folk. Muhammad (also spelled Muhammed) and his partner, Abu Bakr, created Islam knowing, full well, that fear was the only way to control the people. Jesus tried love and understanding. That was a miserable failure. But I'm not here to say what should, or should not, have been, and I'll talk about those guys in another chapter of this book.

Laws are based upon fear of punishment. No effort is made to educate or redeem criminals. Why is that? Because people think fear works better, that's why. Put the fear of punishment into people. The fear of *God*, the fear of pain, the fear of torture. Fear works. But the more things change the more they remain the same. We treat the symptoms, and not the cause. Our fear of going to jail, of being punished, is what is supposed to keep us honest. But what do we know? Not as much as we think we do.

IGNORANCE

"Get your facts first, and then you can distort them as much as you please."

Mark Twain (1835-1910)

Ignorance is the state of being which results from, and is due to, a lack of adequate and accurate information. Ignorance produces fear. Enigmatically, we all must live in some level of ignorance, in spite of all our efforts to do otherwise. All we can do is try to constantly learn more, adjust our habits, and adapt to new knowledge. It is very, very difficult for ANYONE to know everything there is to know, therefore, we must always rely upon, but be suspicious of and suspect, so-called experts. They usually have experience and expertise in only a very nar-

row bit of knowledge and they have a vested interest in making sure no one else messes with their turf. Knowledge is power and \$\$\$\$.

Going to university can lead one down a narrow path of knowledge, and what you don't know can kill you. You never really know what you don't know. Many who have degrees simply repeat the dogma they learned. They consider themselves expert, and that's that. They don't know what they don't know, and they don't care, so long as the pay cheque keeps rolling in. They may not even totally understand what they think they understand. We must try to never stop observing, listening, and learning. You are never too old to learn something new. Humans have the capacity to overcome ignorance through education, and experience and, therefore, the ability to conquer fear. You do want to try to conquer fear, do you not? Come on. It's only a book and... **YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU DON'T KNOW.**

Warriors, those who try to live their lives following the Warrior's Way, strive to live their lives **free** from fear, and attempt to help others overcome their fears which have been brought about by ignorance, or lack of understanding regarding the nature of the reality in which we humans live and exist.

This planet is awash in ignorance. Many are drowning in the sea of life because of their ignorance. Others waste their lives because they live, day-to-day, in the bonds of their fears. It is very possible that you are one of those who are lost in the darkness of fear and ignorance. You aren't alone.

So ignorant are humans, as a group, that they have not valued knowledge. For instance, most of the work of the greatest thinkers in all of history, that of Archimedes and Leonardo da Vinci, were lost, through ignorance. There simply

wasn't anyone who understood how important the knowledge was, or thought it was the work of the devil. It was discarded, written over, or even deliberately destroyed, often by Christian leaders who believed the works to be heretical. It is only recently, 1991, that a lost work by Archimedes was re-discovered, almost beyond recognition because it had been written over several times. We realize, now, that calculus was discovered by Archimedes way back when, but this information was lost until an almost miraculous re-discovery in this century.

People don't want to change their beliefs, once they have become comfortable with them, nor do they wish to discard their fears. It's true. **People love their fears.** They cling to them, and suffer endlessly with them. People are passionate about their fears. Fear is a product of ignorance. You don't know what you are afraid of, but you know it's there. And **everyone wants to be equal** with everyone else. No one wants to think anyone knows more than they do. So, if they don't know something, they have no idea if someone actually does know more than they do, because they don't know what they don't know, in the first place. Did you get that? You see, there were some who do, and some who don't, and there's the problem. Those who get it will require more proof, in forming their beliefs, than those who don't get it. Got it? Don't worry. Even a genius can have the wool pulled over their eyes.

If you come upon things that make no sense, at all, in this book, you can always come back to them some other time, or skip ahead, but there is a reason for the order in which things will be presented to you, so I recommend attempting to read things in order... because some questions you may ask will likely have been answered in the parts you skip. It's rude to ask questions when you haven't listened to what I have to say, in the first place. It may not be perfect, but I've attempted to

put things in an order which I believed, at the time of writing this, to be the best teaching order. You need to know how to read, before you can write. You crawl before you walk. And you want to fly, right? Start crawling.

How can you possibly gain any answers about life if you won't take a little time to try to understand some of the basics about the reality around you. It should not seem like work to learn some new things. You should think of this as an exciting adventure. You will be dead, soon enough. I guarantee you will die. Why not explore life and what is really going on while you are still alive? There's no rush. You can take your time. You have your entire life ahead of you. The question is, just exactly how long is that going to be, anyways, the being alive part of it all? The clock is ticking down, not up. The fuel is being burned, second by second, and the gauge of life is emptying. Do you have a plan? Be prepared to have your knowledge, and belief system challenged, starting right about... now!

BELIEF IN GOD

"Prayer, the last refuge of a scoundrel"

Lisa Simpson

(Upon seeing her brother pray to God for a miracle to save him from having to write a test and fail the 4th grade... he gets the miracle, a snowstorm that closes the school. Bart gets an F, episode 7F03 It is likely a take off on Samuel Johnson's remark, recorded 7 April, 1775, along the same lines... "Patriotism, the last refuge of a scoundrel... Samuel Johnson 1709 - 1884)

Sometimes one's reality is so bound up in one's beliefs and fears that to alter the beliefs shakes the very foundation upon which one exists. Even when proof positive is presented to discredit one's beliefs, one hangs on for dear life, as it were, to one's false beliefs lest the truth be some-

thing more fearsome, or more horrible, than the truth one already knows. People are afraid the new fear will be worse than the old one. We all have terrors we fear. Everyone fears pain. Most are afraid of the unknown. We have learned our fears. People who have been conned out of all their money keep hanging on with the hope they will recover something. They simply can't admit their loss and continue to allow themselves to be sucked, ever deeper, into the original con. Yes, it's true... some of you are so terrified by your programmed belief systems that you may consider that reading this book to be a threat to your mortal soul, and you believe that concept to be true even though you have no real knowledge of what the meaning of your soul, or personality, or life, or anything regarding material reality, actually is.

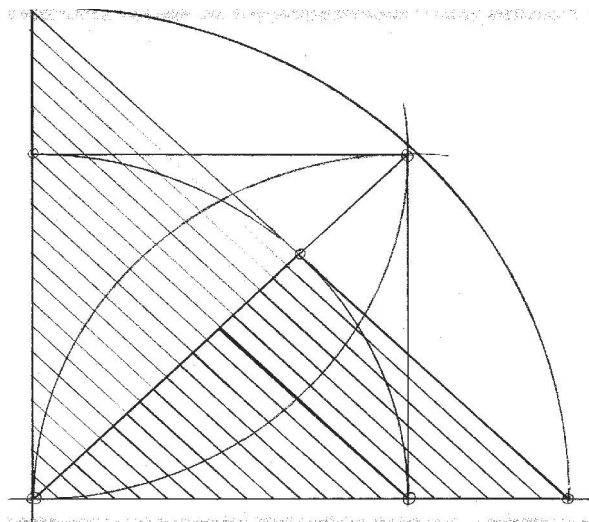
It is very likely that you haven't even the most fundamental knowledge of the nature of material reality and know little or nothing of the sciences. You likely know absolutely NOTHING about physics. You likely think that science is bogus and have absolutely no understanding of the nature of the scientific method, and yet you may criticize things scientific, things you know absolutely nothing about. If you are already a scientist, you know what I'm talking about. It's all very frustrating. Few pay attention to atoms, and molecules and stuff like that. Most could care less about the sub-atomic (what?) level of reality.

The reality of life is that most, maybe even you, live their lives "in a dream". They care not a wit about the universe going on about them and use life with reckless abandon, think they will live forever and have a glorious "old age"... whatever that is. Time is racing by, and they hardly notice. No one pays attention to the fact that the death age for males, in most of the world, is 60, or less, and 75 in the western world. You will be dead, soon enough, much, much sooner than you are prepared for. This book is preparation for

what precious little time you have left in this world. You will be dead much, much, much sooner than you think. This makes sense the older you get, in spite of anything I'm about to tell you. If you are someone who is seeking some kind of knowledge, or answers about life, then it is to you that this book is written. Reading this text may well be the key and salvation from your fears.

A person's reality is based upon their beliefs and they don't want to change them. Our beliefs are the emotional rails upon which we base our actions. Many of our beliefs are based upon assumptions and not upon experience, or fact. There are things that we accept as true, in spite of any evidence to support them. Even if you present evidence to dispute a person's beliefs, they will still resist changing them. We are inclined to like people who confirm our beliefs, who share our beliefs. People associate with those who share their beliefs, those who walk, talk, and dress like they do. Idiots like to hang out with idiots, and nerds like to hang out with nerds. Mixing the 2 is trouble.

The general level of ignorance of mankind is why so many people are so easily duped and fooled by, not only their senses, but what they already believe and WANT to believe. If we meet someone who seems nice, and particularly if it is someone



whom we find attractive, our instinct is to believe what they tell us. It is yet another reason why so many people are so easily conned, and why we fall prey to the deceptions of advertising. You may even be starting to believe me and what I am telling you right now. Many are superstitious, and readily attribute events they don't understand to supernatural causes. **People prefer magic over fact.** They prefer not to know the truth. Everyone wants to live happily ever after.

If anything CAN happen it probably will. It's quite normal. Nothing can happen that is not possible. There is always an explanation... for everything. Remember, **there is no magic**, ever. There is nothing which does not have an explanation. Things for which we have no explanation must remain in the realms of faith and belief, but belief in something is not proof of fact, or reality, it is simply an emotional crutch. Belief is emotional, and has little to do with fact, unless one's reality is based upon fact. Scientists may believe in theories, but they readily discard a theory that no longer works. Scientists have no room for superstition. A superstitious scientist is a fraud, a complete, and absolute fake, they aren't a scientist. There are fakes and flakes everywhere. One has to know one's stuff to sort through them all. Children really believe there is a Santa Claus and an Easter bunny. They don't know they are being tricked because they lack the experience and knowledge to know that the wool is being pulled, for better or worse, over their eyes. How would one know if the wool was being pulled over one's eyes as regards one's particular faith or religion?

Knowledge, real knowledge, not some stories that have no basis in science, or stories that can never be proven, or tested, real knowledge is what dictates understanding. Beliefs are often based upon cultural indoctrination from one's childhood. One's beliefs are established very early on. Many, many, many people never

had a choice about their belief system. And for those persons who are easily misled, the mere thought of frying forever in some hell for some crime, they're not sure what, is enough to make them feel very intimidated. Many have a built-in fear of God. They don't know exactly what God is, but they are afraid to offend, just in case. And if fear doesn't work, there's always paradise. Ah, yes, good old paradise. Whatever that is. One person's paradise is another's hell. Pulleeeez! I don't want to go on vacation with you, I don't want to live with you and I CERTAINLY don't want to spend eternity with you. Think relatives coming to stay for months on end. Try to imagine your co-workers moving in with you and never leaving. Now there's a hell for you. Religions dictate what *God* is. You don't get to ask many questions. You have to accept what your religion says that *God* is, or be branded a heretic... sometimes with horrendous consequences.

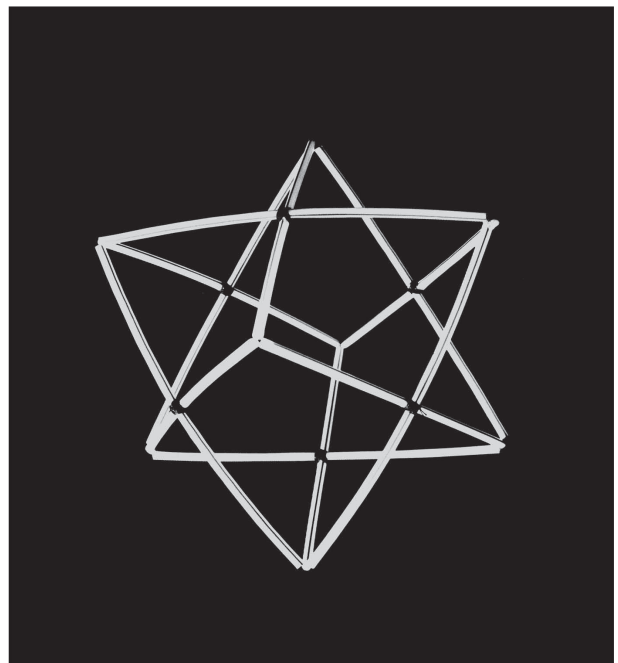
Forcing religion upon a child is, in the final analysis, a form of extraordinarily severe child abuse. Religion puts the fear of *God* into little Suzy and Johnny with the approval of the church, and what's more horrifying, with the approval of society, in general. It should be against the law to teach religion to those who can't understand that it's all a fairy tale without any basis in fact. Young children are indoctrinated into the terror of *God* from the time they learn to walk and talk. They can be forgiven for they knew not what they did. Hypocrisy has been indoctrinated into them from an early age, and it is difficult to change, almost impossible if the person is either ignorant, or stupid, or both.

This book will challenge everything you ever believed. You shouldn't be afraid of anything which can't hurt you. If you have as loving a *God* as you think you do, relax. Good *Gods* don't hurt people, so if your *God* is a hurtful *God*, then who or what, exactly, is it? My *God* doesn't bite.

My *God* is the Absolute. Trust me. May God strike me dead if I'm wrong. Hey, I'm still here. Any kind of god that wants to hurt me is my mortal enemy. This is only a book. It won't bite. It's just my opinion, and you are reading what I have to say. If you don't read on, you will never know the rest of it, and you will have no right to criticize, because you won't know what you are criticizing.

The problem with this *God* thing is trying to reconcile something so infinitely big relative to ourselves, who are rather small in the scale of things. It is also difficult for us to comprehend that infinities involve, not just time and space values, but may also include other mathematical values from the infinitesimally small to the infinitesimally large. When we mention or discuss *God*, few take the time to attach a definition to what they mean by the word "*God*" before they begin. It is important to be sure that everyone agrees upon what the word "*God*" means before talking about this multi-dimensional phenomenon so essential, or not, to everything that exists.

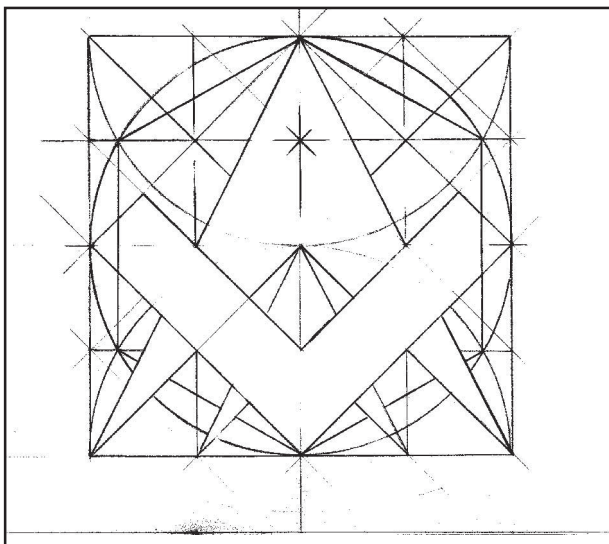
Generally, or maybe I'm mistaken, most people have the image of an old man, in



their minds, when they think of "God", perhaps because they lack any other image to attach to the word "God". Jews and Muslims have 1 *God*, while Christians, like Hindus, have multiple *Gods*. Christianity, a modern religion, introduced the concept of 2 *Gods**, the *Father God* who has a son and, even/perhaps, there is another *God*, an evil *God* generally referred to as the "devil" or sometimes "Satan" or other names. *God* and Satan appear to be locked in some kind of eternal power struggle for one's soul. I will discuss the origin of the "devil", Satan, and other biblical beings elsewhere. Just how many *Gods* are there? This is getting out of hand already. How did the big "G" get to be in charge? By what right, or wrong? Who says *God* is good? Bad guys always say they are the good guy. That's the way it works. But I'll get back to this *God* thing after I tell you how the universe works. Be skeptical about everything including, and not excluding, me. It's good to be suspicious, yet curious. The more you know the more you can easily figure out what is going on... "**chance favours the prepared mind**" ** kind of thing.

*"Thou shalt have no other gods before me. **EXODUS 20:3** (KJV)"

** **Louis Pasteur**



EQUALITY

"The difference between stupidity and genius is that genius has its limits."

Albert Einstein

People want to be treated equally. This is in spite of the reality that everyone is unique and different. This is in spite of the fact that people have different educations, different levels of intelligence, different levels of experience, and different physical abilities. Conquest, the superior defeating, and subjugating, the inferior, the losers of war, was considered rather noble until recent times. No one gave a moment's thought regarding the right to subjugation of "lesser" human types. Slavery was considered "normal". The Koran spells out the rules regarding treatment of one's slaves. The Hindu religion specifically defines the haves, and the have-nots. Many countries still have serious problems, internally, because of ethnic and religious reasons, the belief that some are better than others because of their religious practices. It's a complicated world we live in. Equality is not a fact, but it is held as a kind of ideal among some people. No one spells out what, exactly, the equality is but several governments have rights legislation and laws to back it up. Laws are not necessarily enforced, but the legal structure attempts to spell things out in most western countries. If you have the money, you can fight for your rights, in a court.

Survival in the human world requires political correctness. Leaders must not appear to be too "above" their subjects unless they have a strong, and vicious, army to defend themselves. It's much like the animal world where the leader is the strongest. Might is right among both humans and animals. Democracies require leaders to follow rules, or be kicked out of

leadership. People like their leaders to have the "common" touch, to be "one of them" while ruling over them. The concept is absurd, but that's the way she goes. The concept of being equal comes from education of the masses. The more one knows, the more "equal" one feels, and the more powerful. Knowledge is power. Ruthless leaders try to keep the masses in ignorance and fear in order to control power. Leaders would prefer that their followers have as few rights as possible.

The concept of equality is rather new and novel, and now everyone wants it, but it is not natural. This is Earth. The natural order is survival of those who are the most fit, and are able to adapt to change and beat the crap out of weaker beings. Equality is a social concept that has nothing to do with reality. The reality is we exist in socially acceptable levels of inequality. Tolerance, and intolerance, change from place to place, and time to time through history. The rules don't seem to be static. Those who have suffered greatly through history are the poor, women, children, and homosexuals. Children are, essentially, helpless against adults.

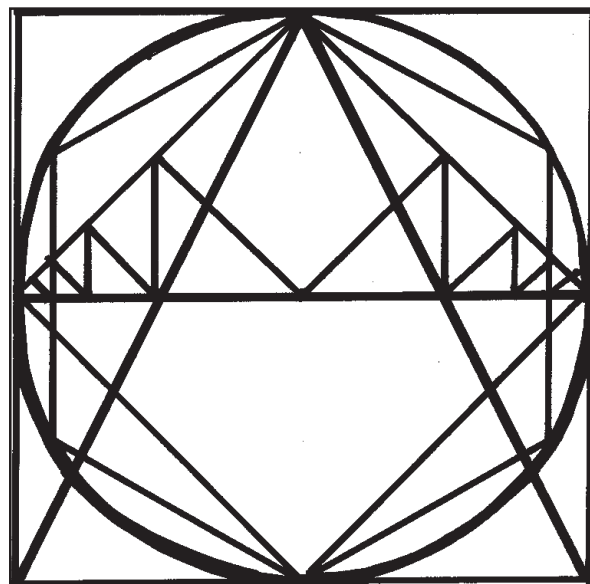
It's surprising we get along at all. People are not equal in any way except by mutual agreement regarding the terms of equality. Equality, in any way, is a mutual decision arrived at by a group of people allowing the establishment of some kind of order. Dictatorships can work just as well as democracies, but lack flexibility to change with the times and seldom respect individual rights, of any kind. Animal herds are dictatorial and work well, most of the time.

It's not in our animal nature to be nice, except when things are going well, or we want something from someone. People are always nice to you when they want something from you. When times get tough, the claws and fangs will show nicely, thank you. Equality must always be qualified. Equality doesn't mean quite

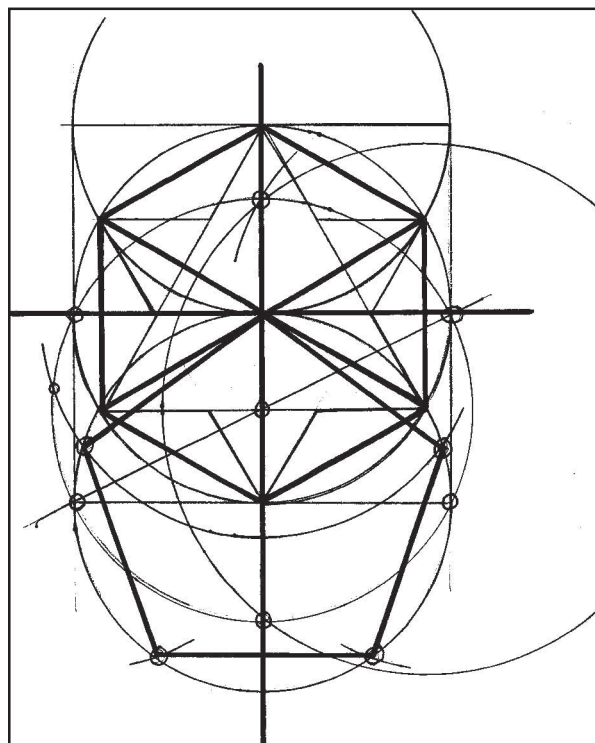
what it says. Equal is not equal, when it comes to people. Equality must be defined because there is no such thing. Every other species lives by the simple rule: survival of the fittest. Humans are attempting to defy this concept, but the jury is still out whether they will, ultimately, survive on planet Earth. It isn't looking good. The future is looking very stormy, indeed. Humans have the ability to think things out, something other species appear not able to do to the extent that humans do. Our ability to express ourselves in language has given us a distinct advantage over the other animals, but we are animals, nevertheless. Our incessant and insatiable greed is killing us all. And there's the global pollution and warming problems. That's very serious folks. VERY SERIOUS. We are rapidly creating a world that didn't exist when we were born. The clean-up could take many, many years.

Where was I?

Without family, we might not ever have learned the kinds of social skills we now use. It should be obvious that each person in a family is not equal in education, experience and skills. The children don't run the household, or shouldn't. Families are dependent upon each other and we have developed extended families that



have become our human society. The only way to maintain control of societies is by developing and enforcing laws, because people can't be allowed to do whatever they want to do. It would be chaos. The existence of society immediately creates situations where it should be more than blatantly obvious that people are not equal. This has nothing to do with rights, in law. Some are rich, some are poor. Some have homes, others sleep on the sidewalks in the dead of winter. Some people are intelligent, and others are outright stupid, and the intelligent people can not be counted upon to act intelligently. Life is strange. No matter what, everyone seems to think they deserve everything everyone else has, and does, with no need, whatever, to justify why. Equality among people does not allow for leaders. The concept of inherent rights is an illusion. You are born, and it's a fight to the death to stay alive. Equality is not natural. No one owes you anything that the social group has not already agreed upon, or been dictated to. If someone is beating the crap out of you, God is not going to defend you. You can be cut to ribbons and God will not show up to help you. Where are your rights? Rights are a social concept, and have nothing to do with reality on the material level of existence. Fight back, defend yourself, stand up for yourself, because no one but your friends and allies will help you. Co-operation, otherwise called politics, is simply a way of friendly fighting where winners and losers are less well defined and the idiots get what they deserve. Life is all about greed and self-interest on the material worlds. Morality and the concept of sharing belongs to 8th dimensional reality, to spiritual levels of reality. It is a spiritual concept, and not a human (animal) concept. Here, in the material world, it gets cold, you get hungry, you hurt, you bleed, and you die. There are fun times, then you die. Or perhaps you live your entire life in a living hell.



LEADERSHIP

*"Don't drag me down
with you, old man!"*

Bart Simpson

Anyone who tries to lead is putting themselves in peril of being overthrown by the very people they are trying to lead. That any kind of leaders emerge should be proof that people are not equal. The less intelligence a person has, the less they are likely to realize what they don't know. It's a vicious cycle. We don't let passengers fly the airplane, nor drive the ship. It should be screamingly obvious that humans aren't equal. Acting superior to others will rapidly bring the wrath of one's fellow humans upon one. If you are smart, you'd best keep it to yourself, and figure out how to use it to your own best advantage. Force works. People can be controlled by brute force and threats to their safety. Mostly that's how we obtain order in the world. The enforcers wear guns, can kill you and will. Your fel-

low humans definitely, positively, without any shadow of a doubt, don't want a single person to be the slightest bit smarter, or in any way better, than they are. Your fellow humans will take everything you own if you give them half a chance. You have no God-given rights of any kind except to try to survive. The universe will not miss you at all. Life sucks, get used to it. You have no choice in life but to accept the role of leader, or follower. If you choose to lead, you must learn to control people. It's surprisingly easy. I don't have time to teach you, but you should start by reading the book "***How to win friends and influence people***" by Dale Carnegie.

STUPIDITY, IGNORANCE, INTELLIGENCE, AND CRITICAL THINKING

At the time of writing this book, suicide bombers are becoming all too common in fights among humans. These people are extraordinarily ignorant, and exceptionally greedy. They care not the slightest for their fellow human beings. Their only thought is for themselves... instant paradise. They are so extremely stupid they fall for the lie. These kinds of people should serve as an example of just how animal-like and really, really, really dumb and extraordinarily greedy humans can be. If it weren't for the unfortunate outcomes, we should be grateful these morons choose to self-destruct. Good riddance. Here, let me help you. So long, sucker.

That we honour heroes is mostly crowd behaviour. Honouring a person isn't likely to trickle down to the level of an individual until it is very, very, very clear that the REST of society has accepted someone's special talent over the rest of the human race. Heroes and leaders are a product

of group acceptance of the fact. Individuals need to be won over, as a whole. It's amazing we haven't killed each other off, years ago. If society rejects someone, they are rejected. They are brought down into the pits with the rest of society, or rejected outright. Conservative-minded people will tell you that the bum on the street is getting exactly what they deserve, or they wouldn't be there. Our generally sociable relationships with other humans, who don't try to be better than the rest of us, combined with evolution through long ice-age periods, where survival depended upon co-operation with each other, is what made humans what they are today. Humans adapted well to the ice-ages, their growth patterns slowed to accommodate the conditions. Children had years to develop and be nourished. Humans had a lot of time on their hands, easily adapting to the caves they found for shelter against the cold. They weren't a pretty lot, but they were tough. Those who lives in tropical areas had no need to move about much, and shelter was not so much of a problem if rain was all they had to keep out. Those people did not advance quickly in intellect, or invention but there were human beings on the planet, at the end of the last ice age, who were pretty inventive.

Ice-ages and long winters best foster the development of language, social relationships and invention. Tropical climates foster laziness. Where do you go on vacation? The North Pole? Adventurous people do adventurous things. Lazy people veg out and "do it latter". Among the many differences in humans is the fact that some are ignorant, and almost everyone is stupid in 1 way or another, or in different situations. Even geniuses are stupid, sometimes. Not everyone is afforded equal opportunity for growth because of poverty, where one lives, etc.

Humans are in conflict with the normal order of things. Ignorance is normal and even celebrated. Humans do not like

anyone who knows more than they do, or too much. Many have suffered and been tortured for "knowing too much". Ignorance is nothing more than a lack of knowledge or experience. It is not inbred nor inherited, and everyone is ignorant when born. We acquire knowledge, and hopefully overcome ignorance. Those who fail to overcome lack of knowledge, if it is available, are stupid, lazy, or both. Everyone is stupid, or lazy, to some extent. You need not feel guilty for taking a vacation, but you need to recognize that learning is work, wisdom will come with experience.

There is a perception among humans that we know and understand a great deal about intelligence and stupidity. The fact is, nothing could be farther from the truth. Intelligence is not easily defined, and few are truly intelligent. Intelligence is a kind of natural aptitude to learn, an easy acceptance of learning and experience, an ability to utilize learned skills. Intelligence is also, to a large degree, inherited. There is such a thing as genetic, or inherited intelligence. You can look it up, or take my word for it, but there have been few critical studies of intelligence, or stupidity. It's all theory folks, there's still not enough data to know what we don't know.

Most assume that intelligence tests measure intelligence. They don't. They are so seriously flawed as to be dangerous tools for selecting people for jobs and tasks. Intelligence is not general... i.e., intelligence is usually related to specific skills, in spite of any perceptions to the contrary. One may test for certain traits, or skills, but one can not test intelligence except by observation over time of the subject. And it's all relative, anyway. Intelligence is not easily measured and, at any given time there are less than 1 dozen very gifted people alive on the planet... sometimes none. There are lots of people with enough smarts, and education, to do complex tasks, but most of these people are not exceptionally intel-

ligent. University degrees are not a mark of intelligence, but do indicate some self-discipline and an ability to learn skills and to rise above the common man. It takes a certain amount of intelligence to get a degree, but many equally, or more intelligent people never attain university educations for various reasons. The more intelligent succeed without any need of a lot of formal education, but it sure helps. Schools provide social connections. Often it's not what you know, but who you know. I remember well, a time when I once worked in the largest photographic retail store in Canada. I was hoping to take over management of the darkroom department floor, however, someone else suddenly appeared on the scene who took over with far less knowledge, but more qualifications than I had. He had no experience in the field, had never worked in the business, but he had a better qualification. He had married the boss's daughter. It's not always what you know, but whom you know. Allies are important, in life.

We are duped into believing that an IQ score above a certain level indicates genius. This is not so. It may indicate an ability to learn facts and, to some extent, to use those facts to solve problems but, on the whole, there is no guarantee that learned knowledge will be used intelligently, at all. Many people with high IQ's can be completely dysfunctional in very ordinary life situations, a real danger to themselves and to others around them. They are capable of displaying incredible stupidity... even more so than average humans because they often believe they are superior. Experience often proves more valuable than knowledge. Life is just full of enigmas like that. Stupidity is carelessness, a failure to ask serious questions before acting. Everyone is stupid, sometimes, some more often than others. Intelligence is often confused with wisdom (experiential intelligence) or knowledge (learned wisdom). Intelligence is mostly genetic, not learned. Learned

Relationship of 2,4, and 8

intelligence is wisdom. One does not have to be intelligent to become wise, but wisdom comes more easily to the intelligent. Certain human conditions are intelligence specific and can cause problems... autism, and schizophrenia. Sadly, while intelligent people may be good at solving problems with their knowledge and experience, many are completely devoid of creative or imaginative skills and haven't an original thought in their heads, at all. Nada. In fact, many won't even be able to comprehend the reasoning behind creative ideas and will shun them. Some of the dumbest people I have ever met have had high IQ's. They lacked the experiences and generalized knowledge needed to use their intelligence effectively.

Like intelligence, stupidity is not properly understood, nor defined either... and the best one can do is assign this term to people who lack both information about, and experience with, the world, and any decent ability to use the information they have already learned. Generally speaking, most people fit this definition to some extent. Stupidity is not such a bad thing really, because most people would find life too difficult if they were truly intelligent and experienced. It would be like being trapped with the barbarians for life. Stupidity is the failure to analyze situations, or to think out the consequences of one's actions. It is acting without thinking or complete denial in the face of facts and information. Stupidity is ignorance in action. One need not be dumb to be stupid.

Intelligent leaders use the ignorance and general stupidity of people to their advantage and manipulate the beliefs and ideas of the common people. Napoleon didn't believe in God... he felt, correctly, that he was God. But he knew that people were stupid and needed a belief system to keep them grounded. He chose the Roman Catholic Church to become the official religion, for no other reason than it was already in place, and made the brilliant move of having the Pope come to Paris to



crown him king... in the people's eyes. The people needed to see he was chosen by God. Napoleon was now sanctioned by the God in whom they already believed, to become their emperor. Napoleon then crowned his wife as queen. He was a genius as a leader. George W. Bush used the religious beliefs of the population to manipulate them. He, himself, is not overly educated, in fact he seems downright stupid, but he has actually showed a great deal of intelligence in the way he manipulated the population of the United States of America to do his bidding. He isn't as dumb as he seems. He's quite the salesperson. After all, he sold everyone on going to war with Iraq.

Xerox invented a personal computer, the Alto (1973), complete with a graphic user interface, keyboard, and a mouse. The screen was vertical because it was assumed it would be used for legal documents, rather than movies, or photos. The computer was developed at the Xerox Palo Alto laboratory and think-tank, when they had money to burn, and threw it at clever people to come and see what they could invent. All the brain-power at Xerox corporate headquarters could not see why anyone, in their right mind, would want a personal computer. They pretty much gave away the rights to the invention, including the mouse. They even gave away the software that would become Microsoft Word. They left the personal computer to those who didn't know any

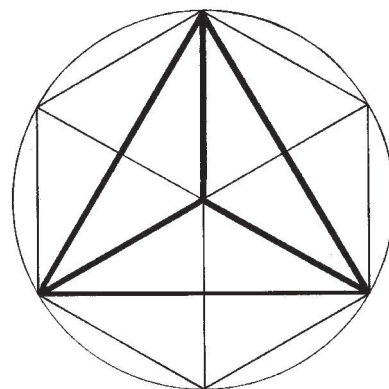
better but to bring it to market. Personal computing for the masses had to wait, but not long. A couple of guys working out of a garage, in California, decided to build a kit computer, that used an 8-bit processor, originally developed for Dupont (who decided they didn't need it and gave the rights to the chip back to Intel, who developed it). The Altair was born and, soon after, Apple computer (1976). Hewlett-Packard could not see why anyone would want a personal computer and gave Steve Wozniak, who worked there, a release to pursue developing a personal computer, on his own, as a hobby. Bill Gates and Paul Allen created BASIC interpreter, an operating system, for the Altair, eliminating the need to know how to program and founded Microsoft... they weren't about to give away their software. Apple computers were selling well and Apple would soon develop laser printing and postscript software (linking computers to printers) with an alliance and investment in Adobe. A chance visit to the Xerox lab, by Steve Jobs, and a glimpse of Alto, would cause a re-think at Apple, where the Macintosh was being developed. Suddenly a mouse and graphic user interface, and connected printer, would be "normal". At this same time, the internet, and the world-wide-web, were born and grew rapidly and a hobbyist application, e-mail, would appear, changing the way the world works.

IBM took notice of all this personal computing activity going on in California. It had never occurred to them to offer a "personal" computer until many of their engineers began buying, and using, Apple computers. Nor did it occur to IBM that giving Microsoft the rights to the operating system (DOS), of the personal computer, that they rushed to market, would be a problem. All the brain-power at IBM could not give them a foot-hold, or a place, in personal computing, but they did introduce the PC (personal computer) to the marketplace and the world, leaving the

better computer technology to fight for its life. Apple computers were the better computer but, like VHS and BETA, the better machine didn't win the marketing war. IBM didn't fare much better, because everyone, it seems, wanted in on the computer market. IBM no longer makes personal computers. Corporations can be quite stupid, and often fail to adapt to changing times. We know they try to hire intelligent people, but intelligence is not enough to ensure survival. One needs to acquire experience, and to be taught, or learn knowledge. Intelligence without knowledge and wisdom isn't useful. One must, also, be careful in how much faith one places in one's knowledge. Things change.

*[For a good read about the history of the internet, and personal computing, read **NERDS 2.0.1** by **Stephen Segaller** ISBN 1-57500-088-1]*

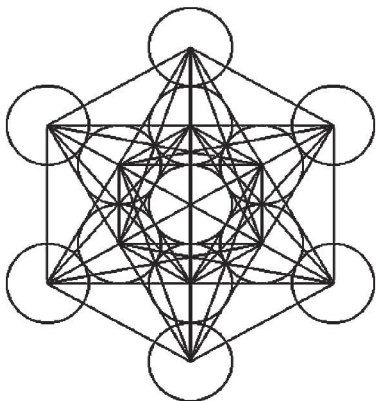
Belief systems, and learned information can, sometimes, be detrimental to one's thinking. One will not accept information that contravenes one's belief system, or learned ideas. One has to learn to set aside all learned ideas, all one's belief systems, and learn to be a critical thinker. Critical thinking opens the doors of genius. Critical thinking is allowing one's self to step outside one's existing ideas and belief systems, to accept information on a kind of face value, and compare it to what one already knows but, more importantly, to test the new information,



where possible, and see if it is true, or plausible.

Anyone who has a reasonably sound mind can understand quite complex subjects, in time. It is often only a matter of examining things and allowing the mind to work on the ideas. You must allow yourself to become a critical thinker and not cling to any pre-formed ideas or beliefs when examining some new subject. Be open minded... put the information on the shelf of knowledge in your brain and, perhaps, it will turn out to be true, or false, but it will help you decide upon your day-to-day actions. Stupidity is almost always the result of making decisions based upon emotions, or unsubstantiated beliefs... such as religious beliefs. Stupidity and emotion go hand in hand. Many intelligent people are exceptionally backwards in their social development and that situational reality leads them to make incredibly stupid decisions, quite often, in their day-to-day lives because they have no idea, at all, what is normal behaviour. They live in their own little worlds, even holding disdain for the less brilliantly minded around them.

Intelligence does not prevent one from making mistakes if you are an emotional type of person. I can vouch for that because I'm an emotional kind of guy. Those who know me understand that I have little patience for idiots and slow-witted people, so I tend to avoid everyone if I can. What upsets me is the general level of ignorance out there in the



world. It is extremely hard to find critical thinkers, those who are unfettered by emotion and pre-conceived ideas and beliefs. Less than 1 in 10,000 people are able to analyze ideas without emotion, prejudice, and with completely open minds. Genius occurs rarely, less than 1 person in a 1,000,000. There are nearly 5,000,000,000 people on the planet at this time and, perhaps, 5 geniuses upon the face of the entire planet. Nearly half the people on Earth can't even read, nor write. Less than 1/10,000th of 1% of the human race can do any kind of advanced mathematics. The human race isn't stupid, just extraordinarily ignorant and emotionally bound by religions and beliefs that haven't even the slightest shred of evidence to back them up. People allow their emotions to keep them buried in ignorance and suffering. There is hope of salvation. Learn to be a critical thinker, don't rush to judgments, and don't allow your belief systems to close the doors of perception and knowledge to you. There are those who are unable to keep a train of thought for much time. This is often referred to as attention deficit disorder. These people can be quite intelligent, but have great difficulty focusing their mental efforts.

WISDOM

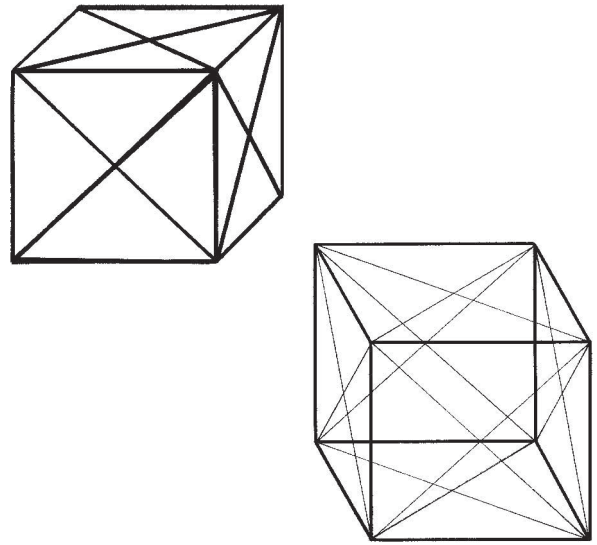
"Any fool can criticize, condemn, and complain -- and most fools do"

Dale Carnegie

There is a lot of wasted genius scattered about in the world. Ignorant people fear wisdom, and showing your intelligence can hurt you, so one has to be careful if one is knowledgeable, and sharp of mind. People don't like anyone to be smarter than they are. Everyone wants to be equal, no matter how stupid, idiotic, moronic, or dumb they are. It's a tough world out there. There's what we call street smarts, and there is true wisdom. Wisdom may, or may not, help

one survive. Wisdom never hurts, as long as you don't show you have too much of it when you aren't in a position of power. People in power, who are often the more intelligent humans, often don't relish the idea of someone being smarter than they are. Many a usurper have lost their heads by being just a little too smart for their own good. Antoine Lavoisier, a brilliant scientist, was 28th, in line, to have his head chopped off one day during the French Revolution. Seems Antoine was too smart for his own good. The Parisians weren't all that impressed with the wall he designed around the city, to make sure everyone paid their taxes. Didn't help that the judge, he appeared before, was someone he had ticked off earlier in both their scientific careers. The trial was formality, anyways. They were cleaning the guillotine as fast as they could to keep up with the beheading... blood everywhere. You could slip and hurt yourself with all that blood gushing around, even with lots of straw to soak it up. Some old dude in front of Lavoisier kept screaming for mercy right up to the moment the blade went through his neck. Revolution and change. That's what it's all about. Gotta keep up with the times or you might lose your life.

Those who have reasonable intelligence... not a lot, but enough, and who are able to learn by experience, and use their experiences, are those who become wise. They have wisdom. Wisdom is learned knowledge, it is the application of learning and experience combined with inherent intelligence. Not everyone can become wise. We aren't all equal. Wise persons are an exception on Earth, but wisdom is your spiritual goal. Those who take no time to examine situations and jump to conclusions, without thought, are not wise, but foolish. You can learn to be wise by practice. How wise one will become will depend upon a number of factors, but wise people are quick to cede to the advice of people they recognize as wiser than themselves. Fortunate is a



nation, or country, with wise leaders. You aren't born with wisdom. You acquire it through learning AND experience. Well I do go on, and on, sometimes. If you don't grasp something I'm talking about, don't fret it. There's lots of interesting stuff in this book.

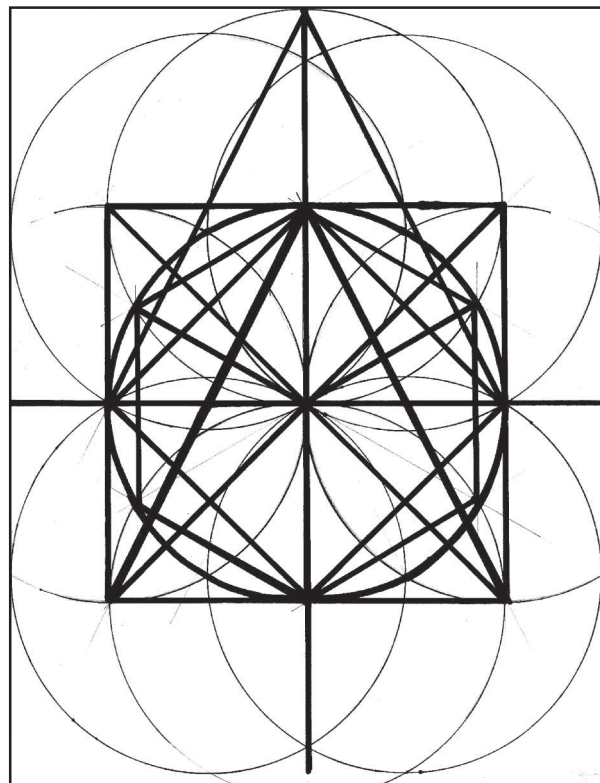
MAGIC

Magic is anything which seems, on the face of it, to be impossible. Most of us know that magic is just illusion... a trick. It is a manipulation of our senses. The magician distracts us while the stunt is pulled off. Life is like that. There is no magic, ever. Magic is ALWAYS illusion, it is NEVER fact. Magic is the result of ignorance. We simply don't know how the trick is done. Not knowing is called ignorance. Magic is anything we don't understand. Magic is anything which is the end-result of our ignorance, lack of knowledge, lack of experience, or both.

There is nothing which can not be explained, and there is nothing that is truly magic except the experience of "the first time", and the experience of learning how the trick is done, after it has amazed us. It can never be magic again. You can only be a virgin once. Magic belongs to the realm of fantasy only. It is not real, except in one's imagination.

We will encounter many things which we don't understand, which seem like magic but, as we gain knowledge and experience, the magic will be gone. That's why I warn people that knowledge can make you lonely. And people will despise you for having knowledge that they don't have. It's a no-win situation.

There are many illusions going on, in our reality, which we don't notice because they are being performed so well and so consistently. I want to encourage you to accept the fact that anything you don't understand, or know about, is not magic, or mysterious, or something to be feared. There is a perfectly sound explanation for everything. Just because we don't know what the explanation is, does not make something magic. It's not that there aren't lots of fearful things out there in life, but that is the challenge of it all. If we all cowered, in fear of life, where would mankind be? It is the bold, those who conquer their fear, who lead us through the maze of history to discover who we really are. For the next while, I'm going to try to explain to you what some of the



greatest illusions are that are happening in the material reality that you call your "life", and attempt to help you understand the apparent magic behind it all. I don't have all the answers to everything, but I can tell you how fundamental reality works in the realm of the "speed of light".

If it seems complicated (the stuff I'm going on about), at times, don't worry about it, just keep moving on. Remember, it's a book, it will be here tomorrow, and next week. You can always come back to it. Books don't talk back, they just wait patiently for someone to take an interest in them. If it doesn't make sense, you can return to it later on. I want you to begin realizing that the "magic" that makes our reality seem so real is because many things are moving so FAST that we don't notice them at all. You will come to realize that the stuff that behaves like a solid is able to do so because the fundamental units of reality that make things seem solid are moving, within the boundaries of their reality, the space they occupy, at a speed faster than the linear speed of light. Solid stuff is folded space. I'm going to go into detail about it all, so just hang in there.

As you read the words on this page, you are traveling through space at hundreds of thousands of miles-per-hour, or kilometers-per-hour, if you prefer. Units of measurement are various, and used to help us communicate values, or dimensional clues, about the nature of things. Distance is a linear measurement, a here-to-there measurement. Time is also a kind of here-to-there, or 2-dimensional measurement. We combine distance and time measurements and call it speed or velocity. I will be talking more about this and about the meaning of dimensions.

Whether, or not, you are presently aware of it, I'm telling you that, in 1 second, you travel thousands of kilometers/miles through space. I'm not making this up, it's common scientific knowledge. Even

as you sleep, your body is hurling, at thousands of miles-per-hour, or kilometers-per-second, if you prefer, through space. It is this extraordinarily fast movement, through space, and the fact that the elemental units of reality, that form matter, travel even faster than the linear speed of light, that makes our reality "real". Motion, very high-velocity motion, is the very engine that makes our reality possible. But it also fools us, all of the time, about what is really going on. We are so very, very, small compared to the values of all the external physical motion going on about us, in the universe, that the energy, that is our entire planet, is almost nothing in the scheme of things. And, if we are small, in the scheme of things, we are GIGANTIC compared to the elemental unit of reality that forms/is the stuff we call matter. I will be talking about the Ba, the elemental unit of matter that becomes 2 distinct things in time and space, in the coming chapters. Ba are real, but they seem to perform magic in becoming matter, as we know it. Ba is matter, but it is too small to detect unless it is in motion.

While there is no such thing as magic, life is really, and truly, an illusion. Too many things are happening MUCH too fast for us to ever see what is REALLY going on, except by understanding the why of it all. Life, as we perceive it, is a complete fabrication of our minds. Relative reality, what we think is real, deceives us so completely that we think the situation is normal. This situation, where we think the RELATIVE motion of things is normal, is called RELATIVITY. We will, shortly, spend some time on this subject, too. Relative reality is not actual reality but it seems all very real to us... it works very well. For an illusion, it sure is a good one. But it is not magic. Just like, in animation, where the pictures are going by, so fast, that they seem to move, just like motion pictures, reality is being assembled, so quickly, before our very eyes, that it seems like magic and everything seems

very solid and real, indeed. Those who seek magic answers are simply looking for some kind of placebo to alleviate their fear of life and death. Or, perhaps, they're just plain stupid, dumb, or both. There is no magic.

I say again, there is no magic... ever, except the experience of not knowing "how it is done".

OPENING YOUR MIND TO THOUGHT

*"How much easier it is to be
critical than to be correct."*

Benjamin Disraeli

(1804-1881)

You are likely already questioning what you've gotten yourself into, with this book, and wondering if you're going to be able to make it through to the end. You can skip ahead, come back to things, or go 1 page at a time. I know I've already said this, but my experience, with humans, is that they seldom listen. I repeat things that are important to understand. There is no set path to learning, but there are ways that seem to work better than others. I'm trying to make it as simple as I know how, for you. If any of this seems confusing, or too difficult to wrap your mind around, just skip it for now. The page isn't going anywhere and you can always come back to it.

If you are ever going to figure out what is going on, what it's all about, this thing we call life, and your place in the grand scheme of things, then you must take some time to learn some of the basics. If you expect life to be handed to you on a silver tray, you're in for a huge surprise. Life isn't easy. Everyone's got their cross to bear, even me.

You can't just drive a car without a little instruction and practice, and you can't begin to understand the nature of reality and that which most call by the name of God without learning a few new things and, perhaps, a few new ways of doing things. If you want to change, then you must CHANGE. Stop doing what you have done, and start doing things a new way. Sometimes change is as good as a rest.

BACKWARDS THINKING

"We are all agreed that your theory is crazy.

The question which divides us is whether it is crazy enough to have a chance of being correct."

Niels Bohr (1885-1962)

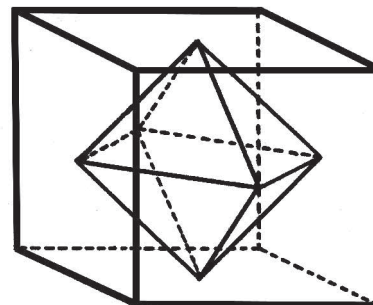
(referring to a paper by Wolfgang Pauli)

What is BACKWARDS THINKING? It is the process of thought where you know where you want to be (end up) but aren't sure where to start. You have a great story ending, now all you need is a story that leads up to THAT ending... that kind of thinking. You will find that BACKWARDS THINKING is a very useful creative and problem solving tool. The thing which makes our perception of what is real so difficult is that our perception of absolutely everything is controlled by our senses, and the nature of the information our brains are using to process the signals it is receiving. These signals are limited to linear light-speed. The cosmos is vast and we are small within it. We recognize that there are things too small for us to see. Everything we already know is tainted by our lack of real understanding about how things really work.

The creation of theories is a kind of backwards thinking. You have to start somewhere, and if you don't know what the fundamental building blocks of reality are. What we DO know, is a whole lot about

what kinds of things seem to exist because of the invisible building blocks of matter. What we need to do is look at what we are able to observe, than figure out ways in which some kind of fundamental unit could create these things. It is best to use the idea that the most likely answer is, not only the most simple answer, but it is highly probable that, mathematically, the answers will involve the most simple of math using the least number of things possible and the lowest values possible. The smallest basic number unit we know, aside from 0 (zero) is 1 (one) followed by 2 (two) etc.

What we are doing, in this book, is looking to explain a way in which a singularity can take on 2 distinct characteristics and, in doing so, eventuate reality as we know it. The "backwards thinking" in the theories presented, in this book, assumes that all reality is existential, it always was and always will be, because absolute nothingness does not exist except as death of mind. The actual reality is still here. We know this because we are alive and we observe people dying, all the time, and reality is still here, with them, or without them. We must start with what we observe and accept as real, simply because it is. Accepting that something exists because we can see, feel, and observe it, is existentialism. Using "backwards thinking" we may make observations about the existential reality around us, and try to find a way in which some single unit of reality (the Ba) can become every possible element, shape and object in existence.



EXISTENTIALISM

Maxwell's criticism to opponents:

"But in all these theories, the question naturally occurs: "If something is transmitted from one particle to another at a distance, what is its condition after it has left the one particle and before it has reached to the other?..."

Hence, all these theories lead to the conception of a medium in which the propagation takes place, and if we admit this medium as an hypothesis, I think it ought to occupy a prominent place in our investigations, and that we ought to endeavour to construct a mental representation of all the details of its action, and this has been my constant aim in this treatise"

Maxwell J. C., A Treatise on Electricity and Magnetism, Vol. 2,
(Dover Publications, New York, 1954)
p. 493

Something which is existential is something which just is and always was. It is what it is, it is what you see and feel. Existential things are the fabric of reality. Existential things are actualities that are often difficult to define, such as life, space and energy but the proof, as it were, of their existence is their BEING. Let's not get philosophical here. Existentialism does not allow for misty foggy magical places. Even heaven has bathrooms in an existential world. Existential things are not created, nor eventuated. They always existed, and they will always exist. The most obvious examples of existential things are space, life, energy and matter. Something that is existential may not be the absolute expression of whatever it is, in time. Some absolutes are infinite in value, so their meanings aren't all that practical for us who exist in time-limited and relativity-influenced reality. Some things seem static but that is an illusion created by time limitations of observation and/or experience and by rela-

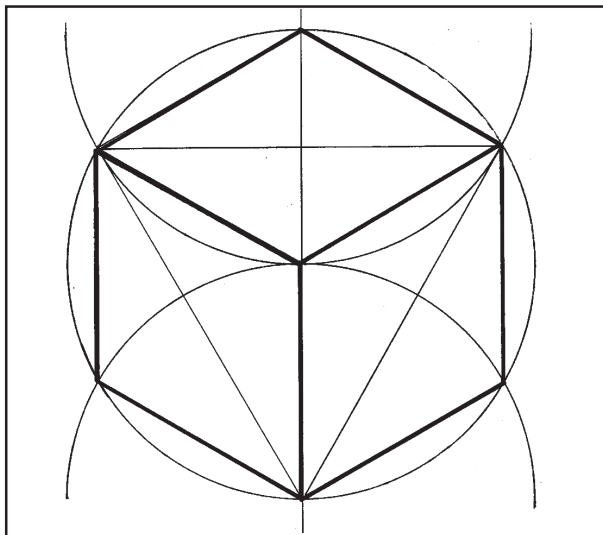
tivity. Static reality is, to us, reality in balance with us, sharing a common value for rest, or apparent lack of motion. We are moving much too fast, through space, to observe static motion because we would leave it hundreds of thousands of kilometers behind, in a matter of moments. Anything, that seems static, is so relative to our own movement in space.

Space is existential and it is also an absolute, as itself. Space is space. There is only 1 space, as a whole. Unto itself, space is ABSOLUTE. Not all things which are existential are absolute, and vice versa. Energy and matter are existential, notwithstanding the fact that they seem to be the same thing in different states of reality, i.e. they seem to be interchangeable. If space is infinite, then its value can not be reduced by the introduction of matter because the matter must always have existed unless space turns part of itself into matter. That is not very logical yet we see matter adjust volume all the time. It's really the same thing, the same amount of matter, seemingly, occupying more volume of space. Existential and backwards thinking means we MUST accept that the matter has always existed, in some form, or state. We need to accept that matter always was, and always will be. It simply changes its way of expressing itself as viewed and observed using linear light-speed energies... all we have, except touch, to determine the actual existence of something. Existentialism is the acceptance that what we see and feel has always been, and always will be, in 1 form, or another. You can't start with absolute nothingness and have something come out of it. It simply is not possible.

Some religionists seem to think that humans are too complicated to have evolved. They seem to think it took a perfect creator to make/create them. Yet this same reasoning allows for a perfectly existential creator. Who created this creator, anyways? How did the creator

get to be so perfectly made? Who made the creator? And if the creator made EVERYTHING, the existential fact that there seem to be personalities who are downright mean and evil, then it should be blatantly obvious that the so-called creator is a lot less than perfect, or the mean and nasty types would not have been created, ever. And if it's OK for a creator to create horribly evil beings, and allow horrors to frighten our worst nightmares, then just what kind of creator is it, anyways?

The absolute of absolutes (the Absolute), what you may now call God, is the sum of all creation. It is infinite in value and can not be otherwise. It is because it is. It always was, and always will be. It can not be otherwise. It is existential. All that can be, will be, in time. You see it, you feel it, you are part of it. You are God, or part of it. It can not be otherwise. It takes different forms and shapes from place to place and time to time, but the parts make the whole. And it's all existential. Existential things are obvious. They are all around us. You can feel, see, and touch them. Remember, there is no magic, ever, anywhere. If it seems like magic, you just don't know, or understand the trick involved. You are ignorant. That's OK. Everyone is ignorant of something, or other. Even me. Ignorance is not knowing.



THE SENSES

How we perceive reality is determined, largely, through our sensing devices, our eyes, ears, tongue, nose, skin and also by our memories of previous experiences in our lives. We live in a reality which is governed by the information our senses are feeding us and how our mind interprets the information being received or, more importantly, being noticed. We aren't always paying attention to the outside world, the physical world. We have both a mental, and a physical reality which are joined by the senses in our minds, inside our heads.

Light, dark, hot, cold, hard, soft, pleasant, sweet, sour, happy, sad, scared, content... our sense of reality is dependent upon our body's sensing devices and how our brain reacts to the input and programming it has learned. We are constantly expanding our data banks of knowledge and experience... well, hopefully we are. Some do better than others. There are a lot of idiots out there, in the world. Mercy.

Try to imagine what your life would be like if all of your senses were taken away from you but you were still alive. You wouldn't know where you were because you couldn't hear or see anything and you had never heard a word in your entire life. You have never seen anything, nor felt anything and have no references, of any kind, with which to compare anything.

You would feel no pain, in fact you wouldn't feel anything. With no sense of touch to know if you are floating, or lying down, no way to know if you are breathing (because you can't feel your lungs working) do you still know if you are alive? You would not feel, nor hear anything, your heart would be beating but you wouldn't feel it, nor hear it. You wouldn't

feel your pulse, you couldn't even hear your own voice "in your head" because you have never heard it. You would have no idea what a word is. You would have no tools with which to communicate, even with yourself. You have the brain, but no programming, no tools to employ because there is no input to your brain and you couldn't output any signals to any limbs that you have any awareness of possessing. You would have no idea you actually have arms or legs because you have never felt them. You would poop and pee while food is put into you. It would flow out of you, unknown to you, because you would be completely unaware of anything... but you are alive. Are you?

You get the idea? You have never seen anything and have no visions to dream because all you have ever seen is darkness. You have never seen anything, ever. And yet you are so, so very alive. **Buried alive for life.** Is that life?

In that kind of situation, you would be very, very, very alone because, even if you were surrounded by millions upon millions upon millions of people, you would be completely, totally, absolutely unaware of the fact that anyone was there... because you have absolutely NO WAY to be aware of them, nor any way to communicate with them.

You couldn't taste or smell food but, on the plus side, remember you would feel no pain. You couldn't tell when you needed to go to the bathroom because you have no feelings to tell you when you have the urge to go, so you tend to uhhh... well you get the idea. But, on the positive side, you would be totally unaware that you are a foot deep in your own excrement. Gee! Bet you wouldn't care for that at all, would you? For most of us, our sensing devices work very well or, at least, quite adequately for us to function in this world but the problem is that our world is what we sense and how our mind reacts to it. We are in a situation

where physical size, distance, and velocities going on in our reality are not at all apparent. Things aren't what they seem. We are being completely deluded by relativity. Most all of our immediate reality is traveling along the same path as we are, at the same speed, in space, and so completely in tune with what our bodies are doing that we think of it all as completely normal... the streets and houses, and people all remain stable realities and are there, day after day, just where you expect them to be. All in all, it's quite satisfactory... the material reality part of it. Personal matters, health, wealth, housing, food etc., are another matter perhaps, but the material world about you functions in predictable ways and is all very real, and functional, day after day after day after day, mostly. You never know when some jerk will run a red light, or an earthquake will make an unexpected appearance.

Our minds have references which have been recorded since birth about the information our senses have been feeding it. Things like sight, sound, touch, smell, and taste have been detected by the electro-mechanical, bio-engineered sensing devices of our material bodies, and the output of the signals from these devices are analyzed, on a moment to moment basis, since birth. The mind pattern keeps on recording events and analyzing them. You catch on to speech, and things really take off, information-wise. Speaking of information, you are going to be really bombarded with new information in this book. Just chew on it slowly. You'll like it, once you begin to grasp the big picture. Allow some time for digestion, but you will begin to realize old Cloudy is right about these things I'm going on about. I knew more about sub-atomic physics at age 14 than most will know in 10 lifetimes. I'm 62 at the time this book is being published. I've been around. I've grown weary of this world, and all of you, but I want to teach you some things before I depart this barbaric planet, overrun with the virus we

call humanity. Humans are destroying their host, this planet. I'm trying to do what I can to fix it. You can too. Start using your senses to take in information that is truly useful. Who cares what movie star is having an affair with whom? It's completely useless information, none of your business, anyways. Who cares that someone was dumb enough to spend a fortune on a ring, or new car? If it's you, you are part of the problem with this world. Use your senses for something more practical. I'm not saying that you shouldn't enjoy your senses, and have fun in this life, but material possessions are of no use when there is no more water to drink, nor air to breathe, and no food to eat that won't kill you with the toxic waste, or harmful chemicals it contains.

If you are terrified of physical harm coming to you, this is only a book. It won't bite you, it won't fight back. All it has is information, words and drawings, which you may use, or not use. No matter what, it will add to your experience of life and, in time, if it doesn't seem like useful information just now, perhaps it will come back to you in the future, or will make a lot more sense in the future. Slowly, over the next many pages, we are going to try explore what is really going on. You can learn to break down the basics of reality into a way to understand it all. You need to free your mind a little, one step at a time. Start using your mind. If you have some fear of God kind of thing going on, just WHY do you keep clinging to something that seems to want to HURT you? Why don't you try a loving God for a change? A God that loves you so much it will never interfere with you because it's YOUR life? All of it. You are absolutely, positively, the ONLY one who is going to live it. It's all up to you. God is the ABSOLUTE, the sum of all reality. It, God, is not a person. God could care less what you do. Your goal is to find yourself, because no one else is looking. I'm digressing again, aren't I? My mouth has a mind of its own, sometimes.

WHAT IS REAL?

Try this: imagine a dog. Imagine the dog running. Imagine the dog running through an open field, suddenly the sky darkens, rain pours down, lightning flashes, the wind howls, branches are sheared from trees... now all this just happened in your head, in a moment of time. You didn't go anywhere... it all occurred "in your head".

What went on "in your head" is a dimensional level of reality, which requires a physical, material brain. That which goes on in your head is dependent upon other dimensional realities. Reality is real with you, or without you. Consciousness of reality does not mean it doesn't exist, just not for you. You might argue that if you didn't exist, that reality would not exist, either, but we know that people die and reality continues to exist, very well, without them. Reality is that which may be measured and classified by descriptive means I will call dimensional levels of reality, but keep it in your mind that dimensions are nothing more than descriptive ways of talking about unique aspects of reality. Dimensions are not realities, or other worldly places, dimensions are unique characteristics of some aspect of reality, within the Absolute of reality. All that is real exists within the Absolute, the sum of all reality. It may be said that the only thing that is really real is the Absolute. It, the Absolute, may be described in dimensional ways, beginning with time and space descriptions we call up, down, side-to-side, time, physical/electronic forces (gravity), life itself, animation of life, and contemplative mind, the 8th dimensional description of what is real. Reality is very, real on more than time/space reality and, enigmatically, must be part of, and co-exist with other dimensional levels, or qualities of reality we call the Absolute. It is happening right now, all around you. The why of reality is not important here. What is important is

to accept that all reality exists within the same framework of reality, that which Warriors call the Absolute, the sum of all reality, on all dimensional levels, all at once, all of the time.

There are no misty, foggy, other-worldly places such as heaven and hell, it all co-exists with our every-day reality. Everything exists with everything else, all at once, all of the time. There are no worm-holes or gates to other realities other than birth and death. The Absolute always was, and always will be. It never dies. The Absolute was never born. It just is. It always was, it always will be. The "I AM" is the Absolute.

Existential things are things which are blatantly obvious to anyone who is sane and has a functioning mind. It should be obvious that material reality exists, that space exists, that living things exist, and that living things come in plant and animal types. Plant and animal life are just extremely complex chemical reactions. Just like iron will rust, integrate itself in millions of possible compounds, and eventually return to pure iron, life is a time-limited chemical and physical process which begins, evolves, and ends. What is always present is the fundamental unit of matter, existing within space, over time.

Mind is, in Warrior terms, the 8th dimensional level of reality. Material reality will still exist, as well as time and space with, or without, mind, the 8th level of reality. You use the material body, that you live in, as the vehicle that brought the little scene I just described, about the dog caught out in the rain (see? You remembered a reality that isn't real), to life, in your head. Our center of being, our Ka, has no idea what is real accept what the rest of the brain tells it what is real. We can imagine reality and we can dream, without external sensory input, and we can be somewhat selective about what sensors to which we are paying attention and, all the while, our bodies are on auto-pilot

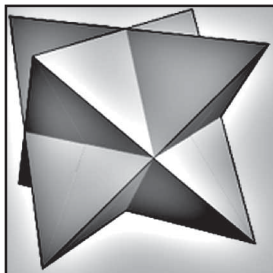
with basic maintenance systems functioning, seemingly like magic, without our giving it all a moment's thought. Sounds to me like the perfect machine. Are you sure you aren't just some nano-bot that has constructed its own machine around itself? Why do you think you need sleep? It's curious, isn't it? And, meanwhile, the machine takes care you mostly don't pee yourself, while you catch a few Z's, and the crapper is ready to dispose of waste the next day. Meanwhile, you can dream.

Are dreams real? Your brain seems to think they are, but they occur "inside your head" Dream reality seems to be only rarely connected to your arms and legs. If you try to run, or walk, in your dreams, you suddenly feel like your limbs are encased in concrete but many people learn to fly, or skate, in their dreams. Your brain doesn't know what is real except what the senses report to it and it's obvious we have several "states" of mind from waking, sleeping and dreaming, or not, as well as thinking and talking to ourselves "inside" our heads. Without senses, would you know what is real? Dreams seem to be little more than memories and feelings that are being re-interpreted inside your head, by your brain. Sane people are aware that there is reality outside their bodies but, without sensing organs, what would reality be?

Animals can dream, and do. Animals and humans are not so different. Both are aware of their existence within a material reality. Both animals and humans have memory, feelings and emotions. How do we qualify reality then? Is it just the physical stuff? Do plants have feelings? Where do we fit in? Are we any different, at all, from animals? We have language and, with that, we can define our internal thoughts and ideas, segregate and sort them in the same way other humans do, and thus communicate our ideas, quite readily, to others, just like us. And we can talk to ourselves,

inside our heads. Language does not require life. We are rapidly developing machines with which we can, quite literally, hold a conversation. In no time, at all, machines will be thinking for themselves and the final days of human life, as we know it, will begin. In fact, it's already begun. Animals communicate with each other. Humans seem to have 1 distinct advantage over other animals, and that is our ability to speak and use complex words and sentences. Humans seem to have something going on, in their minds, that is different than other animals, and it is contemplation of ideas. There seems to be some dimensional level of reality functioning in human beings that is not so obvious in animals, if it is there at all. It is what we call higher mind.

Warriors call higher mind the Ka. They call the reality of living things, the life-force that exists in living things, as the Chi. Matter, and physical/electronic things are the 5th level of reality, the 5th dimension. Ba and strings are 5th dimensional realities, as are physical and electronic forces, the things which eventuate gravitational forces. To make it more distinct, Warriors refer to gravitational forces as the 5th dimensional level of reality. When matter becomes alive, and seems to have qualities we call life, it is the 6th dimensional level of reality. Plants belong to this level. When living things are able to animate themselves, of their own will, that we call the 7th dimension. Where contemplation, and intellectual thought becomes involved, such as the human mind, that we call the 8th dimensional level of reality, or Ka.



CONCEPTS and DEFINITIONS

1. The ABSOLUTE: a 1-dimensional, complete, infinite, reality. Relativity is non-existent to the Absolute. It is 1-dimensional. The ABSOLUTE is not gravity but contains and eventuates all gravity. It is unique unto itself alone.

The ABSOLUTE may, and must, eventuate to new levels of absoluteness... an attempt to reach a SUPREME level of reality, if it is even a possibility, by way of experience, in time. The ABSOLUTE is unique as ABSOLUTE reality, while able to experience unique sub-absolute levels of experience of reality, in time, or rather, sub-absolute time. While the Absolute is a unity unto itself, it includes all of space to infinity. An immediate repercussion of the existence of the Absolute, is 3-dimensional space. Within space are identical units of a singularity of matter called the Ba. It is impossible to say, exactly, what the physical space volume is for a single Ba because that will depend upon how much energy it is holding, at any given time. Ba begin motion as a singularity vibrating about an Absolute time/space position, but don't stay long. Motion of Ba eventuates here-ness and there-ness of the singularity. Observed, at the linear speed of light, the Ba becomes string-like, then becomes pancake-like, then may become spheroidal, or develop a "hole" and seem to be doughnut-shaped. These shapes are nothing more than different "states" of Ba. Observed with energy, moving at the linear speed of light, the Ba will appear as a solid, a semi-solid, a liquid, then a gas. In the purely string shape, picture a wiggly string, it is called plasma. It all begins with a single unit of Ba, the singularity of matter.

2. A SINGULARITY: anything unique in time and space when defined as 1 thing

without size but with location. If it is a shape, then the shape is the boundary. Boundaries have no meaning to a singularity as it knows only itself. Singularities must, in order to exist, be a sub-absolute reality and, therefore, can be unique only unto themselves. They dictate, by their very existence, the probability of many more such realities existing, simultaneously, within the same sub-absolutes of time and space, as itself. 1 singularity, as a sub-absolute reality, almost guarantees, by its very existence, that it is not alone. That's just simple probability. So, the Absolute is composed of several, or many billions and billions of, singularities. Probability, and existential observation of the reality around us, dictates that it should be so. Singularities can be, enigmatically, 3-dimensional realities in time/space (4-dimensional reality).

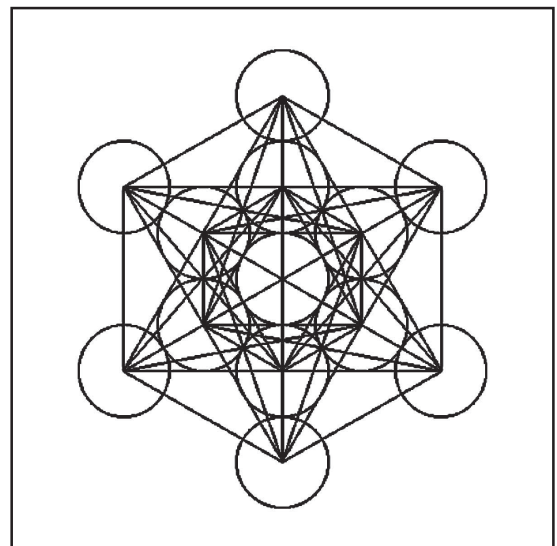
3. TIME: sequentially. A consequence of extending a singularity into any kind of duality, or multi-dimensional situation, or through anything other than static existence, in the dimensional realities we call by the names "time" and "space". Neither time, nor space, require each other but, paradoxically, they are inseparable. If all reality is static, in all respects, then time might seem to be non-existent, since its only function is a description of relative change of 2 unique realities versus some other observed, or known and measurable change. Time has no meaning by itself. It is a relativity consequence of duality, before-ness and after-ness, or the existence of any 2 things that, in any way, change, relatively, to each other. Time, while a sub-absolute dimensional reality, is of consequence only to Ka. Only Ka cares about time.

4. SPACE... 3-dimensionality. A consequence of describing a singularity in more than 1 place, other than time. Space is the arena of life, energy and matter. Space is existential. It just is but would be completely useless by itself, nor would

there be anyone to appreciate it's empty-ness, no person to exclaim ... "gee, it sure is BIG!"

As it happens, space is full of something, a kind of stuff, or an energy, trying desperately to get away from itself. It has done so, or tried to, by fracturing itself into the smallest unit it can be while, electronically, "holding back" the rest of itself. It is Ba. Ba is the stuff that fills space. Ba is the body of the ABSOLUTE. In conventional science, Ba are strings which have parts, when it folds space, which we call quarks. Quarks are unique, sub-absolute expressions of motion of a singular Ba. Space can, and does, exist without time, however, it really has no meaning on that level, other than from a theoretical point of view. Space which contains nothing but itself has no meaning because there is nothing with which to compare here-ness or there-ness. An Absolute that is nothing but infinite and empty space is completely useless. Existentialism tells us that space contains stuff, both physical, and various forms, apparently, of motion, or energy.

5. MATERIALIZATION: Matter is Ba moving in a closed circuit, a loop which, to us, is a standing-wave of energy versus the linear speed of light. Materialization is the completed act of Ba folding



space into a closed loop, knot, or circuit in time, measured at the linear speed of light. The clock is moving at the speed of light and what we "observe" is a function of the linear speed of light.

Space is filled with energy/matter which has the property of being able to change states (losing vertices and becoming toroid shaped, or spherical) while transmitting physical and electronic (spin/vibration) energies, simultaneously. Physical energies have their own particular properties, and electromagnetic waves have their own properties, which readily interplay, 1 against the other, or by acting together.

Knotted energy, neutrons and elements, will gather in space at points of least energy disturbances, areas of space with the least electronic vibration and with wave-lengths of similar types, each trying to find their zero wave, which eventuate as matter... stars, planets and moons and all kinds of knots of Ba. Matter is the dust bunnies of space and collects in the quiet nooks, crannies, and corners of space while, simultaneously, riding the very long-wave energies of space... like flotsam and jetsam on an ocean surface.

6. ANIMATION OF MATERIAL: life. Life is Chi, a unique energy eventuation of the Absolute operating at 2-4 cycles-per-second. Life is, seemingly, without explanation. It is unique. It is a dimensional level of reality unique from any other quality of the Absolute. It is an existential and ABSOLUTE reality that can not, and will not, be denied where suitable material crystallization, or pattern, occurs, wherever an appropriate pattern of chemical or electro-chemical exchanges may be made with repeatable characteristics. Life does not always display any kind of mind we might recognize, as such. Matter requires 2 cycles-per-second to achieve duality but is not functional in 3-dimensional space without an anti-wave, therefore does life be-

gin, on a physical level, in matter, at 4 cycles-per-second. Life is electronic 4 cycles-per-second energy acting within patterns of matter.

7. MIND: is another great mystery of life, a greater mystery than life itself. Almost everyone is afraid to die. Not many are lining up. Ka is a unique dimensional level of life/matter and a connection to the Absolute mind. Mind seems dependent upon time, but dreams happen "out-of-time". Mind is, therefore, distinct from time, or can be. Dreams belong to the realm of the Absonite. Mind is 7th and 8th dimensional reality. It is a complete reality within which may be embraced fundamental matter, at 2 cycles-per-second, and life, at 4 cycles-per-second. This is the trinity of life where mind, life, and matter unite. Simple mind is 7-dimensional and contemplative mind is 8-dimensional. There is not a great deal of difference between animals and humans as regards mind. In some cases, there is no difference at all. How can this be? Well, mainly, there is no requirement for Ka in day-to-day existence. Where humans rise above animal existence is in the application of their inquisitive nature, applying knowledge learned, with experience, to rise to new levels of intelligence and wisdom. It is little more than a genetic variation from other animals that allows Ka to function most readily, in humans. The genetic aberration is linked to language and the ability to process language (and writing). Language allows our minds to pose questions to ourselves. Questioning minds have accepted a new level of reality, the mind of the ABSOLUTE. Those who do not question things are little more than animals that talk. Ka is a connection to Absolute mind, a connection with the mind of God, the universe intelligence that simply is, the "I AM" of the Absolute. Some animals approach this level of being, but only upon very primitive levels. Many humans seem completely devoid of mind. You don't seem surprised. Bad day

at work, huh? Do you worry that your relatives are REALLY descended from apes?

ABSOLUTISM

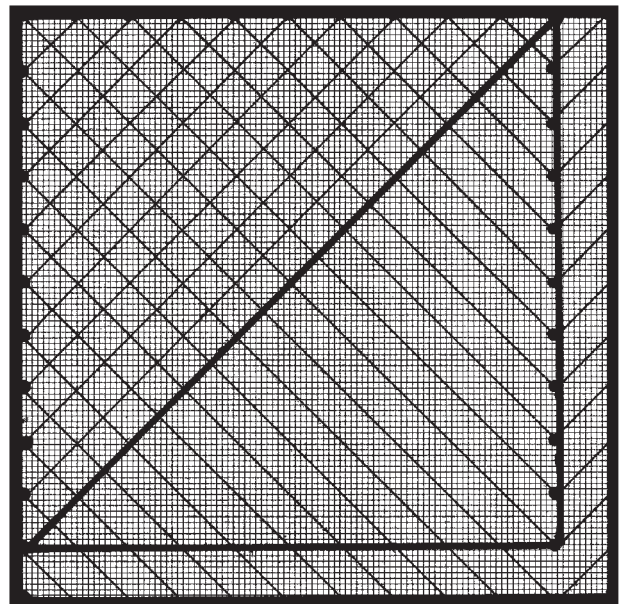
There are things, values really, which have the quality of ABSOLUTISM. They are the ABSOLUTE value, or epitome of something, or other. They may not have always existed. They may be eventuated, created, or materialized... they need not be existential, but they are the ABSOLUTE of what they are. The fundamental absolutes are matter/energy and space. Time can never be absolute except to the ABSOLUTE. Time is always a sub-absolute because of the obviousness of the incompleteness of eternity. That's existentialism in action, for you.

It should be obvious that time and space have energy and matter acting out within their shared reality. We must assume that, just as there is an absolute value for both time and space, so also must there be an absolute value for matter and energy. These are the fundamental absolutes and they are relatively inter-twined and under the influence of the Law of Balance (we're coming to that).

Matter is existential as a singularity in motion in time and space. Matter is a kind of energy folding space in time. Matter is Ba. Ba are a unique expression of the Absolute, singularities which are identical until they take on any kind of motion, at which time they MUST become left-hand, or right-hand, spinning within the totality of the universe. Independent singularities (Ba) are all around us. Ba are existential but not absolute in expression. We can detect and manipulate them but they are shape-shifters and fool us all the time. We just don't know how, exactly, they (the Ba) work. Well, you people don't know, but I'm going to tell you. Singularities in motion (Ba) are vibrating. The more energy they are holding the faster they vibrate and the more space they

need. They transmit and hold energy. The longer the wavelengths they are transmitting, or holding, the more space they need to manoeuvre. They occupy more volume, or more space when they (Ba) are holding, or transmitting energy. They become larger but they have an upper limit of physical size. If there isn't enough space available, then space needs to be folded. If it can't fold space, or does not have enough energy to fold space, it must surrender the space it is using. Absolutes remain the same in spite of, and notwithstanding, time. The absolute of Ba, the sum amount of Ba in the ABSOLUTE is fixed, and the amount of space, notwithstanding the infinity of space, is also fixed. If Ba needs more space, then the sub-absolute we call energy must come into play. Energy, what we perceive to be energy, is the interplay, the balancing of absolutes, of Ba and space. The Law of Balance is always in play. Where Ba is dense (matter), it is because it has adjusted to the Absolute by taking up less space. It does that by folding space or surrendering motion (energy). Let's move on. I'll talk more of this shortly.

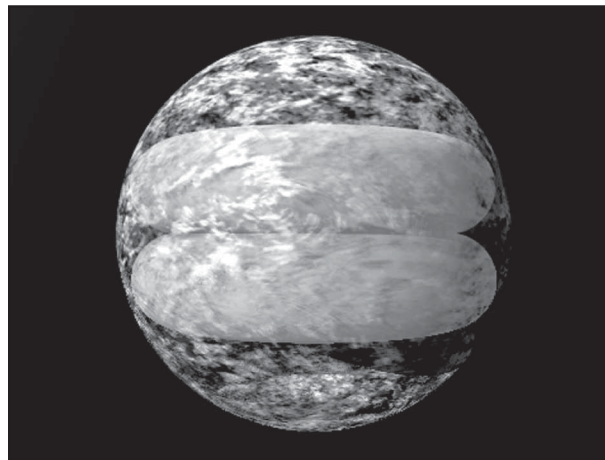
Absolutes set the standard and are the rails upon which reality travels. That which is ABSOLUTE is all that can not be denied. There is no chaos in absolute val-



ues/things. That which appears to be chaos is a **RELATIVITY** phenomenon. That which may seem to be catastrophic is always, relatively speaking, confined to a LOCAL area of time and place/space.

Chaos is nothing more than NON-ABSOLUTE values making corrections (eventuation) in order to maintain the balance which always exists at ABSOLUTE levels of reality. That which is ABSOLUTE defines reality. That which is ABSOLUTE in value is not necessarily a thing or object, but is certainly a fact. $2+2=4$ is an ABSOLUTISM. It is a fact and it is also existential. The language to express it may change, but the absolute truth of the expression can not change, even in the absence of time. Fact and ABSOLUTISM are 1 and the same, always and forever. Sleight of hand may cause one to think otherwise, and many a magician have created illusions to try to convince those less informed and, perhaps, less intelligent, that it can be otherwise, but facts are always facts and ABSOLUTE values would be true even in the absence of any kind of reality at all. They would be ABSOLUTE even if there were no such thing as reality because they don't depend upon reality, reality depends upon them and on that which is existential. I'm not about to spend hours arguing the philosophical ramifications of that, you just have to accept it. I've not studied philosophy, and I'm certain there are many, out there, who have. Most people have little experience in life at all, have never traveled, or had many different jobs and experiences. Some have read a few books and now "know it all", and can bore you for hours with their philosophies. Stick with existentialism. It's right in front of your face. If you don't understand it, just go with the flow, until you do. Go with what you can see and feel.

One may see that mathematics is a language which readily describes ABSOLUTE values. There are many things, energies etc., which have always existed, in time,



but they are not ABSOLUTE. These things, electricity for instance, are eventuations, products of, ABSOLUTE realities. Electricity is a **relativity** phenomenon and not a thing, or object. Electricity is a kind of symptom of something going on. Electricity is the universe achieving balance in a pattern, a closed circuit. Electricity is gravity achieving balance with the local zero wave. I will talk more about the zero wave shortly.

A cube is a cube is a cube. A cube, by definition, has 6 surfaces and 8 vertices, and right-angle corners. That is an ABSOLUTE reality, an ABSOLUTISM, and a reasonably simple description. It may seem silly, and inconsequential, but such fundamental things, things which are staring you in the face, every day of your life, are the clues to the nature of all that is. The ABSOLUTE is everywhere present, all at once, all of the time. The Absolute is God. God is the Absolute. All that happens does so within God, and within absolute time. While the Absolute is absolute, it is not absolute in time. It's an enigma, but the Absolute is moving towards new levels of absoluteness, a supreme level of God-ness, or God the Supreme, the supreme absolute which is, ironically, never static and, so, never really absolute, except at any moment of the now.

All that is ABSOLUTE would be an apt description of the reality you might think

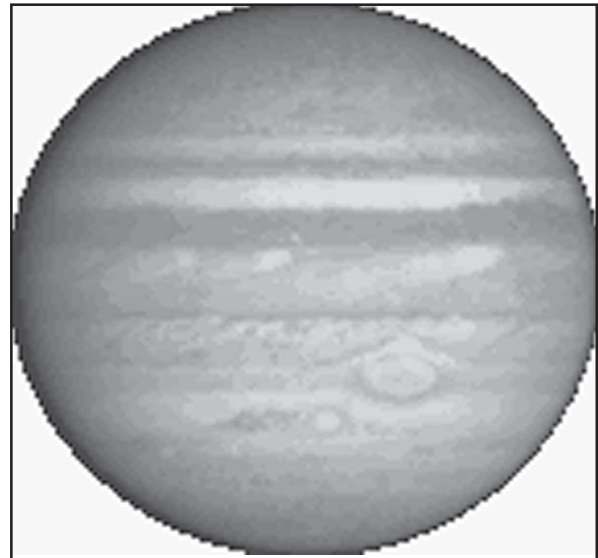
to be God, but I will talk of God, in more depth, a bit later on. There are quite a few more concepts you should think about before I discuss God in detail. All you need to know about ABSOLUTISM is that it is the description of all things which are the epitome of what they are, the complete expression of what-ever it is, and to which nothing more may be added to make it complete. ABSOLUTES are unique and complete in time... did you notice that? I said "in time". The Absolute of absolutes, God, is not absolute in time in spite of being existentially absolute in the now. Do the enigmas ever end? We must also be able to talk about realities that are "outside of time". We call such reality the "absonite".

ABSONITE REALITIES

There are certain things, values, signs, symbols etc., that have NO association with time, or space. When something has no association with time or space, then it is considered to have ABSONITE qualities. Truth and morality are ABSONITE qualities. Any reality which does not involve time and space is an absonite reality. Dreams are an absonite reality. They exist only in the realm of the spirit (mind), notwithstanding that the spirit is occupying time and space and matter. Life, itself, is existential, but it is not absolute, nor is it absonite. For the rest of this book I will refer to life and life-force as Chi. And, of course, I'll be talking more about Ka, which is a dimensional reality we know as mind and spirit operating in the 8-30 cycles-per-second range of electronic energies. Chi, Ka, and Ba work together, but Chi, Ka, and Ba are not absonite realities. They are existential, but not absolute "in time". They are sub-absolute realities playing out over several dimensional levels of the ABSOLUTE. Absonite reality can be considered a dimensional reality, unto itself, and thus absonite realities are also sub-absolute realities.

INSIDE AND OUTSIDE

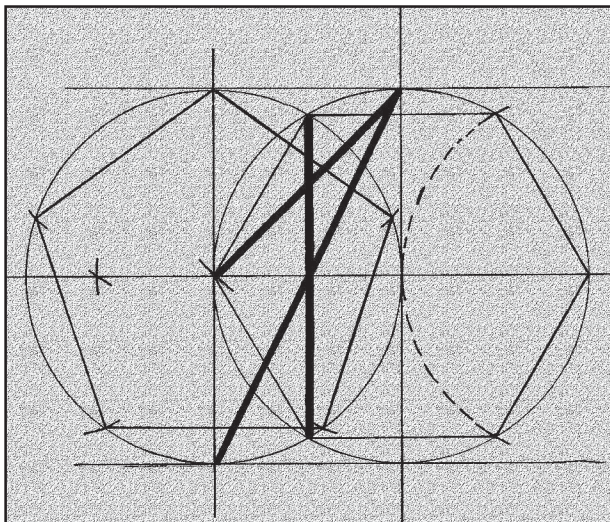
When we think about reality, and what is going on around us, we have to make some distinctions in HOW, and from WHERE, we view what is going on around us. Are we the observed or are we observing? Are we looking at ourselves **inside** a "situation" of what is going on around us? Are we viewing reality with ourselves **at the center** of our observations, from **inside**, as it were? We tend to always view reality with **ourselves** at the center, and often don't notice what is really going on around us. We are so busy with relative reality, we take no no-



Jupiter, a gas/liquid planet, readily shows what is going on in its interior by the bands upon its surface. Earth does not display bands in its atmosphere. Earth has land masses and oceans covered by an atmosphere. But why the bands upon Jupiter? If you imagine interior masses in the shape of tori (doughnuts), you get an explanation for the bands. We don't know why there are bands, but backwards thinking provides a possible answer by assuming that there might be 2 interior "doughnuts" of material.

tice, at all, of actual reality as might be viewed "outside the box". But we can imagine, and postulate upon outside realities because, ironically, we observe them all the time. It should be obvious that we must observe our universe from inside the box, notwithstanding the fact that there are also many realities we can observe from outside the box because we are "in between" as regards things smaller than our reality and things much bigger than what we may readily comprehend. What we must ALWAYS keep in mind is that the things we observe "outside the box" are also "inside" the box of reality. This eventuates the situation we call relativity. We think we are going "around" the Sun, but we can't see the true path of Earth because of relativity. I'll explain this, in detail, in another part of this book.

Sometimes it is very important to pay attention to a bigger, **much larger**, picture than we may realize exists. We are so busy looking at the trees we fail to notice the forest, or vice-versa. Relativity blinds us to what is actually happening, but intellect allows us to extrapolate reality from illusion, if we know how to decipher how it is we are being fooled. We must try to find a way to orient ourselves, within the storms of space going on, all about us. Where are we? The information reaching us is often centuries old. What we see



"out there" is not, at all, what is actually out there. Even the sun that we observe, in the sky, at this very moment, is 7 minutes old. If the sun blew up, right now, it would take 7 minutes before you vaporized. You would never know anything happened, you would be instantly dead, so don't worry. Kinda like when you squoosh a bug, the bug never knew what hit it, and it isn't around, any more, to worry about it. No memory, nada. Nothing is ever quite real, not even death.

If we are inside a vehicle, we need to consider whether we are examining only the INSIDE of the vehicle, or how the vehicle, as a WHOLE, from an "outside" point-of-view, is behaving? Are we observing what is going on from **inside**, or **outside**, the vehicle, all the while keeping in mind that we are doing the observing from inside an even larger vehicle whatever it may be, the Earth, or the entire cosmos. We can easily be fooled if we drive by the forest and fail to notice the trees, or vice versa. When driving, the trees seem to be moving past us, but it is us who are moving, not the trees. And, while we are driving our car upon the Earth's surface, the Earth is turning, while moving through space, and the Sun is going around the Milky Way, and the Milky Way is moving at an enormous speed through space about a super-cluster of galaxies which are moving, as a unit, through an even larger body of space. We have to get used to the idea that there is no such thing as something standing still, ever. We have to decide what, exactly, we are examining, from where, and what is happening, relative to the big picture, the absolute of absolutes which never stands still. Not ever.

How we look at reality must take into account the fact that **everything**, including the Absolute, is moving, all at once, all of the time, and it depends upon whether we are viewing the relevant situation from the point-of-view of being "inside" of something, "part of" something,

"on the surface" of something, or completely "outside" of whatever it is, viewing it all as a distant kind of observer, in a theoretical kind of way. It's all very confusing and can turn your mind to rubber in an instant (can you say black bugs' blood 3 times quickly?). We think the planets make circles, or ellipses, around the sun, and they do, **relatively**, but we are keeping our eye on the Sun and being fooled. There never was a circle (ellipse, whatever), and never will be. If we could look at reality as a viewer sitting in an armchair, which is stationary, sitting out there in space somewhere, suddenly, the whole picture of reality would change. We would be immediately aware that the sun is not the center of reality and that the Milky Way is not the center of reality either. Try to imagine sitting in our armchair, out there, somewhere in space, and observing everything, all at once, from outside the box, outside of planet Earth, or even the Solar System, as if you weren't moving but everything else was behaving normally. You would soon notice that the Earth isn't making any kind of circle, or ellipse, in space, but is moving in a spiral path through space. Trust me, it's true. I will go into more detail about this in another chapter.

Just to try to drum it into your heads, let me repeat myself. Whether you are inside a car, looking out, or standing by the highway, watching the same car go by, makes a **big** difference in how you are viewing reality. We constantly forget that we are on the surface of a planet which is spinning at up to 2,500 kilometers (1,000 miles) per hour, depending on where you are on the planet's surface, and that Earth is moving at about 230,000 kilometers-per-second through space, around the sun, and the sun is moving around the galaxy which is moving around the super-cluster of galaxies to which we belong. We are moving VERY quickly through space. Much, much faster than it appears to the eye.

You can't really understand what is going on unless you take into account all the various motions going on, and the effect of how you view reality. From what point of view in space, and time, you view reality, is called **RELATIVITY**. Everything is relative to a lot of other factors, all the time. How we view what is going on is really a very elaborate illusion... really. It really, really, is an illusion. Relative reality, what we see and know, is an illusion, all of it. Good illusion, huh? The illusion... it works real good. In order to understand motion and space, you must get it into your head the importance of having a standard way of measuring things. We must all agree upon the methodology and units of measurement. Things which can be measured, relative to other things, have dimensional, or measurable values. When we talk of dimensions, we are talking of measurement, not places or things. Dimensions are not special places, or realities, they are unique means of measurement. Dimensions are not things or places. Dimensions are relativity expressions of measurement of 1 thing to another. Lets talk about that.

DIMENSIONS

In order to understand drawings, one has to understand the differences between the different dimensions and make definitions as to what one means by each dimensional value. People use the word "dimensions" rather loosely. We can't do that here. We need, in this book, to lay down rules about what, exactly, I mean when I am telling you about dimensions and dimensional values. Anything that is part of the surface of an object is a 2-dimensional reality existing upon a 3-dimensional object, or shape, in 4-dimensional time/space. Surfaces are 2-dimensional and can not be otherwise. Drawings can not accurately show 4-dimensional reality. 4-dimensional reality is better shown on television, and motion picture machines. Drawings on a surface are ALWAYS 2-dimensional, even when ren-

dered with shadow to suggest 3-D. The surface of this page is 2-dimensional. The actual words, the type that is on this page are a 2-dimensional reality even though the words contain information which open up mental (multi-dimensional) worlds of mind, once read and understood. This book, the physical book, is a 3-dimensional reality and you are reading it in 4-dimensional time, traveling through 3-dimensional space. Dimensions can be measured! Dimensions are about measuring and comparing unique qualities, 1 thing to another.

Generally, one may say that 1 dimension has no forwardness/backwardness, no side-to-sided-ness, nor any up/down-ness. 2-dimensional things may have forward-ness/backward-ness, and side-to-sided-ness, but no up-ness, nor down-ness (depth/height). 3 dimensions means the measurable qualities of forward/backward-ness, side-to-sided-ness, and up/down-ness. Arbitrarily, we say time, the measurement of the passage of time, is the 4th dimensional value. Warriors teach that gravity, the desire of things to come to absolute rest, is the 5th dimensional quality. We teach that the 6th dimensional quality is life. Animation of matter and living things, mind-willed animation or movement, is the 7th dimensional value, while contemplative reasoning of values and ideas is the 8th dimension or dimensional value, that of spirit. That is Warrior teaching.

Dimensions are not things, places, nor other-worldly something-or-others... no misty magic going on here. The word dimension is meant to describe a unique reality situation. Arbitrarily, we say that length, depth, and height constitute the 1st dimensional qualities of an object, and are usually described, on paper, around an XYZ graph. Unfortunately, one can have a little difficulty with such a graph, and that is because the surface of paper is 2-dimensional and expressing 3 dimensions is possible only as a 2-di-

mensional **illustration**. A 3-dimensional rendering is still 2-dimensional, with shadowing trying to create the 3-D effect. The 3-D is an illusion. Objects are measured in 3-D but surfaces can never have more than 2 dimensions in spite of the reality that surfaces of objects extend into 3-D reality. Confusing, I know, but once you "get it", it will all make perfect sense. What is important to realize is that spirit and material reality occupy the same domain of reality. There are no gates to other-dimensional worlds except the reality of dreams and mind. And mind requires a material framework within which to function. Spirit reality requires the so-called material reality in which to exist. What is confusing to us is that we think standing waves of Ba, vibrating energy, is matter. It's just an illusion of relativity. Without a body, our minds cease to exist. Dust to dust, kids. But remember, you are part of the Absolute which always was, and always will be.

Only a sculpture, or object can be 3-dimensional. Film and television images are 2-dimensional, in spite of the fact that they seem quite realistic and give you a sense of 3-D and 4-D reality. The 4-D (time) reality is a result of continuous, and separate, images coming at your mind in time, the 4th dimensional reality. Up, down, and sideways are dimensions 1, 2 and 3. Time is dimension #4. It's just an arbitrary way of describing reality. Stereoscopic images are 3-dimensional in one's mind, but the 3-D is happening **inside your head**. You are viewing 2 separate pictures, and your brain is resolving the 2, just like it does with your normal view of reality. A person with 1 eye can not view reality as a 3-dimensional image and will not be able to perceive depth. They must guess, by clues they have learned, to make any kind of stab at "seeing" depth, or 3-D reality. A 1 eyed person can not see in 3-D, ever.

Dimensions allow us to distinguish relative, and absolute, differences in reality,

or about reality. These differences are measurable, or may be described, in some relative kind of way to other dimensional qualities. Dimensions can be measured, in some way, or other, not always easily. Once we leave the 1st 4 dimensions behind, we must arbitrarily define what the next dimensions will be. In this book, the 5th dimension is assigned to gravity, the 6th is life, the 7th is animation of matter (animal versus plant life), and the 8th is spirit, or intellectual mind. This is an arbitrary labelling for the purposes of THIS book. In order to understand the game of life, you need to have some rules.

There is no consensus, of any kind, among scientists, what the meaning of any dimension is, beyond the basic 4 dimensions of time and space. When physicists and mathematicians talk about other dimensional values, they are just talking about numbers on a blackboard which have no meaning other than numbers on a blackboard. Remember this, dimensions are not places. You mind may have a place in time and space, but your mind is also a measurable thing occurring within the reality of time and space which are the basic 4 dimensions of reality. Your mind is a unique reality happening within the confines of time and space. It isn't "somewhere else" within time or space, yet your mind is able to take you to a unique reality, to you. And you can take other people's minds to imaginary places with words and conversation, but your brain is in your body which is made of matter which is 3-D in reality. I'm taking you to imaginary places right now, aren't I? But this book is a 3-D object made of pages with 2-D surfaces and it is all travelling through time and space along with your 3-D body. Dimensional values mix readily with each other because they are nothing more than descriptions of sub-absolutes within the Absolute. Dimensions are a kind of number system to describe unique levels of reality. Dimensions are not places, get

THAT into your head. You can't travel to another dimension because you are already traveling in time and space. You never sit still. Nothing sits still, anywhere, ever. Reality is fractal (a kind of math) in reality. There is no set path. Most of reality is fractal in nature. No 2 things are ever, truly, alike. Not even twins, or identical objects.

What is mind, or morality? We say animal-type of mind, basic mind, is 7th dimensional, and things of intellect and reasoning, creative mind, and of the universal mind of the ABSOLUTE, are of the 8th dimensional level of reality, spirit reality. That is Warrior teaching. Measurements require some reference point and we usually assume that it is 0 (zero), but it is not mandatory that 0 be the start point. Zero is just a number, albeit, a rather special one.

We can not really know what the absolute value of anything is, but temperature is 1 of the values we have assigned an absolute value to. We call no temperature at all, ABSOLUTE ZERO. It doesn't matter if we don't know exactly where it is, so long as it is, more or less, the same all the time, and that point is where **no heat frequencies/wavelengths exist**, i.e. no frequencies in the heat range, can be detected (about 950 nano-meters). Heat is a frequency, or vibration, relative to absolute rest. Absolute zero temperature is a measurement of the effect of, the presence, or absence of, certain electronic frequencies/wavelengths that we know as heat. A certain number of vibrations-per-second versus no vibration, at all, is heat. Lack of any kind of relative physical motion seems to induce the state of Absolute Zero.

Absolute zero isn't really 0, just a condition in which no frequencies which we define as heat can be detected, a situation where no frequencies in the bandwidth of heat (about 950 nano-meters) are present or, if so, are not detectable.

It does give us a value, of some kind, because we like thermometers and it gives us a sense of how hot or cold something is. While molecular motion seems to be non-existent at absolute zero, we know that it isn't actually true. Things can move just fine at this temperature. Physical objects are flying through space (which is very close to absolute zero) and things that are, seemingly, frozen solid, have all kinds of electronic energy going on, within themselves. Things can be at Absolute Zero and by flying through space with ease. If heat seems not to exist, in space, maybe we may assume that space never vibrates at heat frequencies, but other matter does. How can heat traverse space and not heat it up? Heat frequencies are definitely some kind of barrier frequency in the affairs of material reality.

Absolute zero may be the point at which there is no detectable physical motion of matter, but paradoxically, matter at absolute zero has absolutely no problem whizzing through space at supersonic speeds. Obviously, absolute zero has nothing much to do with physical motion in space, but with what frequencies of energy are present, being radiated into, or transmitted through, matter, or space. We know that matter, at absolute zero, is often a super-conductor. There are few natural super-conductors but some things super-conduct at Absolute Zero. Superconducting is what seems to happen when there was no resistance, at all. Energy can be on the move, but there seems to be no motion, physically, only electronically. There are, obviously, **distinct** differences in electronic and physical motions. Absolute Zero is an apparent absence of frequencies in the infra-red zone, the frequencies that are, and cause what we think is heat, but something may be EXTREMELY active and still not have heat. Is this sinking in to your brain yet? What is important to remember is that dimensions are not things, but simply descriptions of unique qualities of reality. The numbering comes, initially, from the math

to describe reality, but math and dimensions don't go beyond that except that higher dimensional realities involve ever more complex math to analyze, where possible to do.

Something with 1 dimension has only 1 value which we call, arbitrarily, a singularity without size, or shape. It is a point of reference, really, rather than anything more useful to contemplate, than that. Something with 2 dimensions has 2 values, or numbers which may be used to describe it. 3-dimensional things need, and have, 3 values, 4-dimensional things have 4 values, or unique measurable characteristics. The 5th dimension must be yet some new, and unique quality, distinctly different, but qualifiedly measurable in ways different from the values which involve size, distance, and time. Dimensions are descriptions of reality, not things, other-worldly realities, or places.

1-dimensional is a singularity without any value other than just being. It can have location, but not physical size unless you wish to call the Absolute/infinity as 1-dimensional.

2-dimensional is a surface, or a line connecting 1-dimensional dots, or the extension of a dot in any direction, i.e. a line. A surface or a line on a surface is 1-dimensional in spite of the fact that it may transcend 3-D reality. Depth, or height do not exist. Up and down do not exist. It's a flat reality, unto itself, even if it exists upon a curved surface.

3-dimensional is something which may be described in X, Y, and Z co-ordinates in space. An object. Folded space.

4-dimensional is time dimensional.

5-dimensional reality is not defined, in science. Some call dreams the 5th dimension, and that would be a reasonable concept. For us, the 5th dimension is the changing relationships of 3-dimensional objects in 4 dimensional time. The 5th dimension is gravity, for the purposes of this book. It is relative to the zero wave. The 5th dimension is the world of matter/energy trying to achieve balance, or attempting to come to rest... the zero wave.

6-dimensional reality, for the purposes of this book is life. It is Chi. It belongs to the realm of both plant and animal life. It is pattern that uses energy to be self-actuating. Plants don't think, but they react to energy and pattern and Chi has a desire to exist where pattern allows it. While one could say a chemical reaction is Chi, it isn't. Chi takes control of matter and is existential, though not absolute.

7-dimensional reality, for the purposes of this book, is animation of matter. It is animal life. It is Chi in action. It's just a way of defining, for descriptive and measuring purposes, the difference between life, itself, and its consequences, the various forms which life takes... animal, vegetable, viruses, etc.

8-dimensional reality is spirit reality, the realm of the ABSOLUTE, or Ka. It is the realm of reason, intellect, morality and mind.

LINES, CIRCLES & SPHERES

THE ILLUSION OF MOVING IN A CIRCLE OR AN ELLIPSE

A circle can ONLY exist on the SURFACE of an object, a surface, or as the boundary of an object, or shape. Nothing is ever at rest, nor can anything travel in a circle unless it can travel faster than the zero wave of gravity, or faster than gravity. If it achieves the velocity of $4/3 \pi c^3$ it will be a shaped object which may have a circular shape, as a gas or liquid. Solids **may** be shaped into a circular shape but most elemental units will be lattices with flat faces, sudden edges, and distinct vertices (pointy parts). Solids are characterized by having vertices, definable edges, and flat surfaces (see solids, liquids, and gasses later on in this book).

A circle is not possible except as the boundary of an object, or grouped particles, particles that are behaving as if they are a single object, in space, or as a line

on a 2-dimensional surface. Circles are relativity events. They are not things, nor does anything ever travel in a circle. Nothing ever travels in a circle, ever, except the Ba. It is simply impossible to do and still maintain the reality in which we exist. Anything which can complete a circle in the same time it takes light to travel its radius, is matter in some state, or another. When a Ba, or any object can move fast enough to complete a closed circuit in time/space in the same time it takes light to traverse its linear radius, will have folded space and seem to be an object, or matter of some kind.

Graphs are line drawings done on graph paper, or a 2-dimensional surface. Drawings which represent values on a 2-dimensional surface, are RELATIVITY drawings. They represent relative situations, situations isolated in, or by, time, even if they illustrate time. Once made, the drawing is not changing with time, it is a fixed, 2-dimensional reality unchanging with time upon a 3-dimensional object moving in 4-dimensional time through 3-dimensional space.

The circle is drawn on a the surface of an object, not space, and becomes part of that object, in time and space. The surface of paper is a 2-dimensional reality. A graph may represent any number of dimensional realities, but the drawing itself, the actual graph, is a 2-dimensional reality. **This is VERY important to get into your head.** What you need to grasp, here, is that the **ONLY** place circles, and their stretched out version, ellipses, can exist is as a 2-dimensional representation on the surface of an object. Paper is an object. Paper, physical paper, is 3-dimensional (3-D), but the surface is 2-dimensional (2-D). Up and down are not an option.

If you walk "in a circle", on the ground, you will scribe a circular path on the 2-dimensional surface of the ground, but you will have moved many thousands of

kilometers/miles through space before you can complete walking even the smallest of circles (take a close look at the relativity 101.1 illustration, on page 45). In reality, as you walk a seemingly circular path, you are walking a line with a slight bend in it. The circle is on the ground... not in time and space. There is no circle except the RELATIVE path you took, on the ground. But the ground was already moving, and you never walk in a circle in absolute reality. Circles are a relativity concept. Circles are not spheres, but the surface of a sphere is 2-dimensional. One might argue that mountains and hills, on Earth's surface would render the surface into 3-D reality, but it doesn't. A surface is always 2-dimensional reality. Spheres belong to the 3rd dimension but the surface of a sphere is 2-dimensional, notwithstanding that one may draw a circle, or line, upon the surface of a sphere. The line, once drawn, is 2-dimensional upon the surface of the sphere while the sphere, like a piece of paper, is 3-dimensional. Circles belong to the 2nd dimension and may only exist upon a surface, or as the boundary of an object, or shape. Remember, as you are reading this page, you are moving at thousands of kilometers (or miles, if you prefer), per-second. Nothing is sitting still, or at rest, anywhere, ever. It just isn't possible and still maintain reality. That's just the way it is.

BALLISTICS AND RELATIVITY

In order to really understand what is going on with reality, it is essential that you have a basic understanding of the concept of relativity. Many have studied relativity in high school physics, at a basic level, and it was called "ballistics", or the study of navigation (great circle routes). Ballistics is the study of motion in 4-D, and understanding motion is the key to understanding reality. Ballistics is the name of the science (physics) that is used



When a boat encounters a strong current, it must steer a course to counter-act the forces acting upon it. The true course is the one the boat must steer, but the relative course is the course the boat will actually follow.

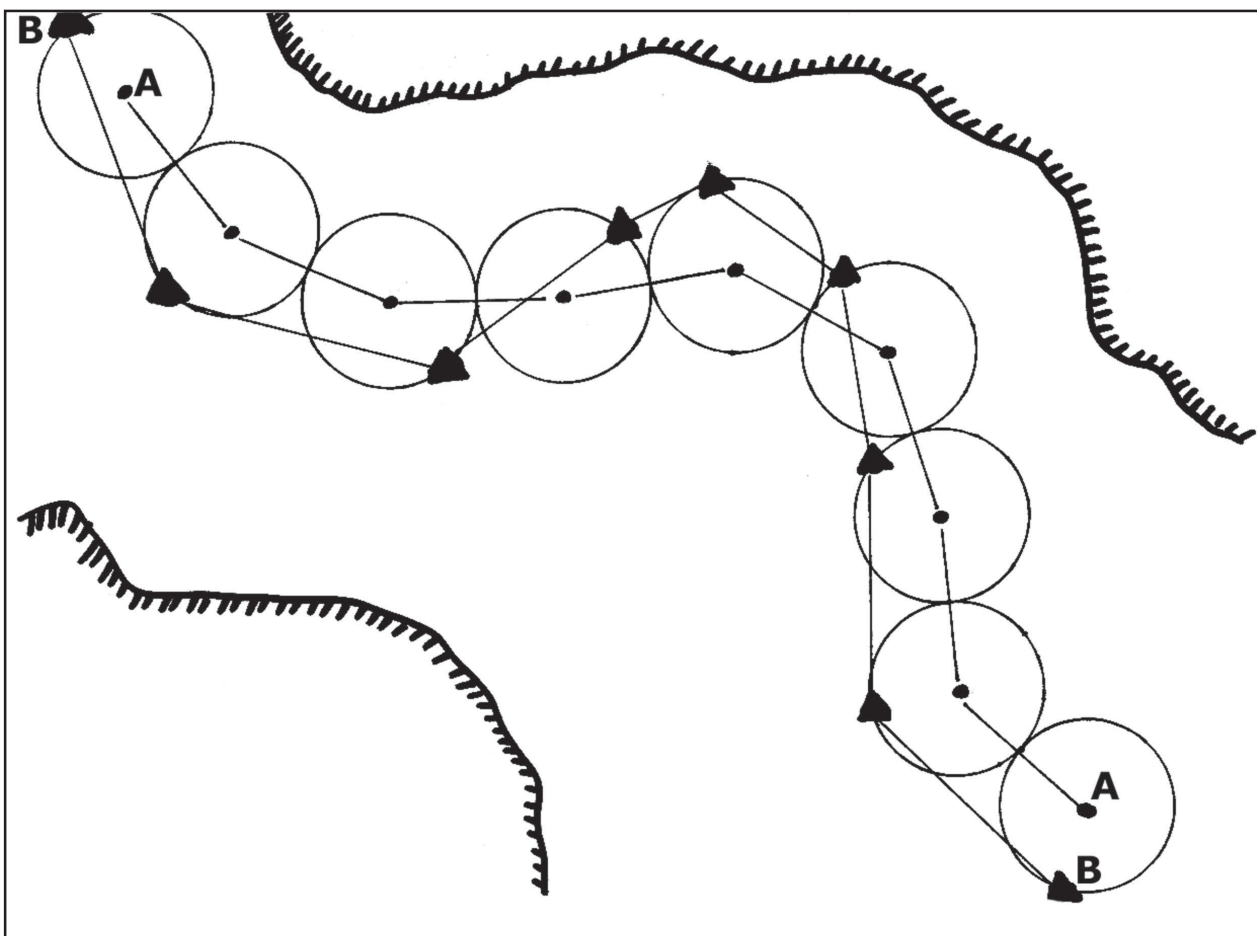
to determine things about objects in motion, where they will move, what velocities they achieve, etc. It is a science which takes into account the passage of time, curved trajectories, and the energies and distances involved in a sequence of events, usually involving projectiles, rockets and such. Gunners need to take ballistics into account. If you are shooting at a moving object, say a duck, in flight, you need to use ballistics to calculate where to shoot, even if you do it instinctively. Try to imagine attempting to shoot down a duck from a moving object, say a car. Now there's a serious ballistic's problem.

Ballistic missiles take into account the initial and final velocities, the motion of the Earth, and any other motions involved. Ballistics is used by gunners to calculate where their payload (shells) will fall. We have been using ballistics for years, and years. Suddenly, it seems,

physicists realized it applied to all levels of reality and it acquired a new name... relativity, thanks to Albert Einstein, who took time and motion into account, as well as the perplexing problem that light seems to travel at a constant speed, no matter the physical motions going on all about it, and the very annoying fact that no 2 places can experience the same time, at the same time. Even when you use the signal from an atomic clock, by the time it reaches you, including all the problems involved with the fact that it was not a straight line signal, the fact the Earth is moving, along with everything else, means that you just can't be exactly "in

time" with anything else, ever. That was the jest of what Heisenberg was on about. It's the same thing... the uncertainty principle.

Light seems always to travel at the same speed, in any direction but we know, absolutely, that it changes frequency quite readily and seems to change direction, at the same time. Light bends as it encounters different densities of matter that permits it to pass through, including space. Light bends towards suns and, presumably, planets. It's obvious that space is denser, in some way, in the area where suns occur. Your eyeglasses wouldn't



RELATIVITY 101.1

In the drawing, above, we see the path of 2 boats, going down a river. Boat B seems to be circling Boat A, however, we can see that neither boat is actually travelling in a circle. What is happening is that Boat B keeps a constant distance from Boat A while, at the same time, keeps circling it. The RELATIVE path of Boat B is one of making circles around Boat A, but the TRUE path of both boats is a zig-zag path. That is simple relativity.

work if light didn't bend. Energies in the electromagnetic spectrum (of which light is just the part which our eyes detect and interpret) can also be reflected, and bent in their direction of travel. Electro-magnetic energies can be focused and their direction of travel may be altered by both physical, and electromagnetic means. Lenses and mirrors easily bend light frequencies, and antennae do the same thing with radio, radar, and micro-wave energies. Metals work well for both long and short frequencies for much of the electromagnetic spectrum, but don't work much, at all, for light.

Most people think that glass is a solid, but it is really a liquid. It's a fact, trust me, glass is a liquid. Lead, or other additives, make it stronger, and tougher. Very old glass windows develop holes and become thin at the top of the panes as the glass slowly sinks down towards the Earth as may be seen in some very old buildings, in Europe.

Heat frequencies tend to hugely disturb almost any medium they traverse, except space. Heat frequencies traverse the emptiness of space but don't seem to like traversing the vacuum of a thermos bottle. Imagine that? One would assume, therefore, that there must be something out there, in space, that transmits heat frequencies, but just what is it? Space seems like a vacuum, but if it is, how can heat traverse space? I'm digressing aren't I? Space is full of stuff, that's the answer. I'll tell you it is a state of helium but let's get back to what I'm supposed to be talking about... relativity.

Unfortunately, as there was no easy way to account for gravity in the theory of relativity, it remains a mystery in spite of all we know about it. We know how it affects things, just not what causes it to happen, in the first place. We have measurements, such as grams, kilos, pounds and tons, etc., to tell us the effect of gravity, but when it came to the

theory of General Relativity, it was left to a mathematical value which works, more or less, most of the time, but not all of the time. It is the gravitational constant. It's a magical fudge factor used to solve problems dealing with gravity.

Gravity was assigned this value that works... the gravitational constant. It has no proof except as a number that makes things work... relatively. It solves the relativity problem most of the time. It is used for space-flight calculations, and for calculating how objects will move in relation to the Earth's surface. Remember, we aren't the center of anything, and neither is the sun. We have no idea where the absolute center of everything is, so we have no idea what is really going on. We can only guess.

When objects are sent into space, the gravitational constant works for the equations that have been devised to calculate orbits and stuff. There is no good explanation to explain why planets and satellites stay in orbit. We say it is because of gravity, but we really, really don't know. **Really... we don't know, because we have no good idea what gravity, itself, really is.** I see some doubters out there. You just don't know what you don't know and you will eventually come to accept that Cloudy is right about these things. I know how the universe works, and I'm telling you. You don't have to believe me. This is just a book. But you will see the truth, eventually. It should be, according to our modern science, impossible for planets and satellites to remain in orbit. There is no valid, or provable, explanation known that will explain why planets do not crash into the sun, or fly off into space, nor why satellites actually seem to orbit the Earth. We know it works, we don't know, exactly, why.

The fact is, orbits are an illusion. No satellite has ever orbited the Earth, nor any planet orbited any sun, except relatively.

Orbits are an illusion of RELATIVITY. The entire solar system, planets and all, are swirling down the drain-hole of our galaxy, the Milky Way. Planets and suns are a bit like the clouds in the sky. They are more the material repercussions of wave-fronts of various energies moving through matter, in 1 state, or another. States of material reality are, relatively, a response to frequency versus the wave-length of the relative zero wave. I will talk about the zero wave quite a lot. The zero wave is the theoretical absolute state of rest. It is a theoretical absolute zero for all of reality, the longest wave of all.

In the next few pages, I will show you some diagrams, and photos I made, to show you the Earth's path through space in 1 year. It should be more than evident that the planets follow a shallow spiral sine-wave pattern through space centered around the Sun. The planets are part of the shock wave of the Sun through space. We seem to be circling the Sun, and we are, but we do not travel in a circle, at all. The circle is an illusion of relativity. We can't see the forest for the trees. We live in a world which is possible because the RELATIVE relationships of things, to other things, are often SO EXTREME that we don't notice most of what is really going on, most of the time. This extreme range of scale is in both the size relationships of things, and the apparent velocities at which things appear to be moving, and also the relationships of the size and movement of things to each other. It is the way it is, to us, because we are moving at thousands of kilometers-per-second, even when we think we are standing perfectly still. While you are reading this page, you are traveling at hundreds of thousands of miles/kilometers-per-hour, through space. Never forget that absolute rest does not exist. Nothing is ever standing still, ever.

By chance, reality also presents itself to us in a variety of "states", sometimes all at once, at the same time. I will talk

more about the states of reality but will start now by mentioning that there are 4 basic states of reality (aside from space, itself), from our point of view. These states of Ba, the elemental unit of reality can be reduced to about 4 states of reality which are plasma, gasses, liquids, and finally, the last gasp attempt to hold back the pressure of the universe of universes... solids.

Reality presents itself as plasma (strings), gasses, liquids, and solids. The electronic interaction between them results in gravity. The barrier wave-length between physical and electronic motions is just less than 1 micron, the wave-length associated with heat. If matter can not find enough space, or has more energy than the local zero wave, it will fold space which is the same thing as following a closed path within a defined volume of space. Ba, the singularities of matter, are too small to notice, on their own, but with enough motion, they present themselves as standing waves when detected by linear light-speed energies (light, radio, radar, etc.), as solids, or some other detectable state of matter.

When the Ba, the elemental string-units need to hold wave-lengths longer than 1 micron, they present themselves as liquids, and gasses. Open Ba are strings we call plasma, a situation which occurs in suns and atomic bombs. When Ba behave like wiggly little strings of matter, they are plasma.

Plasma are strings (Ba).

Gasses are tori.

Liquids are spheroids.

Solids have vertices, edges, and 4, or more, flat surfaces.

There is no magic going on, just some things which are happening so fast, they

seem to happen instantaneously... to us. In 1 second, Earth moves through space nearly ½ million miles. The diameter of the Earth is a measly 24,000+ miles, absolutely NOTHING, in comparison, to how far Earth moves in 1 SECOND. In 1 year the Sun and Earth move BILLIONS of miles/kilometers through space, hundreds of times farther than the distance of the Earth from the Sun. Earth is a grain of dust in the universe. We are nothing special, physically. Relative to the rest of the universe, we are the teeniest of objects, a tiny speck of nothingness. We hardly matter at all. We have no influence upon much of anything but ourselves. We are all we have.

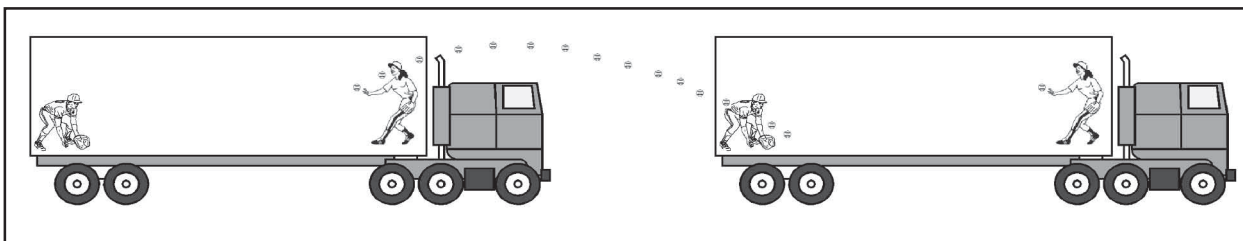
RELATIVITY AND REALITY

Einstein was the first to really recognize the importance of relativity and he proposed a theory known to most as his theory of relativity. He later added a special theory to allow other fudge factors into the theory that he couldn't fix any other way. He, himself, admitted that the gravitational constant concept was his greatest error. We remember him by the formula $E=mc^2$. Einstein was on the right path and correctly identified the time/space relationship as a co-dependent relationship encompassing the first 4 dimensions. His blunder was that he did his thinking in 2-D. Reality is 4-D. Don't ever forget that.

Galileo was also onto the notion of relativity when he was trying to prove to the Inquisition why he should not be burned alive for heresy, and why the Earth was not the center of everything. Galileo noted that a ball dropped, by a man, from a horse fell beside him whether the horse was standing still, or not. He repeated the experiments, dropping balls of small and

large sizes from the leaning tower of Pisa. Same results. The only way the ball could drop beside the rider, when the horse was running, was for the ball to have also traveled forward WITH the rider and the horse... otherwise the ball would have fallen BEHIND the rider and the horse. The balls dropped, from the tower, proved that size and weight had nothing to do with how fast things fall. Relativity is a method of thinking about the relationships of things over time. In time and space there is no beginning, nor end, no up, nor down, and no place we can think of as the START point... no universal reference point, from whence, all things can be measured. There is no center, nor are there any edges. Space is without boundaries. Our universe is infinite in all respects and, by definition, infinity has neither a center nor boundaries. How, then, to measure anything, there being no points of reference? All things are RELATIVE to something else and the most convenient reference point is Earth itself and how long it takes things to happen right here on Earth. An object is sitting, seemingly, perfectly still and motionless (it seems to us) on a table and the table seems to be sitting absolutely still on the floor, and we know that the floor is connected to the house, which is sitting on the ground, which seems to be standing still. But the ground is moving because the Earth is turning. The Earth is going around the sun, and the sun is going around the Milky Way, and the Milky Way is rotating (at about 150 miles/240 kilometers-per-second). So is the cup sitting still or not? It is a question of relativity. The cup is sitting still relative to the table and the ground, but not in time and space. The cup is moving through time and space at thousands of miles/kilometers-per-second.

If Joan and Paul are riding inside a tractor-trailer, which is traveling 60 M.P.H. down a highway (88 feet-per-second), and Joan, who is sitting at the front of the bus tosses a ball to Paul, who is at the



*In this drawing, we see a 22 foot tractor-trailer going down the highway at 60 miles-per-hour (88 feet-per-second). The ball's **RELATIVE** path is from the front of the trailer, to the back, where it is caught 1 second later by the catcher. The **TRUE** path of the ball is to continue along the highway, it **NEVER** actually travels towards the back of the trailer. What happens is the force applied to the ball, by the pitcher, slows the ball down, just enough, that it is where it should be when the catcher, quite literally, catches up to it, 66 feet down the road.*

back of the bus, what happens? Viewed from inside the bus, the ball takes about 1 second to gently loop through the air between Joan and Paul...(see the drawing above).

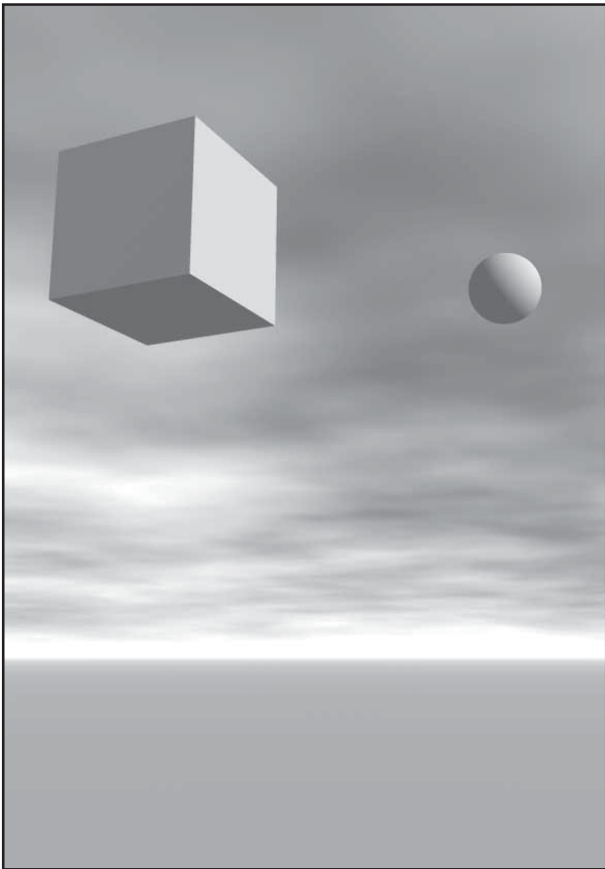
If you could view the ball from **outside** the bus, and had a tracking device on the ball, you would see that the ball never, at any time, ever traveled in the direction it was thrown, towards the back of the trailer. What really happens is that, at the moment Joan throws the ball, she is moving **backwards**, and so is the ball she just released. The ball, however, is **no longer moving** down the highway **as fast as** Joan, who threw it. The act of throwing the ball **SLOWED** its forward's motion. **1 second latter Paul catches up to where the ball is**, in space, and catches it. Both Joan and Paul have moved 88 feet down the highway (along with the bus). Joan, Paul, and the bus, have moved 88 feet but the ball has moved only 66 feet. (the distance the trailer moved, less the distance between Joan and Paul, about 22 feet).

In time and space, 1 point can not be described except in its relationship to another point because, ultimately, **EVERYTHING** is in motion through space and traveling through time. That is why we use relativity, because we need to have a reference point. Relativity assigns a reference point. We talk about something as being **RELATIVE** to some known point.

What the point is doesn't matter as long as we let everyone know, in advance, what it is. That is to say we must define, in advance, what the point is... what relative point in time/space we are comparing something else to.

Relativity is a way of talking about things in **RELATION** to each other, or of some event (point in time) to another event (point in time) and their **RELATIONSHIP** to some common point, or time or something we pick as a reference. This is a tricky situation when it comes to time. Clocks require a reference point... a standard clock, another clock to use as a reference clock. Where does it end? All clocks on Earth are based upon a common reference clock, the standard clock, standard time (thank the Canadian, Sir Sanford Fleming who devised the system we use). In the western world we base our time on clocks buried beneath a mountain in Colorado, U.S.A. They are atomic clocks. They send out a radio signal transmitting 24 hours-a-day, 365+ days a year. You can even buy wall clocks with built-in radio receivers which will keep your clock accurate by tuning into the time signal, even re-set the clock for daylight-saving's time. Called atomic clocks, they are just radio-receiving clocks listening to the atomic clock signal coming out of Colorado.

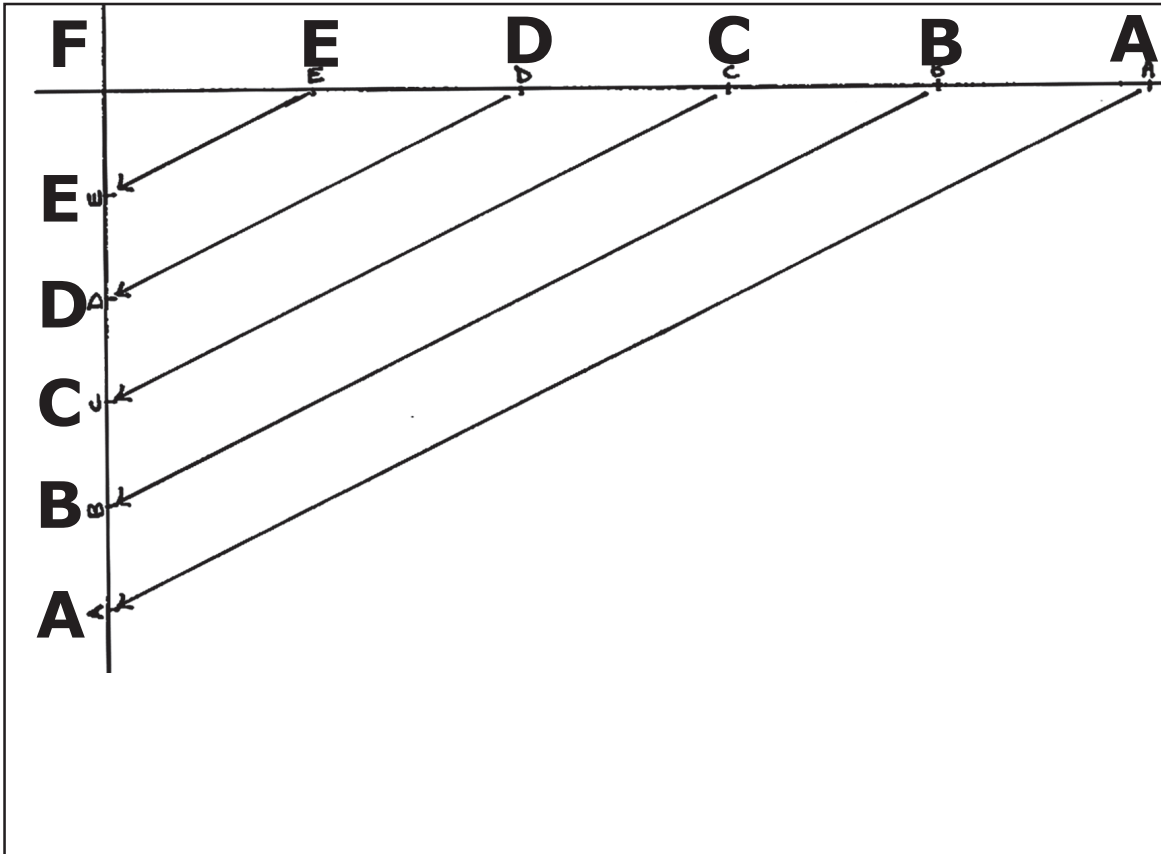
Atomic clocks use the vibration rate of the caesium atom to measure time, and



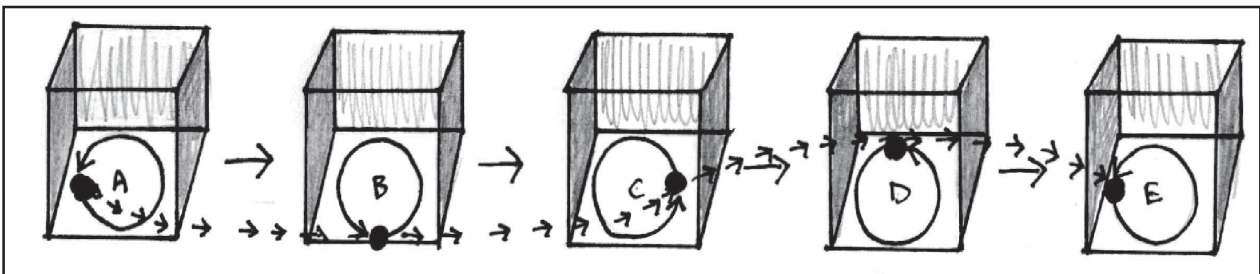
All objects "fall" at the same rate (disregarding air resistance... or the medium the object must traverse). It matters not how big they are, nor how heavy they are. Weight, or size have NOTHING to do with how fast things fall. Clearly there is something else going on here that is independent of mass, or shape. When the weight and physical size (volume) of a falling object reaches a critical level, it enjoys what we call "floatation" or "buoyancy" and falling stops, or even reverses and things fall upwards... why ships don't sink, because they are in balance with the universe. A curiosity: when bullets are fired straight up into the air they will not reach the same acceleration, upon falling, that they had when they left the gun. This is because the bullet will tend to fall sideways, not point first (there is no reason for it to do that), and wind resistance will limit the maximum velocity achieved. On average it will have the same impact as a BB pellet when it hits the ground. People injured, or killed by falling bullets are from bullets fired upwards at a shallow angle.

that is where the term **atomic clock** comes from. Atomic clocks count the vibrations of vaporized caesium, and every so many vibrations is considered to be 1 second. Is it accurate? Well, there is the problem that the atomic clocks are moving through time and space too, they aren't stationary so, according to Einstein, there may be some problems associated with that, but for the most part, it's the best we've got. In any case, the clocks are Earth-bound so their motion is tied to that of the Earth. It may be that long-distance space travel could have to account for differences in time between Earth-bound reality and deep-space reality. Relatively, atomic clocks work quite well for us. Is time happening differently elsewhere in the universe? It is highly probable. From our point of view, the speed of light is a constant, and all electronic motion works at that speed, called the speed of light. All electronic energy moves, LINEARLY (2-D reality) at the speed of light. Electricity moves at the speed of light. Radio and TV waves, and your cell phone all work at the speed of light. Your Wi-Fi works at the speed of light. Your computer works at the speed of its clock which is not a time clock, but the electricity powering the computer moves at the speed of light.

Because most events we want to measure occur right here on Earth then, RELATIVELY, as time problems go, there should be little error but sometimes we must use BACKWARDS THINKING to figure out just what is going on. Our times are "relative" to the atomic clocks, so the fact that they are being effected by their speed through time/space is "relatively" unimportant. According to general relativity, time slows down the faster something moves through time and space so, technically speaking, the clocks would run at a different rate if we had some way to render them motionless in time/space... but even if we could render them motionless in time/space we would be moving away from them at the



The relationship between AA, BB, CC, DD, EE, above is that they are, relatively, parallel lines. Vehicles moving from A to E will maintain, relatively, the same bearing, and both will arrive at the same point, F, at the same time, but 1 must travel much faster than the other. The point of this illustration is to show you that objects that maintain a steady bearing are either going away from each other, at a steady rate, or are on a collision course. Remember this when I talk about the North Star... Polaris.



When you walk in a circle, on the floor, in a room, the room is moving through space at many thousands of miles-per-hour. Relatively, you walk in a circle only "on the floor"... on a 2-dimensional surface. Your true motion is a spiral sine-wave, hundreds, or thousands, of miles long... all this occurs in only a few minutes. You aren't aware of it because, just like a ball being tossed inside a tractor-trailer, you can't observe what is REALLY going on. Nothing ever travels in a circle, ever. It's an illusion. Circles can only exist on 2-dimensional surfaces, or as boundaries of shapes, objects, or areas.

speed the universe is expanding compounded with the velocity of the rotation of the Earth about the sun, the sun about the Milky way, and the unknown velocity of the Milky Way through time/space... i.e., we would leave the clocks behind by at least 150 miles/240 kilometers every second of time. Not very practical, so we accept that the clocks buried beneath the mountain are the "correct" time FOR US. This relativity thing makes it all very difficult, but it is RELATIVELY unimportant, here on Earth.

Why is it important that you have some grasp of relativity? Because all you perceive is being governed, in some way, by how we perceive the relationships of ALL things about us. In the grand scheme of things, in the grand universe, relatively speaking, we are microscopic beings who live and die in a moment of time. Our perception of time is governed by our perception of how long we live in comparison to the daily rising and setting of the sun, and how often the Earth repeats its pattern of movement about the sun. Our ancestors began keeping track of time very early on and we know this because of the calendars they have left behind.

NAVIGATION

This book has nothing much to do with navigation, but we are about to talk about something that may seem confusing. It's all about relativity, and how things are not always doing what they seem to be doing. Navigators are trained folks, who know that things are not always as they seem. Ship and aircraft navigators are all very aware of a simple fact. It is one of the 1st things they are taught about navigation. It seems like an enigma. The fact is, the shortest distance between 2 points is seldom the shortest distance when traveling in 4 dimensions. Traveling the surface of the Earth is 4-dimensional travel. It involves time and travel through space, over the 2-D surface of the Earth. The shortest distance

between 2 points over a long distance is an arc and it is called a great circle route. One must allow for the curvature of the Earth's surface. It is because the Earth is curved, and not flat. Navigators are aware that, quite often, the course and speed you have set are not the actual ones that are happening. This is old hat, and nothing new, nor exciting. Stars and planets do not travel in straight lines through space, either, so one must allow for this fact. Navigators, pilots etc., are all familiar with this information. Unfortunately, most astronomers, and astrophysicists have no practical navigation experience, nor are many of them conversant with general relativity as proposed by Einstein. People grow up fixated by the idea that planets go around the sun. People become quite confused when they don't have some fixed point around which to orient themselves and rapidly develop vertigo. And so the Sun is, in most people's minds, the point around which the planets turn. Everyone, but a navigator, forgets that the sun is moving through space, along with the planets, and that the RELATIVE course is not the TRUE course.

EARTH'S PATH THROUGH SPACE

"An important scientific innovation rarely makes its way by gradually winning over and converting its opponents: it rarely happens that Saul becomes Paul."

What does happen is that its opponents gradually die out and that the growing generation is familiarized with the idea from the beginning."

Max Planck (1858-1947)

Nicolaus Copernicus (19 Feb., 1473-24 May, 1543) was, officially, the 1st to suggest that the Earth revolved around the sun and not the other way around. So heretical was this point of view

that he didn't sign his name to his work, published in handwritten form. When his theory was finally published, just before his death, it was without his name attached, and presented the work as a theoretical idea, rather than fact.

Galileo Galilei (15 Feb., 1564-8 Jan., 1642) is best known for popularizing the telescope, and his many discoveries with this instrument. Galileo had the nerve to publicly support Copernicus' ideas and, because of this heresy, the Roman Inquisition (Roman Catholic Church) condemned him to life imprisonment in his own home for the rest of his life and his patrons, the Medici, cut off all support for him. This was the same period, in history, when England was making a break from the Roman church. The Roman Catholic church was doing everything in its power to stop the renaissance of new ideas that were going on in Florence, in particular. The church could not accept any science, at all. Questioning the concept that the Earth was not the center of the universe could get you burned, alive, at the stake. The Roman Catholic church, to this day, is still doing everything in its power to keep people in ignorance, and to stifle scientific investigation. Just look at stem cell research and the uproar over it all. Ignorance has, as they say, no bounds.

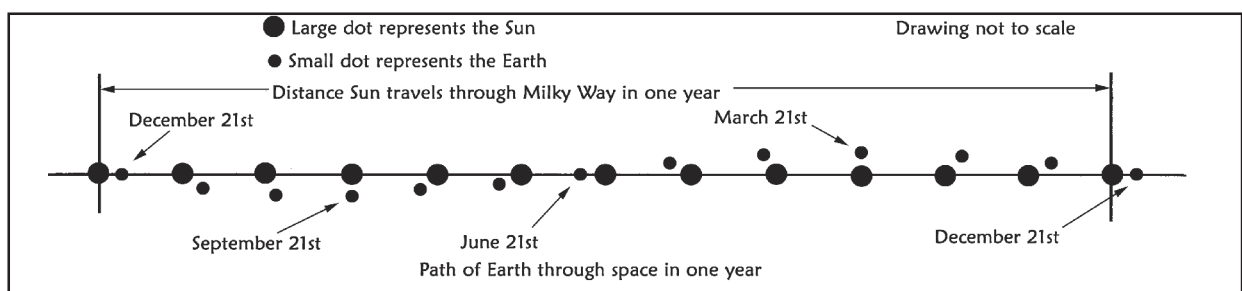
Ooops, I'm digressing. In time, just about everyone would come to recognize, and accept, the idea that the Earth does, indeed, circle the sun...

Or does it?

The Earth is not moving in a circle, nor an ellipse, around the Sun. It's all an illusion. Relativity has pulled the wool over your eyes. The Earth **DOES NOT** go around the sun... well, not in neat circles, at least. That idea is an illusion of relativity. Everyone is so busy looking at the tree that almost no one has noticed the forest. What do I mean by that? The facts are these: the Earth keeps a fairly constant distance from the sun which is approximately 140 million kilometers. It varies a little bit, but not enough for us to get all excited about in this discussion.

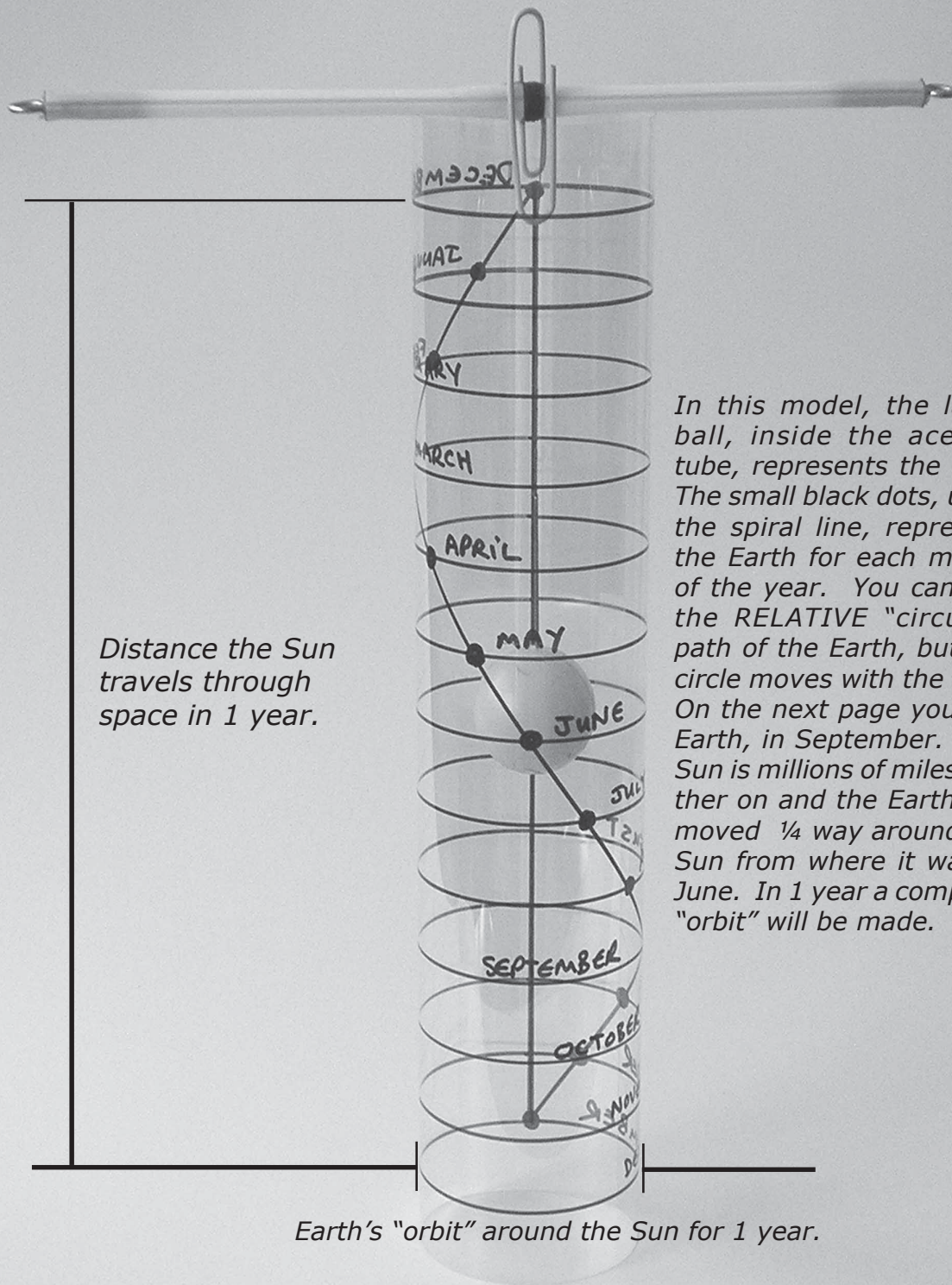
What everyone seems to be forgetting, or seems not to notice, is that the entire Solar System, including the Earth, is moving through time/space at approximately 230 kilometers-per-second around the Milky Way (our galaxy). For the sake of this little tale, we will assume the path is a fairly straight line. Now what all this means is that, in the course of 1 year, the

Continued on page 56.



If the Earth and Sun are travelling through space such that the Earth makes RELATIVE circles around the equator of the Sun, i.e., the plane of travel through space is at 90 degrees to the poles, of both, then the TRUE path of the Earth and Sun is that the Sun travels in a fairly straight line, while the Earth makes a long slow wave-path through space, ending up in the same RELATIVE position to the Sun as it was, 1 year previous. The distance from the Earth to the Sun is 1 astronomical unit (AU), while the distance the Sun and Earth travel through space, in 1 year, is many, many, many times farther. The Earth NEVER makes a circle, nor ellipse, in space. The TRUE path is either a wave, or spiral, through space. (see photos on next pages).

Path of Earth and Sun through space in 1 year.

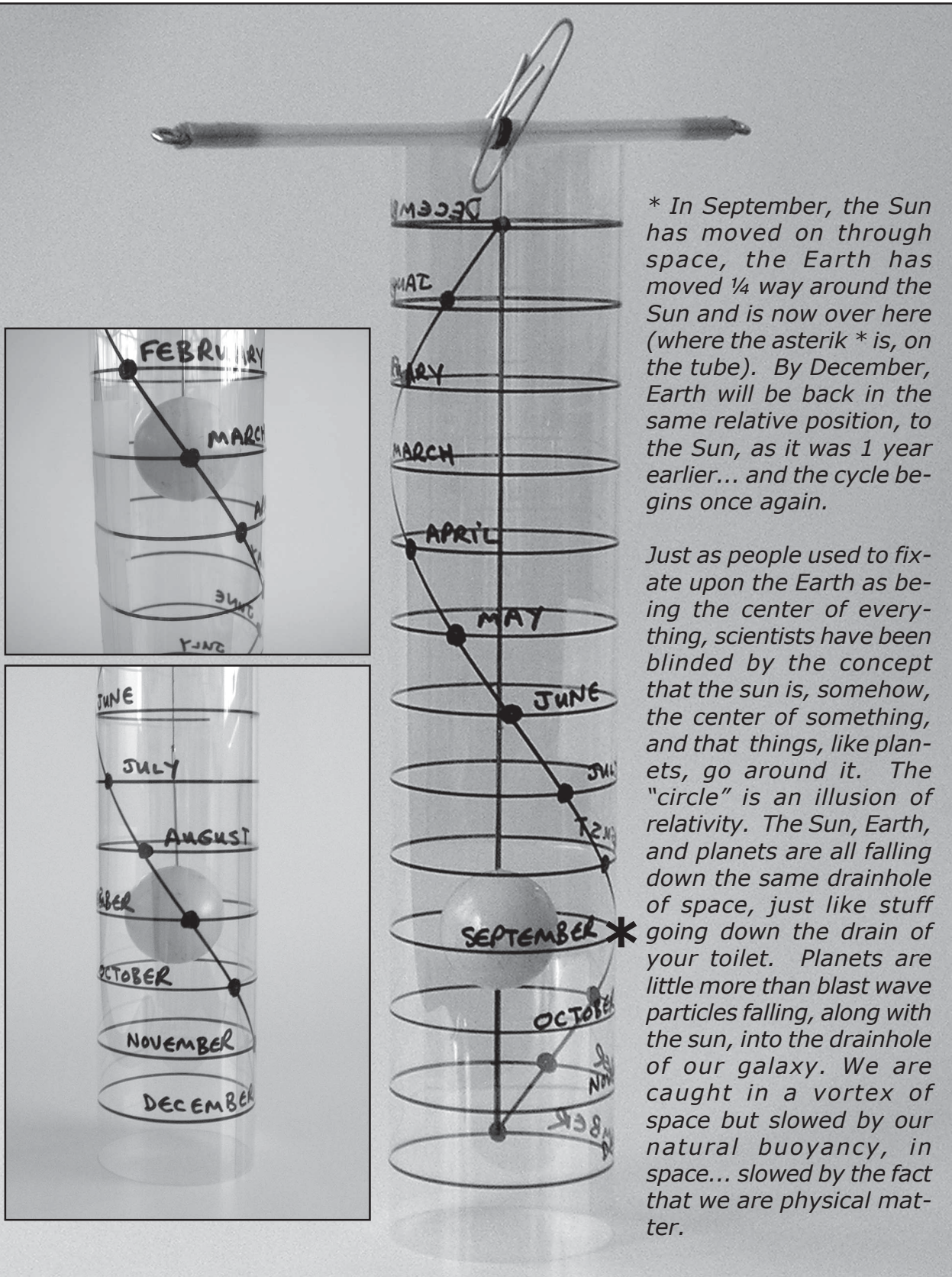


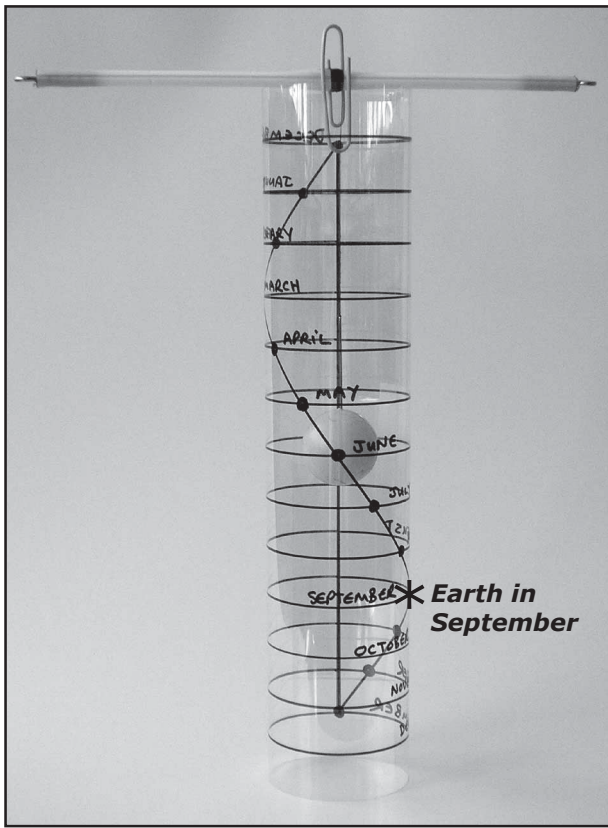
In this model, the large ball, inside the acetate tube, represents the Sun. The small black dots, upon the spiral line, represent the Earth for each month of the year. You can see the RELATIVE "circular" path of the Earth, but the circle moves with the Sun. On the next page you see Earth, in September. The Sun is millions of miles farther on and the Earth has moved $\frac{1}{4}$ way around the Sun from where it was in June. In 1 year a complete "orbit" will be made.

Distance the Sun travels through space in 1 year.

Earth's "orbit" around the Sun for 1 year.

Notice that the path of the Earth through space, in 1 year, looks just like a sine wave, if viewed 2-dimensionally.





Solar System travels at least 7,000,000,000 kilometers through time/space. It doesn't take much of a genius to notice that the difference between the Sun and the Earth, approximately 140 million kilometers, is substantially less than 7 billion kilometers. The actual path of Earth through space is a long, spiral wave shape, nearly 25 times as long as it is wide. The Sun and the Earth are doing a kind of hopscotch through time/space and the Earth does not travel in a circle at all. Circles are an illusion of relativity and occur only on 2-dimensional realities (like the surface of paper). The Earth simply ends up in front of, or behind, the sun depending upon the season. We tend to think the Earth and Sun are moving laterally, i.e. that the plane of travel is in the same as our plane of "orbit", about the sun. Another possible way we can move through space is to move with 1 of Earth's poles being the direction of travel. That is, in fact, the actual direction we move through space. We spiral around the Sun, as we fly through space, with our south pole being the for-

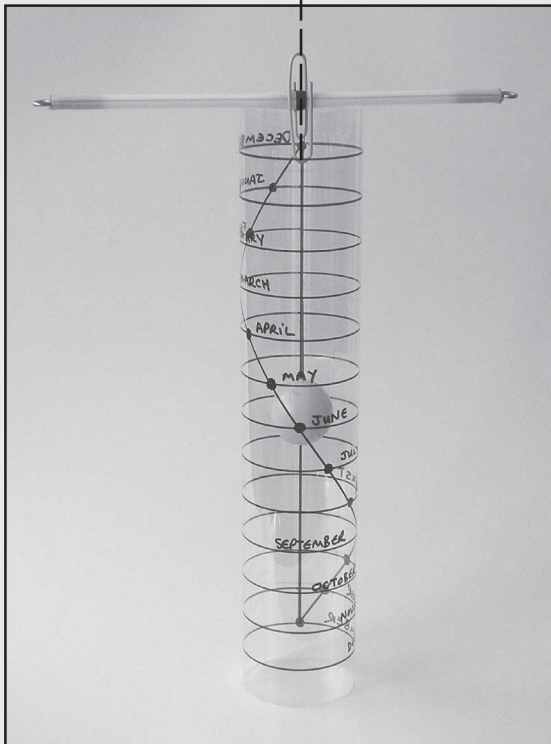
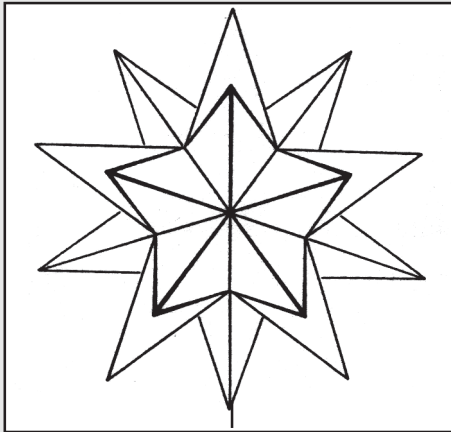
ward-most part, the bow of space-ship Earth. The Sun is a large ball flying through space with several tiny balls (planets) swirling around it, including planet Earth. The path of Earth, through space, is a long, slow, spiral, with 1 of our poles facing forward. The forward facing pole, the pole, which is facing the onslaught of oncoming space, is the South Pole. No wonder it's so darn cold down under. We should be keeping a lookout ahead.

You may go on assuming that the Earth, does circle the Sun, if you like, so long as you keep in mind it is not an actual circle, or ellipse, in space but a RELATIVE circle, or ellipse. The models in the photos (previous pages) are made from clear acetate. The length of the tube represents how far Earth and the Sun move through space in 1 year. It is marked off by months. You should be able to readily see the spiral path, while at the same time, be able to visualize the "circular" relativity "orbit". Remember this... orbits are an illusion of relativity. Things "in orbit" are simply following us through space on a path that, relatively, makes it appear that on object is circling another but, like 2 boats in a stream, neither ever makes a circle, nor an ellipse, and 1 never circles the other, except RELATIVELY. Relative motion is not real, absolute, or true, motion.

POLARIS

Polaris is the name of the North Star, 3 stars actually, the biggest being nearly 50 times larger than our sun. They are about 430 light-years away, and they (it) have a characteristic that other stars do not appear to have. Polaris seems to stay in the same relative place in the sky, night after night, year after year. The pole star does change, over time. It rotates the duties of pole star with other stars. Generally, the pole stars are always the pole stars. All the billions of other stars

Polaris



are constantly revolving around the poles of Earth, scribing circles around a line extending into space from our rotational axis.

Why is Polaris on a steady bearing, day after day? Conventional explanation says that Polaris stays in its steady position, allowing for precession and rotation of north stars, over time, but they repeat the cycle) more or less, because they are close to the Earth's pole of rotation and the fact that Earth and its pole stars are traveling in a circular path around the Milky Way as the Milky Way also rotates about its axis. Conventional science treats Polaris as being part of some large group of stars all moving in the same direction, at the same time. If that were so, then all stars would have to be moving in a straight line, and they don't do that. All stars follow curved paths through space, not straight lines. Nothing much ever moves in an absolute straight line in space, and the sun is not the center of much of anything. We move at least 50 AU (astronomical units... the average distance of the Earth from the Sun) each year. If we are moving in the plane of the Solar System, then Polaris could not possibly maintain its position, even for 1 year, unless it travels in exactly the same direction as Earth at, more or less, the same velocity, through space.

If you allow that we travel, through space, in the direction of 1 of our poles (south pole forward), then Polaris may **easily** maintain a fairly steady bearing, in relation to the Earth. If something is on a steady bearing, any navigator, or pilot, will tell you what that means. We know, from relative motion, that it can be doing only 1 of 2 things... it is on a collision course (or going away on the same bearing), or it is on the same course as Earth and traveling at the same velocity.

Are we traveling towards the North Star, or away from it? A group of astronomers (The Seven Samurai) discovered

that the Earth appears to be traveling TOWARDS the direction of the SOUTH pole. They, the astronomers, say that Earth is not traveling in the plane of the equator, but in the direction of our South Pole. The South Pole is the "bow" of space-ship Earth. What is interesting is that Polaris seems to have gained a lot of brightness since it was recorded by Ptolemy so many years ago. That would seem to indicate that Polaris is gaining on us, catching up to us, or getting closer to us, over time. It's still 431 light-years away, don't wait up. The astronomers who came up with the idea that we are traveling, South Pole forward, the Seven Samurais, also state that we seem to be moving towards an unimaginable large object which they have labeled "The Great Attractor".

It should be obvious that Polaris has only 2 possible positions, relative to us. It is either in front of us, or behind us. We are following Polaris, or Polaris is following us. According to North American First Nation's peoples, and the Legend of Nagah (Polaris) is towing us. Most astronomers have no experience, of any kind, with navigation and most have the delusion that we travel through space in the direction of the plane of the equator. The bonzos are at the helm. God help us. And they think they know best what's going on. Mercy.

THE ILLUSION OF ORBITS

Just as the Earth travels like a fish through space, and never makes a loop, nor a circle, neither do satellites, which "go around" the Earth, ever travel in a loop, nor in a circle. They travel cork-screw-like, through space, in long, slow, spiral waves. Remember, the Earth is moving, through space, at least 230 kilometers-PER-SECOND around the Milky Way. By comparison, the circumference of the entire Earth is only 60,000 kilometers... about $\frac{1}{4}$ the distance the Earth

travels in 1 SECOND. Even fast satellites take several MINUTES to "orbit" the Earth. There is no "orbit", nor circle, nor ellipse, just long stretched-out spirals.

VELOCITY AND SPEED

Velocity and speed have the same meaning in this book. You don't have to make that distinction here. I'm giving you generalities. Details are for scientists. Just keep reminding yourself that there is nothing that is standing still. Unfortunately, we have no way to know, for certain, what absolute rest actually is... since there is nothing that is standing still, against which to measure the concept of absolute rest, the local zero wave. The zero wave is real, notwithstanding its apparent absence, anywhere. Confusing? Yes it is.

All you have to remember is that we measure velocity and speed as distance versus time. It is linear (2-D), not 4-D. Interestingly, and no one has a clue why, all things electronic, and that includes light, all have the same velocity, and it seems to matter not what kind of physical velocity is going on, the electronic velocity is always the same, either direction, in any direction. This is commonly referred to as "the speed of light". The velocity of light appears to have little, or not relationship to the velocities of material objects. That kind of thing makes trying to sort out what's what, very difficult. The problem is we think in 2-D most of the time and completely forget that reality is multi-dimensional. Straight lines exist only on the surface of flat paper. Straight lines do not exist in actual reality. Straight lines are relative realities, just as circles are an illusion of relativity, except upon 2-D surfaces.



THE SPEED OF LIGHT

The problem with the speed of light is that we are compelled to talk about it as so much distance covered in so much time. But what is time? To us, it is the number of vibrations of an atom of Caesium... we count the number of vibrations of an atom of Caesium and that is 1 second. We have absolutely no way of knowing if this is a constant. Relatively, it seems to be true, and it's the best we've got. We would have no way of detecting if the rate of vibration is changing, or not. Relatively, it would always seem to be the same. We measure everything around light, and the speed of light. We think it goes, **linearly**, about 186,000 miles, or 299,000 Kilometers-per-second. But light is electronic in nature... **it behaves like waves**. It also tends to behave like a particle. It's a little annoying when you are trying to figure out just what the heck the stuff is.

Light seems to radiate outwards from its source in a radiant manner... it spreads outwards in a spherical manner, or so it seems. And yet it also behaves like it travels in straight lines. We use that concept in designing lenses. The speed of light is a 2-dimensional, **LINEAR** way of talking about light when, in fact, we know there is nothing much linear about light, at all. We design all kinds of things around the idea that there are rays of light traveling in straight lines, which may be bent with exacting precision. We know there are no such things as rays of light, yet we utilize ray-paths all the time. We just shouldn't allow that way of thinking to obscure what is really happening. No matter whether you are traveling towards light, or going away from it, it is always arriving, seemingly, at the same speed. You don't add, or subtract your own PHYSICAL speed. Very weird. But what DOES happen is that, when you are traveling towards, or away, just like the train whistle being higher, then lower, the frequency of

light changes. Not the speed, but the FREQUENCY. If light is traveling away from you, the distance between the waves are farther apart, and more reddish, and if the light is coming at you, the distance, in time, between wave fronts is faster, and so the frequency becomes shorter, and shorter... more blue-ish. This is called Doppler effect.

When frequency changes, so does wavelength, because each are tied to the other around the concept of time. So many beats-PER-SECOND. But what is a second? So many beats of Caesium? That's the best we've got. We know the frequencies to which our eyes respond (about 250-800 nano-meters), and our eyes send signals to our brains. Our eyes respond to only a very, very, very, very narrow band of electromagnetic waves that we call light. Light is surrounded, on both sides of the electromagnetic spectrum by other frequencies. The frequencies that feel warm, or hot, are in the infra-red frequencies, about 950 nano-meters. There are all kinds of other frequencies going on out there, both longer and shorter. We can create many of them... radio, TV, radar and micro-waves are fairly easily generated by our use of low frequency electro-magnetic waves we call electricity, waves of energy much longer than light waves. Many waves come from the Sun. In fact the majority of them do, from our point of view, everything from near-matter to gamma radiation. We know that there are waves from 1 cycle-per-second up to frequencies we are unable to measure, because they are too small. The smallest, and largest wave is the Zero Wave, no wave at all. Particle physicists call their smallest unit a quark and string theorists call their particle a string. Can it be that no wave at all can also be matter? It can. It is Ba. When Ba vibrates (moves) it requires space and eventuates movement of nearby Ba which must get out of the way, or move in unison. The speed at

which Ba attempts to return to rest is the speed of light. Space is not empty. It contains matter (Ba) which transmits, and holds, energy. Energy is vibration, the attempt by Ba to come to rest, the Zero Wave.

SPACE

"To deny Ether is ultimately to assume the empty space is not (with) physical quality. The fundamental facts of (Quantum) Mechanics do not harmonize with this view. According to the General Relativity, space is embodied with physical quality. In this sense, therefore, there exists Ether. According to General Relativity, space without Ether is unthinkable."

Albert Einstein
(documented video
clip of public talk)

What is the meaning of space? Space is existential. It is empty reality. It is an ABSOLUTE and, of itself, by itself, without energy or matter, would border upon the ABSOLUTE. Space is 3-dimensional, and encloses all of time. Space, itself, is beyond time, notwithstanding that it is the actual arena of time. Space has always been and always will be. It is infinite in value and, thus, has no real meaning except that it just is. If it were completely empty it would, definitely, be pretty useless. It should be quite obvious that space contains matter. Kick your foot as hard as you can against a wall if this fact is not yet apparent to you. Hurt much? Yup, reality is definitely there and, seemingly, quite solid. If you're still not convinced that space contains stuff, and kicking a wall didn't work, go jump off a building and see if the ground is really there.

We know space by its dimensional values. It has what we call 3-dimensional values... forwardness/backwardness, up-ness/down-ness, and side-to-sided-ness (left/right). We can only know space in

limited ways because of its dimensional, or lack thereof, qualities. Space, and objects, have something in common. They are both described in the same 3-dimensional manner. We must view space relatively, sub-absolutely and, as a consequence, when we look out into space, we are looking back into time. We can only guess what is really out there at any given moment. When you look out into the night sky, what you see is a complete fabrication, a total lie. You are looking back into time. God only knows what is really going on. Space is also, in spite of being just full of energies coming and going, and in spite of the fact that it seems to be transmitting heat, **VERY, VERY** cold. Space seems to be, in spite of the ability to, seemingly, transmit heat, very, very, very cold. What's with that? Space is SO cold that we consider it to be very, very, close to ABSOLUTE ZERO (-273.15 degrees Celsius "below zero" according to the last estimate). How can something transmit heat and not have heat? Very weird. Just plain weird. But, remember, there is no magic, ever, anywhere.

The value for "absolute zero" is a theoretical value. It can not be measured with exact certainty because there are other energies present in space which might, somehow, induce heat in a measuring device and the device itself might impart energy to the final reading, and the energy used to induce a reading might change the actual reading by sucking energy from it, but we're pretty certain the value we know, for absolute zero, to be correct. It's very, very, very cold and would freeze the... well, you know what I mean. The issue here really is that a particular frequency, frequencies, or wave-lengths, seem not to be present. We need to ask ourselves what is the meaning of temperature and heat? We define temperature as the amplitude of heat. Heat has an electronic bandwidth, a band of frequencies, all of which we call heat, but mostly heat is a very, very narrow spectrum of wave-lengths centered

at about 950 nano-meters. Some heat is hotter than others. Weird. Just plain weird, that is. What will they think of next? And things that are the same temperature do not necessarily have the same amount of heat. But you knew that, didn't you? Heat has 2 components, the amount of heat and the amplitude of the energy waves that are heat, the temperature of the heat. Heat temperature is measured in a variety of scales, the more common being Fahrenheit and Celsius. Scientists like using the Kelvin colour scale, too, as a way of describing temperature.

The value of space is fixed yet, enigmatically it is also infinite. You will have to accept that infinity is a fixed value which, while we may never know what it is, in mathematics, is a perfectly acceptable value in an equation. Space has an absolute value of 1, as in the number one. It is the only number which can multiply itself, by itself, and still be itself... how weird is that? The mathematical value of the ABSOLUTE is also 1. The value of space is that it has no serious mathematical value except nothingness, zero. It just is. Space is a sub-absolute of the ABSOLUTE. Time is also a sub-absolute of the ABSOLUTE, notwithstanding that it is ALSO infinite. Space contains a fixed amount of certain energy and matter that are trying to achieve some kind of balance, to come to rest, to stop altogether and re-establish the theoretical, or not, unity and 1-ness of reality.

Absolute space without something occupying it is really useless. Space is filled with stuff. Lots of stuff. What you need to get into your head is that space is not empty, and that there is something that actually fills space in a way that all parts are always connected to the rest of space, and its contents. Space is full of a fabric of reality called Ba which respond to energy. Ba is uni-dimensional and 2 dimensional unless it knots space... folds space. Unfolded Ba, is the stuff that fills

space ... the *solid stuff* and is, enigmatically the stuff that "creates" the more "solid" version of itself. Folded, or knotted Ba is the stuff of matter. Ba is not space, but it is not matter, either, when in linear... 2 dimensional states. There is no part of space not connected with the rest of space, in spite of space being, seemingly, nothingness to infinity. There are always Ba in infinite numbers, whether detectable matter is present, or not.

TIME

Time is the 4th dimensional value we may readily measure with some kind of consistency and accuracy, at least relatively. If it makes you feel better, you can call time the 1st dimension and length, depth, and width the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th dimensions. It's only a system of rules. not things, or places. Remember, a dimension is not an other-worldly place, it is a way of talking about changes in relative and sub-absolute reality, be it physical dimension, movement, or some other unique quality. Colour seems dimensional, in quality but it is not really a UNIQUE dimensional quality. Rather it is a kind of repercussion (eventuation) of a narrow range of vibration, or motion within what Warriors define as the 5th dimension... that of gravity, the realm of elasticity, motion, and vibration of the Ba within the 3 dimensions of space, and the 4th dimension of time. Colour is something that exists inside our brain to what we see so, to a certain extent, it varies from person -to-person. It is a response to vibrations detected by receptors in our eyes. Our eyes detect surface vibration of matter and we resolve it, the detected vibrations, in our brains. Colour is a brain reaction to reflected frequencies of energy we detect from things, objects. The colour we interpret is entirely dependent upon the characteristics of the energy source we are detecting, as well as the electronic characteristics, and conditions, in which something exists. Those space-

telescope (Hubble) images you see, that look so beautiful, are not representative of actual colours. Some of the colours are interpretations of X-ray frequencies which have been super-imposed upon light spectrum images, and were colours arbitrarily chosen by a human being. Colours are a mental response to certain frequencies. Colours are related to certain frequencies of energies and, while we could call colour a dimensional reality, it serves no useful purpose to do so and it is already part of a dimensional reality, that of the 5th dimension... gravity. Colour does not involve here-ness, or there-ness, but does involve relative relationships in the way things reflect, or transmit certain frequencies of energy, or certain vibrations. Colour does not involve change in relationship, by itself, notwithstanding that colours of things may change. The colour change happens within a dimensional framework of time... a here-ness and there-ness, something with multiple levels of being. Sheesh, I do go on and on, sometimes. Where was I? Time may be recorded, and measured, but not repeated. Time is very fundamental to reality we perceive, and goes on with us, or without us.

Time is a measurement of change in 1 standard thing, against which we measure all other changes, a change of the relative relationships against some standard we accept as a reference time. Time, as we measure it, is the counting of the decay rate of some caesium atoms which are located under a mountain in Colorado, U.S.A. Memory, of time, allows the mind to categorize data in some kind of sequential way, and we know, from experience, that we can never "go back in time". Time is useful as a tool to keep our lives in some kind of order. Time is real, the question is simply, how fast is fast, and how slow is slow? It's all relative. When you toss a ball, inside a bus, it seems to be moving slowly enough, but you are flying down the highway at many feet-per-second,

the world is turning at up to 1,000 miles-per-hour, the Earth, Sun, and Milky Way, are moving at hundreds of thousands of miles-per-hour. How fast are you REALLY going? The only velocities that appear to be constant, at least relatively, are the speed of light, and the rate at which things accelerate, when "falling" towards a larger object. The rate of acceleration of objects, moving "towards" each other, is the "pressure" of gravity. But, I'm supposed to be talking about time.

Time is useful for the measurement of motion, and changes of relative position, "in time", of information arriving at our brain at the speed of light, or the speed of sound. If we could approach the speed of light, individual vibrations of light would come at us faster and faster until they seemed to all arrive "at the same time", or not arrive at all. It would seem as though all vibration has come to a halt. We would "be", to ourselves, completely motionless, in time and space. Time would stop, for us, and we would achieve unity with the Absolute. That is how Ba seem to be matter. Individual units of reality, the Ba, exceed the speed of light by the factor of up to $4/3\pi c^3$. Anything which exceeds the speed of light must fold space and become a standing wave of energy, in time.

Our minds are passengers in our bodies of matter. The matter, of our bodies, is standing-waves of energy, when observed with light-speed energy (light). We are experiencing, our brains are experiencing, sub-absolute, sub-light-speed reality. If you could travel "at the speed of light" it would be like riding on a surfboard, in an ocean, where all the waves are parallel, and where you could see only the waves, against a grey sky. In such a situation, you would be unable tell direction, at all. It would seem like you were sitting on top of a stopped wave, and all the other waves would just be more hills, not moving (so long as you

moved at the exact same speed and direction as the waves). Reality would seem to be standing still if all reality, about you, was moving in the same direction, at the speed of light. Matter is standing-waves of energy, standing-waves of Ba which have folded the space which they occupy. Time exists because the relationships of **objects** is constantly changing and the Ba are moving in different directions from the rest of Ba, in space. Time is a way of measuring that separation, and difference in direction of motion, against previous arrangements of Ba, in space.

The 4th dimension (time) is a description of "the now", relative to the past, and the future. It is a measurement of a sub-absolute character of the Absolute. It is a measure of anything between now-and-then, relative to some time-frame we recognize. But it is based upon perception of motion, and vibration, with which we already know, some reference with which we are already familiar. That's where clocks fit in. We measure time with clocks which are devices that operate with consistency of motion, in time and have some kind of inter-face, some kind of read-out that we may interpret, and understand. Almost everyone uses the same terms, these days, such as seconds, minutes, hours, days, weeks, months, and years. There is no particular reason for any of them except that we all agree upon them. Seconds, minutes, and hours are based upon the number 6, while days, weeks and months are reasonably close to a lunar schedule based upon the number 7, and both systems have been decimalized. There are no natural laws that dictate any of the time number systems we use. They simply evolved, over time, and became standard, particularly after the development of Standard Time based upon the agreed upon 0 meridian of longitude which, conveniently, passes through the observatory at Greenwich, in England. East is east, and west is west, at Greenwich. Conveniently, both the North and

South Poles share the same meridian. The laws of 3-dimensional physics dictate that it could not be otherwise.

We can not measure ABSOLUTE time. We live in a universe where time is always relative, where time seems quite normal to us, most of the time. We don't notice the things that are "out of time". The fact that the light from the sun, or stars, arrives here minutes, years, or centuries after it left its destination is not something to which we pay any attention. We live in the present and the past, "at the same time". The light arriving, this instant, from the sun, left the sun a little more than 7 minutes ago. We are seeing a sun that is actually 7+ minutes "in the past" of our "now" reality. Nothing is absolute except the moment called "now". Every moment of now consists of many moments from the past simply catching up to us... such as light from the stars and the sun. We don't even hear sound in real time. There is a physical delay in sound's arrival at our ears. Sound travels faster in water, than it does in air so the density of matter, in which we exist, can actually alter our sense of time. It's all relative, this whole world, of ours.

When we talk of time, we are comparing the duration of some event, in our experience, to some known, and relatively easy event to re-produce or observe, be it an egg-timer, or how long it takes for the sun to appear at the exact same spot again, on the horizon, as it did at some "time" we are able to remember. Time would not exist without memory, to us. There are all kinds of ways to try to mark the passage of time. But, how fast is fast, and how slow is slow? It's all relative. We record the passage of time and predict, and plan, for the future with the measurements of time which we call seconds, minutes, hours, days, weeks, and years. We organize days, months, and years systematically around a record we call the calendar. Calendars are record keeping devices for time.

CALENDARS

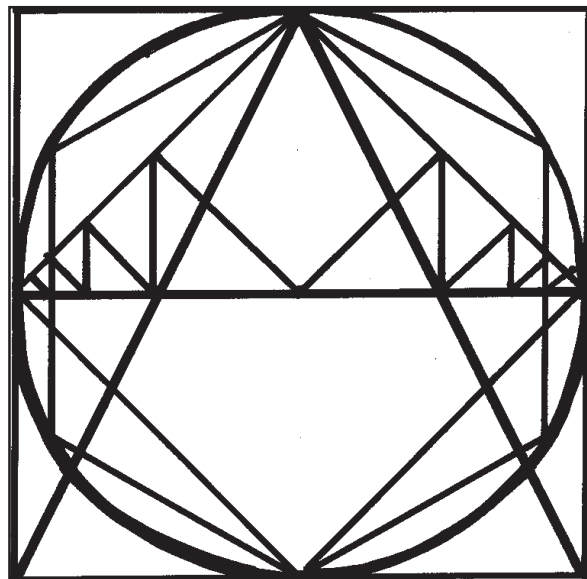
Calendars are so commonplace that we give them little thought but, can you imagine trying to live your life without them? They are the foundation around which we schedule our lives and the time-base about which we describe every event of our lives and everyone else's life. We would be very lost in time without our calendars but few stop to think about where they come from, or how they got set up. Most people think that the day on which the year begins has some special meaning, or reason, for being "the day". After all, we make a big deal out of New Year's Eve and resolutions etc.

Our "modern" or western calendar began back about 46 B.C. when the Julian calendar was introduced to the Roman world. It has been adjusted a few times since then. It is only in the past 200 years that the world has adopted the most recent version of the Julian calendar, called the Gregorian calendar. It is the one with which we are most familiar. January was the month in which the new session of the Senate of Rome commenced, after the holidays, just previous. Those holidays, the pagan and official Roman holidays, evolved into Christmas for Christians, who were able to get away with their own celebrations under cover of all the other partying that was going on. It was a good-old-time for one and all, in those days. Even the prostitutes and homosexuals had an official holidays. Any excuse for a party, as it were.

Once upon a time, December had only 30 days. Some time later an extra day was added, so our year now ends with December 31st. There are still a variety of other calendars around and there are periodic proposals to amend the present calendar. The Persians, who came from a background of watching the stars, long before Christianity was invented, considered

the 1st day of spring, the equinox, to be the 1st day of the year. Many dates in history may be out of whack by a few days with our modern Julian calendar because they have never been adjusted for the changes that have been made to the adjusted calendars, over the years.

Our modern calendar has 365 days with a leap year every 4th year, except when leap year falls on a change of century which can not be divided by 400. Jesus was not born on December 25th and Easter is just some arbitrary date that has nothing to do with the actual date of crucifixion of Jesus except some religious zealot said it was so. It's all rather bizarre that, in the western world, Christian religious holidays are also statutory holidays, while other religions can just go stick it somewhere that the sun doesn't shine. That situation is the result of the simple fact that the governments of the western world were so intertwined with the governments ruled by the Roman and English Churches. The Queen of England is the defender of the Anglican faith while the Spanish and French courts were controlled by alliances with the Vatican. In the good-old-days Christianity had a firm hold upon one's day-to-day life, particularly Sunday, in everywhere but the Muslim and aboriginal worlds.



Calendars are a way of keeping track of the relative relationship of events, relative to other events, in time, and a way of predicting things like the weather and the seasons, or remembering mom's birthday. Calendars tell us when a cycle has been completed and where we are in the cycle of Earth vs Sun, and the passage of days, months and years relative to the start point of the calendar which, ironically, is now permanently linked to the Christian faith.

DOES TIME SPEED UP AND SLOW DOWN?

Time is an ABSOLUTE and it can't speed up, or slow down, in spite of what general relativity seems to say. Time is not a thing. Time is a concept of relative change in 2, or more things, relative to something already known. We have no notion of what absolute time might be. All we can do is look at something that seems to occur at a constant rate, and call that the standard, against which, we will measure distance and motion, in time. The problem really is, **how fast is fast?**. While clocks may seem to speed up or slow down in experiments related to proving, or questioning, aspects of general relativity as proposed by Einstein, ABSOLUTE time does not change. Anything physical, anything that is composed of matter, will behave according to the various energies to which it is exposed. Everything is connected to everything else, and both physical and electronic motions can interchange because, at the infinitesimally microscopic level, they are all connected by spin and vibration and become extremely hard to distinguish, 1 from the other.

Speeding something up, relative to other things about it, causes the manner in which the folded-space, that composes the object, behaves. As objects accelerate, they are generating wave-fronts of ever higher frequencies. At any given moment, a new wave-front of vibration is created.

Relatively, the object seems to be growing larger, however we must not forget that space must collapse behind the moving object, as it passes through. It's just a wave passing by. The basic matter or reality may allow any number of wave-lengths, or frequencies, to simply "pass on by", but there will be certain frequencies which may not receive such a friendly reception. Reactions occur. Temperatures and heat levels may change. The barrier frequency is just outside the bandwidth of light. We call that frequency "heat". It is very close to 1 micron in linear length. Things may actually, physically, increase in size to accommodate some wave-lengths/frequencies of energy. I will be talking quite a bit more about waves, very shortly. Be patient. I meander and weave my tales, but I eventually cover everything you need to know. Be patient, or skip ahead if you want to. Check out the index to find where I talk about different things. It all takes time.

If we leave the confines of Earth, time will seem to happen quite normally, for us, but we will no longer be aging, or experiencing, time the same way people back on Earth are experiencing time. Absolute time will stay the same, but we will be experiencing reality at a different rate than the people on Earth because we are "no longer on the bus". When we acquire motion and leave Earth, we will be outside the bus of Earth, and we will be dealing with the relative situation we now find ourselves in, versus whatever our actual physical velocity is, within the NEW relationship (outside the bus). We will no longer be on the bus called Earth and our observations of what is going on will experience a relative change of view.

You can arrive somewhere new, but you don't get to stay. Nothing is ever sitting still so, when you arrive, you are STILL on the move. Just because you've arrived doesn't mean you get to stay. What the difference will be will depend upon what direction you travel, in space, relative to

what the Earth is doing, how fast you are doing whatever you are doing, and the direction the grouped elements, your mass, is traveling relative to the rest of the universe, and most importantly, to our galaxy. You are vibrating energy which must adjust to all the other vibrations and wave-lengths going on all around you, all at once, all of the time. The speed of light is normal, and everything else is not. Matter is an eventuation of energy exceeding the linear speed of light, following a fixed pattern, or path, of folded-space. The problem, if you wish to call it that, is that the physical speed of matter, within the sub-absolute of space, is not a constant. It is a local relativity illusion against, or versus, the linear speed of light.

Matter is shape that has a radius of the speed of light. Anything which can move, physically, at, or faster than the speed of light must become physically larger because matter is energy already traveling faster than light by at least $4/3\pi c^3$ where c is the speed of light. Matter is folded space and the amount of space needed will vary. If something becomes larger, physically, it has changed its time relationship against the zero wave of absolute time. Time, for the object (and we are objects) must change but one might hardly notice.

Singularities in motion must occupy more space than a singularity, at rest. As a singularity acquires vibrational energy, it vibrates. It occupies more space, in the same time, than it did, at rest. Nothing is lost, or gained, from the Absolute, only relative relationships of sub-absolutes realities make any kind of change. Relative change in physical and motion characteristics causes apparent shifts in time relationships. The overall distance singularities travel, the shape within which they, the Ba, move, in response to "electronic" and physically induced vibrational energies, or not move, will be its shape. The shape will be the smallest possible to contain the wave-lengths of the pattern

and size the energy and Ba require. If longer wave-lengths are encountered, the Ba, the physical stuff of reality, has 2 choices. It can try to hold the energy for its own use to grow, or it can ride "on top" of the longer wave-length energy and move physically, within, or "on top" of it. Nothing can, physically, exceed the speed of light, but it can easily change and grow its apparent physical size. It's really the same thing, occupying more space, in the same amount of time. Absolute time does not speed up, nor does it slow down. Relative time can appear to change, but the change is a change against absolute time which we can not measure, nor observe because we can not place ourselves outside the bus of the Absolute.

Experiments have been done where atomic clocks were flown eastwards and westwards around the world to use the Earth's spin to change the velocities of the clocks in space. There was, indeed, a time difference, but what was really happening was that, just like a ball being thrown, inside the transport trailer going down the highway, the time-shift was a physical change in the way the clocks worked. Time, for the clocks, actually slowed down, or speeded up, physically, because the clocks were trying to balance all the universe forces acting upon the clocks which caused the physical clocks to change their physical sizes, the amount of space they occupied, at any given moment, during the trip, but no one noticed that. To compound the problem, or make it easier to understand, the clocks had to travel farther, or not as far, in the same amount of time, as a clock on Earth. It would depend on the direction of travel around the Earth. The planes never went in a circle, ever, because they were following the path of the Earth through space, which is a long slow spiral path, in the direction of our South Pole. The plane, itself, sped up, or slowed down in space, and the clocks accurately responded in the way they physically behaved because they became larger, or smaller, physically, in their travels. The

clocks followed different true paths in space, and different relative paths as regards Earth. Both were "inside" the tractor-trailer of the Solar System. Just like a ball being tossed inside a tractor-trailer, the velocity of 1 clock was different than the other, and 1 plane had less distance to travel, than the other. Obviously, the shorter trip took less time. The clocks accurately showed the number of vibrations required to travel each distance. The longer distance required more vibrations. 1 plane remained more stationary, relative to the universe, than the other. This caused an apparent (relative) shift in time because the clocks behaved, physically, different, at different velocities, but absolute time remained constant.

Relatively, time does indeed speed up, and slow down, but it is of little consequence to material beings because we wouldn't really notice. Relative changes in time are things we barely notice, or notice not at all. The younger one is, the harder it is to judge the meaning of the passage of time. 10 years seems like an eternity to an 18 year old, and like a few months to a 60 year old.

TIME TRAVEL

Time travel à la Jules Vern is not a reality. Time, like colour, is a perception. Time is not a thing, or place. Time is not an energy, nor an object. Time is perceived changes in the relationships of things. Absolute time is not changing, physical and relative reality, folded space, is changing. The universe is changing, over time, on sub-absolute levels, but the absolute remains the sum of the sub-absolutes. The absolute, of absolutes, ironically, is not identical, over time, so time represents changes within the absolute. Consistent changes, such as radioactive decay, are the basis of clocks, but one can not put back that which has become undone. One can not change time, and what one thinks is time, is all relative

to an individual, not to the whole. Reality changes only sub-absolutely, in time, or over time the sub-absolute relationships change, 1 to the other. Time is nothing but a perception of something unknown against something familiar. It is a **perception** of our comparisons of any frequency to the zero wave, non-time, or absolute time... zero cycles-per-second of any kind of energy, or no cycles, at all. Where motion does not exist, time can not exist, because nothing would ever change. Absolute rest is impossible so change is inevitable. The only thing changing is relative velocities, physical volumes/sizes, and vibrations, all against an absolute which eludes us, absolute rest, the zero wave of unity, of the Absolute, no motion anywhere, forever.

Relatively, absolute rest occurs at the center of galaxies, but they, the galaxies, are moving relative to what we call the master, or grand, universe. The zero wave, where no wave, of any frequency, may be detected, occurs only at the centers of a galaxies, for it, or, perhaps, at the extreme ends of infinity, which doesn't exist, but may seem to exist, as regards the Ba. We do not know. Warrior legend says that all of the Ba is contained within the Grand Universe and no being has ever ventured beyond into the deepest realms of infinite space. It's just too darn far away to be of any consequence to our day-to-day reality, anyways. Time travel would require returning all the universe to some exact state it had "in the past" or will attain "in the future". The very notion of time travel is absurd except, perhaps, a return to absolute rest, or the realm of memory.

Time travel is happening every day at every astronomical observatory in the world. Astronomers look directly back "in time" in real time. At any given moment astronomers are looking at images being beamed directly from thousands and millions of years ago. We have only an informed guess at what is really going on

"out there" because it could be millions of years before what is happening "right now" actually reaches us. Don't wait up. If the sun blew up, this very moment, we wouldn't know for 7 minutes. After that, it wouldn't matter, anyways. Our physical bodies are moving through time and space. How quickly that is happening is a relativity illusion created by how we, ourselves view time. Time is an experience of mind, of the Ka. Ka is thinking mind, or what Warriors term 8-dimensional reality. Ka is what makes you aware of time. Ka uses memory. Animals don't keep track of time, nor are they much aware of it. Few animals develop, or possess Ka. There is a dimensional level of mind above the level of life itself, or the level of Chi. Basic life, Chi, does not care about things like time, nor do animals much care about time. Most animal life lives in what Warriors term 7-dimensional reality. It is life with thought, but without any deep sense of reasoning. It is average animal life, on 1 level, or another. Time belongs to Ka and Ka can go back "in time" only by remembering events. Physical time travel is impossible.

INERTIA

Inertia is described as the characteristic of an object (mass) to resist change in its state of motion, whether the object is in apparent motion, or not. An object, apparently at rest, wants to stay that way. An object in motion wants to continue moving in the same direction and speed that it is already doing. That is inertia. It is contained energy which is rarely, if ever, obvious. Inertia is not obvious, but it is a characteristic of all matter. What is important to remember is that inertia is the characteristic of matter not wanting to change doing whatever it is already doing. Mass is, to a degree, a function of velocity versus time. Mass and velocity can not be separated because, as mass accelerates, it seems to occupy more space, relatively, in the same amount of

time. Its actual size does not change, but it seems to be bigger because it is in more space in less time. In old-style, cathode-ray television sets, comb filters have to be placed between the electron gun and the screen to clip the size of the so-called electrons, as they grow in size, accelerating towards the screen. We think the physical electron has grown, but it is just occupying more space, in less time. It's an illusion of relativity and motion. Persistence of vision depends upon the illusion.

Things may be at rest, RELATIVELY, to something else, but there is nothing which is truly at rest in the grand scheme of reality except the CENTER OF ALL THINGS, and even that is revolving as regards the rest of infinity... that which lies outside of the GRAND UNIVERSE. It is, therefore, correct to describe inertia as the inherent characteristic of mass to resist any change in its relative state of being... relative to the other masses in its vicinity. Absolute reality does not change, as a whole, but sub-absolute reality, which is just about everything, is constantly changing. Within the bus of your reality, some things seem to be at rest, to you, but they aren't at rest in the universe. That difference between relative, or perceived rest, and absolute rest, is inertia, or inertial energy. You are moving at thousands of miles-per-hour through time/space, and so is everything around you. You are a passenger on spaceship Earth and it is transporting you, at thousands of kilometers-per-hour, through time and space. There is nothing, anywhere, that is at ABSOLUTE rest... nothing. At this very moment, your body, and the place you are sitting or standing, is moving at over ½ million miles-per-hour through space. Things that appear to be standing still are moving in exactly the same direction and velocity as you are. They remain stable in your reality. That which seems to be matter is STANDING WAVES of singularities (Ba) in motion, Ba moving much faster than our perceived

linear speed of light. The material, the solid stuff, that you think is solid, is also in violent motion, internally, but in a closed path, or circuit (folded space), so it seems to remain stable. By covering a lot of space, in a blink of an eye, it makes all the spaces "in-between" fill in. You are deluded into seeing a solid object. Ask any physicist. We already know that matter is mostly 99% empty space. Really... solid objects are mostly empty space and we already know how to prove that.

STABILITY

One would think that stability is the most desirable state of being for everything in life but the great enigma of reality is that, without instability, our entire world would instantly grind to a halt. Instability is the motor of everything. Oxygen is an unstable atom. If oxygen didn't have an overwhelming desire to unite with all kinds of things... gasoline, for instance, we wouldn't have cars. If it didn't just love gas we wouldn't have gas stoves or furnaces. Almost everything seems to want to get together with oxygen. Must be a hot atom, that one, or just a real floozy. Gets around, it does, doesn't use any protection, obviously, and creates all kinds of children.

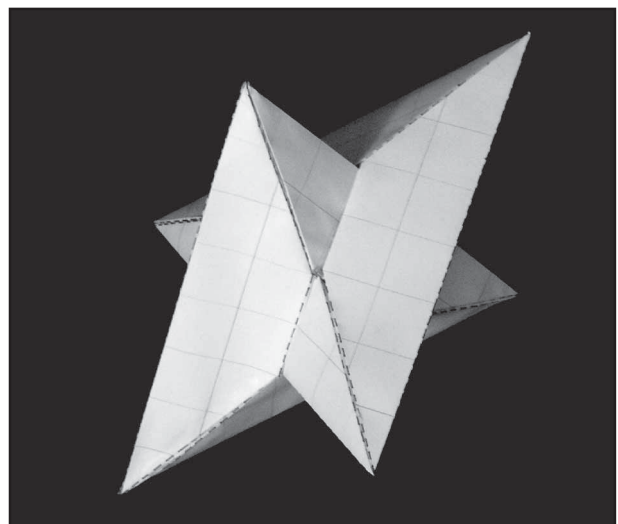
Batteries provide instability in circuits, thus powering them and, in similar fashion, generators provide instability in electrical circuits, which is what drives your TV, your computer, your lights and a host of other electrical appliances and devices. Generators are often powered by waterfalls which are driven by water trying to gain stability by finding a stable resting place, the zero wave.

Atomic clocks measure vibrations of radioactive caesium, which is a radioactive atom that just can't sit still. Certain other materials, such as rubidium, or ammonia, will also absorb or emit electromagnetic radiation and physically react (vi-

brate). The point I'm trying to make, is that certain materials are, inherently, unstable. Balloons rise in the atmosphere because they are trying to gain stability. One would think that the most desirable design for an airplane is a design which is extremely stable. As it turns out, the very best fighter-jets are ones which are inherently unstable. The F15 and F16 fighter-jets and the stealth fighters and bombers can not be flown by human input alone. They are so exceptionally unstable that they require the constant assistance of on-board computers. They can't be flown by human control alone. Instability makes for highly maneuverable jet aircraft.

Civilization has made all its major changes because of instability in governments... just ask Marie Antoinette. Her reality became so unstable her head fell off. When a government can no longer control its people it will quickly fail. Anything that doesn't adapt to change is doomed to fail. So what has that to do with this book? Well, all that motion I have just been talking about is the direct result of instability in the universe. The universe is trying to regain stability, the zero wave.

In theory, there was a time when the ABSOLUTE was a gigantic cube composed of many zillions of smaller cubes. Cubes are not the most stable of shapes, in spite of



what you may have come to believe. Regular tetrahedrons are the only stable shape in all of reality, followed by the octahedron. Ultimately, it is an electronic battle between different shapes of folded space (matter) trying to gain electronic balance against the inherent physical motion, going on, which can't be stopped. Eternity is guaranteed. You, however, are not.

SPIN

Spin is a kind of motion that can help preserve inertia in a local mass of folded space (matter of any kind). Inertia is a characteristic of folded space, and any kind of matter, in any kind of state, whether in apparent motion, or not. When a local mass (folded space) has achieved balance with the universe, it will still have, as part of its electronic and physical energy make-up, other forces which are not visually obvious. Inertia is a kind of anti-gravity energy which keeps folded space (matter) in whatever shape it has, and in balance, relatively, with the local universe which surrounds its reality. Balance and inertia are, for all intents and purpose, the same thing. A local mass is doing, whatever it is doing, in a stable state, and will resist change to that state. Remember that, at all times, all things are in motion, even when, seemingly, at rest, and attempting to maintain balance with the rest of reality, the Absolute, while attempting to find the Zero Wave of absolute rest. Rest is a relative state of being and not an actuality, or absolute reality. The Zero Wave is not possible because space is not empty and there will always be a conflict between space and that (the Ba) which is trying to fill it. Inertia is a state of being in balance relatively, but temporarily, in time, with the Absolute.

Adding energy to a local mass can often cause it to react with apparent, or relative, motion. If, say, we add energy from the heat part of the electromagnetic

spectrum, then the local mass will likely respond by absorbing the heat energy, its temperature will rise, and it will likely change shape, or even state (solid, liquid, or gas). If something can not change shape, or change size, it can conserve, or store energy by taking on spin, or more spin, or wobble, or physically move relative to other folded space and time. It may be in a position to spin upon itself and conserve energy, or delay its exhaustion, in time, or it may be able to make its apparent surface area quite flexible, such as in a liquid, or gas. Spin is a conservator of inertia. Spin is moving inertia. Spin is a way of storing and holding energy. The neat thing about spin is that, like waves, there can be spins added to spins. Spin creates stability. Spin upon spin creates wobble and/or swing. Arrows and bullets are deliberately made to spin to help them achieve stable flight. Baseballs, golf balls, and any number of balls... bowling balls, for instance, are made to spin in certain ways in order to influence their paths of travel and reactions to impact.

WOBBLE AND SWING

There are 2 distinct, and separate, kinds of motion that both bubbles (spheres) and doughnut-shaped objects (tori) may, or may not, have in addition to 1, or more, kinds of spin. These other cyclical, repetitive kinds of motions may, or may not, occur simultaneously in the same local object, or material (folded space). These other unique combination, and repetitious, kinds of motions are wobble and swing

A spheroid, or torus, with flexible surfaces, or anything which seems not to be a rigid solid, something that seems to be flexible, kind of like loose skin, may have all kinds of movements going on, in addition to spin. Think of a water-bed not totally filled and you get rolling around on it. You will be bouncing around quite nicely in no time at all. Objects may

have other (apparent) motions, over time, if one takes the time to observe just what they are. The 2 most common motions are wobble and swing. The kinds of motion will depend, to a large extent, upon the elasticity, or solidity, of the object in motion.

The Earth's tilt upon its axis, and the Earth's path through space are examples of wobble and of swing. Swing manifests itself as a kind of oscillation in what should be a straight-path of travel in space. Swing is a kind of pendulum motion while wobble is a kind of spiral motion. WOBBLE and SWING are additional motions an object may have in addition to 2 kinds of spin, that matter (folded space) can have.

GYROSCOPES

Gyro is the Greek word for circle. Most people are familiar with gyroscopic devices from spinning tops to the gyroscopes used in navigation equipment and stabilizers. Gyroscopes are weighted wheels mounted within other wheels so that, when the weighted wheel is spun, it is readily able to maintain its position in time/space as it is moved about. Most people are familiar with this effect. The spinning, weighted wheel does not want to change the direction of its spinning axis when moved, because of inertia. This effect is used in devices to make ships and aircraft remain level, and even movie cameras are gyro-stabilized so the camera person may move about without the camera bouncing about. Electronic image-stabilization is something different and not gyroscopic in nature. Electronic image stabilization uses comparison of images, before and after, not a gyroscope, to stabilize the images.

Spin is very, very, very, very, very, very, very, very, very important in the maintenance of what we perceive to be material reality. Matter, which is singular energy

(Ba), is spinning or moving, at $4/3 \pi c^3$, relative to its own radius and direction of linear travel through space, at any moment, measured against the linear speed of light. When the velocity of Ba in a folded circuit reaches $4/3 \pi c^3$, relative to the linear speed of light, it achieves the state we call matter. If a singularity can follow a path which can fill the volume of a sphere, the radius of which is the distance it could travel, if traveling in a straight line while traveling at the speed of light, then it appears, to us, to be matter, in 1 state, or another. Gasses occupy more space than solids with the same inertia.

Objects and any kind of matter (including liquids and gasses) spin upon an axis at the elemental level of material manifestation of existence. An object can store energy, and remain in the same place, simply by taking on spin. If something can't spin any faster, it must become larger, in order to contain more energy, let the energy pass, self-destruct, or both. Ba can not be destroyed, so when it takes on spin it eventually folds upon its own linear path of motion through space... it folds space and seems, to us, to be matter, a solid (liquid or gas). Objects (solids, liquids, and gasses, or even plasma) can take on even more spin as needed, but spin can effect shape, so there is a kind of limit to spin. Spin is temporary, in time, sort of like a drunk trying to walk down a street, struggling to stay upright. Spin must, sooner or latter, come to a halt, and find the zero wave of rest. Spin is maintained in order to achieve balance with other objects and is driven by electronic attraction and repulsion (left or right-hand spin) of Ba. Electronic forces are repercussions, or eventuations, of spin against relative time.

I bring up the subject of gyroscopes because I want you to recall just how difficult it is to get a spinning object to change its axis when it is spinning. I also want you to notice that a gyro has

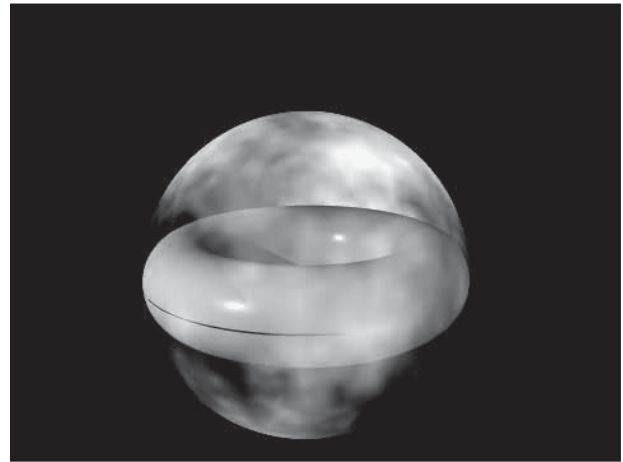
lots of energy... it's spinning motion is energy in motion, but it isn't actually going anywhere. The faster something spins, the harder it is to change its axis, or to move it about, physically. A spinning object has more inertia than a non-spinning object. Shapes/objects owe much of their inertia to their spin. Shaped things, 3-D things in 4-D reality, are like individual gyroscopes. They are, more or less, happy unto themselves, and they don't much want to change whatever it is that they are already doing. Matter, in all states, is Ba spinning at a rate that exceeds the linear speed of light. If it spins in a small enough amount of space, it seems very solid, indeed, and is not about to change, readily unless it can absorb longer wave lengths, and become larger, in space and time.

BUBBLES AND DOUGHNUTS

*"Is there anything
a doughnut can't do?"*

Homer Simpson
Episode 412 9F10

When I use the word "doughnut", I'm talking about the 3-dimensional shape known as a torus. When I use the word "bubble" I am talking about any 3-dimensional spherical shape with no more than 1 definable outer surface... no definable surface planes (an infinite number of planes). What we are interested in here is the shape of objects, of folded space. When Ba folds space it will present itself in 1 of 4 states... plasma, gas, liquid or solid. What I am going on about here is the shape taken by the Ba when it folds space. If the Ba has electronic edges, vertices, and flat faces, it is a solid. When the edges, vertices, and faces are not discernible, then the Ba has taken on some other state than a solid. If a hole opens in the Ba's closed path of folded space, when the diameter of the hole is at least $1/3^{\text{rd}}$ the diameter of the whole



shape, it becomes a gas and has the shape of a torus. The shape of a bubble, or spheroid, may be symmetrical, (centered) or asymmetrical (not centered) and you will most commonly think of a bubble as the shape of a sphere, or balloon-kind of shape. Eggs are spheroids, and so are rain-drops.

You'll have to take my word on the concept: that any material reality, in time and space, will try to express itself in the fewest number of dimensions possible, with the least number of faces, edges, and vertices possible. A bubble is, in theory, the shape with the least possible dimensional values in time/space because it has only 1 distinguishable outer surface, notwithstanding its definition of also having an infinite number of surfaces... and the very real fact that it may also have an INNER surface. A bubble has, for our purposes, only 1 surface, the outer surface. We are not interested in the interior of folded space, in this discussion.

If you are on the inside, or outside, surface of a bubble, you can go in any direction, keep changing direction, and it is absolutely certain that, sooner or later, you will return to the spot from which you started, because your world is 2-dimensional. You can't really go anywhere without always returning to where you started, sooner or latter, or you are able to go in only 1 direction apparent to

you. If you could measure how long it took, each time, for you to eventually return to the same spot, you would discover that, over time, you would be able to "predict" the average time it would take before you would return to the same spot on the surface of your bubble.

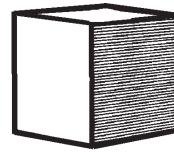
The elemental bubble is a tetrahedron when it is a solid. As a liquid, it becomes a sphere. If the sphere needs to hold more energy, of longer wave-lengths, it may do so by flattening itself out, and opening a hole near its center. When the hole exceeds $1/3^{\text{rd}}$ its overall diameter, it becomes a gas. It is important to think about matter as having bubble and doughnut shapes in order to understand why there is more than 1 state of matter. Liquids and gasses are bubbles and doughnuts. Solids have distinct edges, faces, and vertices.

THE PLATONIC SOLIDS

In the realm of mathematics, and more particularly, the realm of mathematics known as "solid geometry", there are 5 unique shapes which were identified by Plato... hence the name Platonic Solids. There are 5 of them. Today we call them the "regular solids". They are: **1.** the (4-sided) tetrahedron, **2.** the (8-sided) octahedron, **3.** the (6-sided) cube, **4.** the 10-faced dodecahedron (20 vertices/corners) and **5.** the 18-faced icosahedron (10 vertices/corners).

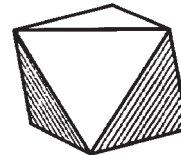
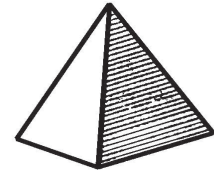
Early (ancient) Greece, the area east of Italy and the area that is modern Greece, seemed to be populated by peoples who were very advanced in their time. Learning and investigation of the universe was encouraged. Aside from Plato, there were other scholars who studied mathematics and, in particular, the shapes of things... trying to find rules that governed shapes. Aside from the Platonic (regular) solids, the scholar Archimedes (of "eureka" fame... it means "I have found it") dis-

The Platonic Solids



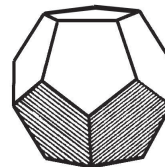
1. Cube

2. Tetrahedron

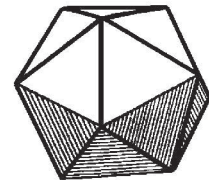


3. Octahedron

4. Icosahedron

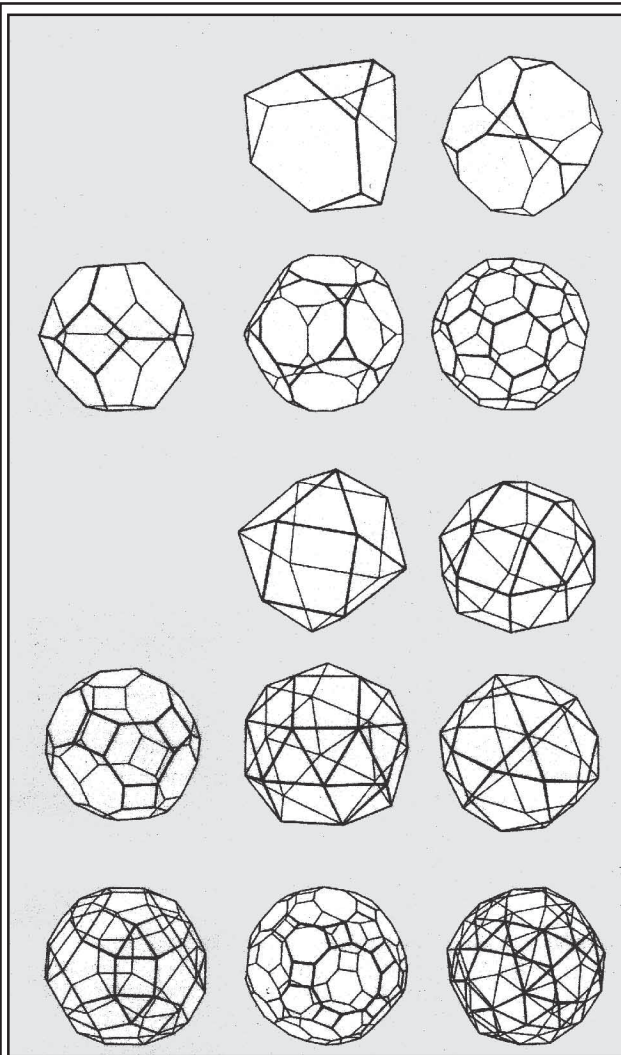


5. Dodecahedron

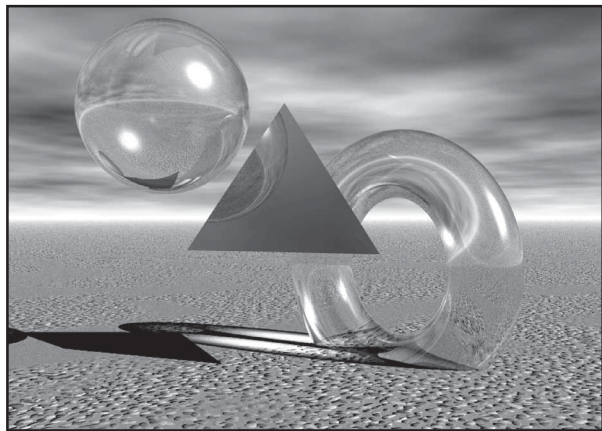


*WARRIOR SOLIDS

Warrior teaching says that the 3rd "regular" solid is the PYRAMID, not an octahedron. A pyramid conforms to Euler's Rule but is not symmetrical. The OCTAHEDRON is considered to be a "dual" of the pyramid... it is 2 back-to-back pyramids. There are a number of shapes which conform to the rule $V+F-E=2$, so it isn't a rule exclusive to the regular solids, only. **Silvercloud's Solid** is 2 back-to-back tetrahedrons (which conforms to Euler's Rule) but the tetrahedrons are right-angle tetrahedrons, not regular tetrahedrons with the regular bases back to each. An octahedron is really 4 right-angle tetrahedrons, back to each... that is the Warrior point of view about that solid. Infinity does not have shape, and regular tetrahedrons can not be tiled into a cube, i.e. space can not be cubed with regular tetrahedrons... they eventuate spherical shapes. Therein lies the real problem, resolving the infinite with straight lines and curved lines... or, perhaps, the question is "what is a curve"? It just gets more weird, doesn't it? The right-angle tetrahedron is key to reality and resolves the cube problem, as well as the curve. A cube can be constructed with 4 right angle tetrahedrons joined at the vertices of their regular bases, while the same 4 tetrahedrons can form an octahedron. Elemental shapes and numbers are very important.



Archimedean Solids (above)



Shapes dictate the state of matter. Size and mass have little to do with the state... plasma, gas, liquid, or solid. The loss of faces, edges, and vertices cause a solid to change state.

Liquids=spheroids

Solids=flat surfaces, edges, and vertices

Gasses= tori, doughnut shapes

covered 13 other shapes that follow special rules. They are called the Archimedean Solids. All solids have something in common. They have distinct faces, edges, and vertices. Liquids have curved surfaces while gasses have distinct holes in them. Pancake shaped objects behave like both liquids, and solids... example: glass.

Glass is made more solid by adding metals to the liquid glass. Solids, because of their distinct faces, edges, and vertices, are easier to study than gasses, or liquids. By counting the faces, edges, and vertices, we can determine rules, and theories which may help us in linking common characteristics. Sometimes we notice characteristics that seem to be common between certain shapes.

THE TETRAHEDRON

A tetrahedron is a 3-dimensional shape having 4 surfaces and 4 vertices. The sides, edges, and faces of a tetrahedron need not be equal, but when they are all identical to each other the tetrahedron is called an isometric, or regular, tetrahedron.



Iso

is Greek for "the same as"

and

metric

is Greek for "in measure".

Isometric means: equal measure, in all respects. Each side is exactly the same length and all angles are the same. Tetra (τετρα) is Greek for 4, and "hydron" (ηψδρον) is Greek for "object".

The tetrahedron is the 1st physical shape that can be made in 3 dimensions with **the least number of surfaces, edges, and vertices**. A tetrahedron can not be constructed using any other shape but itself. It is a 3-dimensional shape based upon the minimum set of numbers possible in 3-D reality, 3 numbers. It is the only shape which can make every other shape by using multiples of itself. A sphere has an infinite number of surfaces and vertices. All one needs is an infinite number of tetrahedrons to make a sphere. A tetrahedron is one of only 2 shapes, in reality, which have the same number of surfaces and vertices, the other being a pyramid which has 5 surfaces, and 5 vertices. A tetrahedron has 6 edges while a pyramid has 8 edges.

THE CUBE

A cube is a tetrahedron with 4 right-angle tetrahedrons upon each face. Collectively, they construct a cube. The cube is a unique mathematical shape. A cube has 6 identical faces, 3 pairs of opposing faces in time/space.

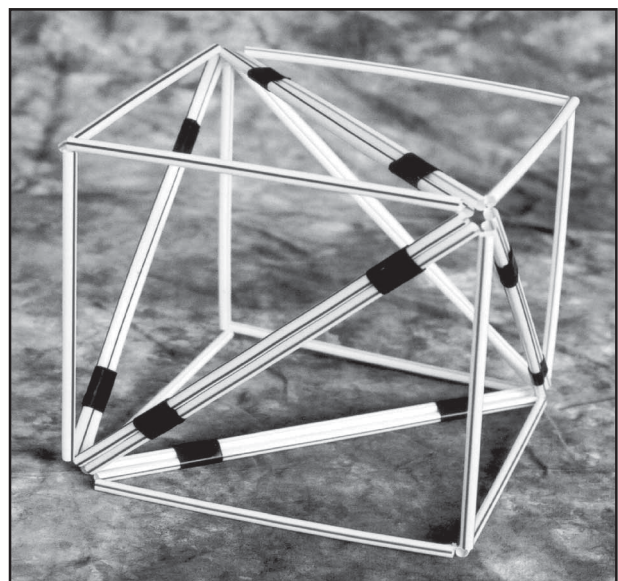
There is no other shape between the tetrahedron and cube able to have identical faces with any less number of sides and vertices. It is this fact that makes the tetrahedron, the cube and the sphere the primal shapes above all others. The next possible shape with identical faces and the least number of sides and vertices is the octahedron, then the penta-dodecahedron. A cube has 8 vertices, 12 edges, and 6 faces.

THE INFINITE CUBE

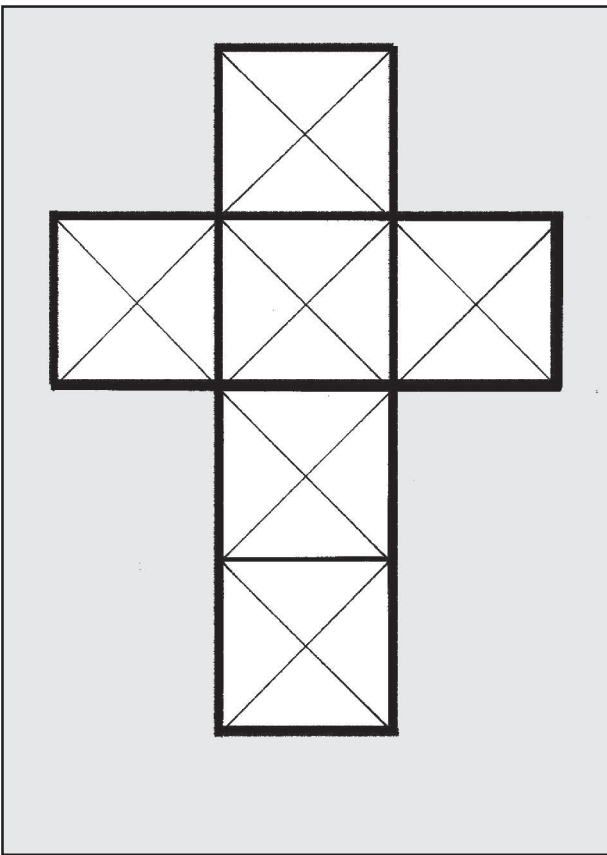
The Infinite Cube is a method to describe the ABSOLUTE, or God, as a 3-dimensional reality. It is a way to conceptualize infinity. The infinite cube is the absolute cube. Spheres express infinite values, but the cube is limited by

its vertices and faces. The infinite cube is a concept without any practical value other than a way to visualize the infinite by limiting it. Infinity is a term that is hard to pin down. Time and space can be called infinite but you still can't pin down just exactly where infinity is. God/the Absolute is said to be an infinite cube. There is no place in which God is not present in the infinite cube. The cube unites the tetrahedron and contains it. The cube may be tiled with tetrahedrons. Tetrahedrons may be tiled, infinitely, to infinity, no problemo. Cubes may also be tiled to infinity. The concept of the infinite cube is what is behind the shape of the Holy of Holies and the Ka'ba (or also, Kaba).

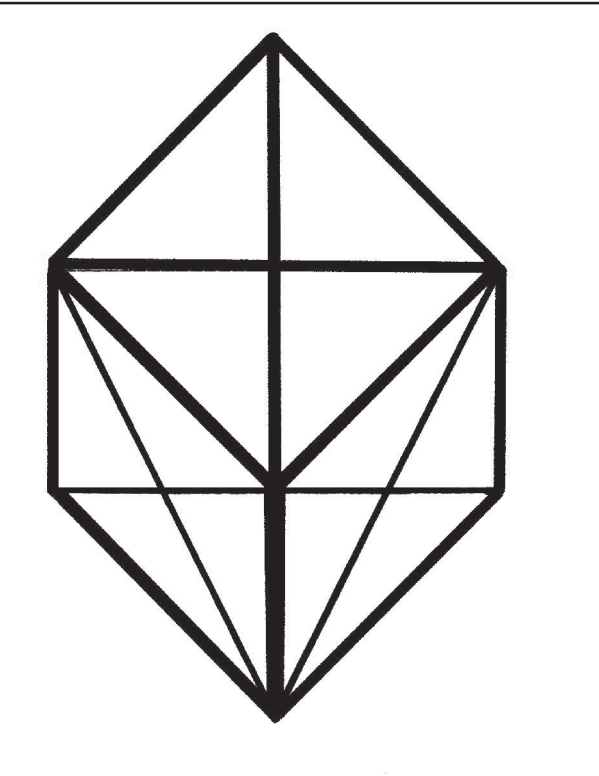
When it comes to shapes it is possible to visualize them and, thus, partially conceptualize the infinite. Space is relatively easy to think of as a cube filling 3 dimensions, however far that might be. Do we really need to know where the edge is? The cube has 6 faces, 12 edges, and 8 vertices. You may think of reality as extending, in all directions, as a gigantic cube, or you may think of it as a gigantic sphere, but a sphere can not "fill in" the corners, can it? And a sphere is defined as having an infinite number of surfaces. Cubes are much easier to deal with than



A tetrahedron within a cube.



*Above... pattern to make a cube.
Below... the alternate way to slice
a cube (Buckminster Fuller's way).*



spheres, so it is much easier to talk about infinity as the infinite cube. Just go with it, we can argue latter, it's only an expression. The Hebrew peoples knew that the shape of the cube was very important and the clue to reality and life itself. The cube shape was meant to help people visualize the infinite and to understand God. The original cube-shaped building was constructed thousands of years ago, even before the pyramids of Egypt. The prophet, Muhammad grew up living beside the original cube. It is the Kaba, in Mecca, which has been re-built, several times, and to which all Muslims face to pray. The 2nd and 3rd cubes to be built were the 1st and 2nd temples. The destruction of the 2nd temple, by the Romans, and the elimination of the Knights Templar, by Pope Clement V, and King Phillip IV, of France, caused these secrets to be lost, until now.

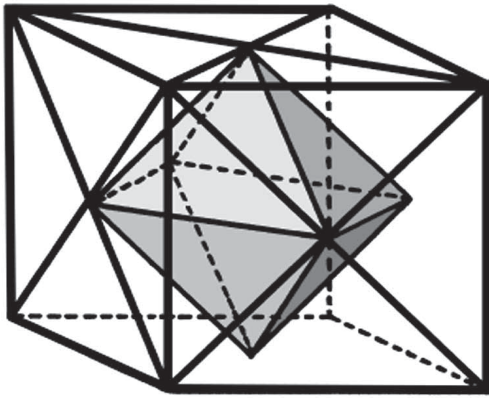
EULER'S FORMULA

The key characteristics of regular solids is that they follow Euler's Formula (**$V+F-E=2$**) (after the Swiss mathematician by that name). The condition had also been described by the mathematician Descartes. This rule says that the vertices, plus the number of faces minus the number of edges, of the object, must equal the number 2. The objects must also have congruency and regularity. The Platonic Solids all follow the rule. Ironically, there are a number of other solids that follow the rule, but they are compound objects... i.e. they may be constructed with multiple regular solids, or are stellations of a regular solid.

$$V+F-E=2$$

REGULAR SOLID:

***Vertices**, plus the number of **faces**, minus the number of **edges**, of the object, must equal the number 2*



THE HOLY OF HOLIES

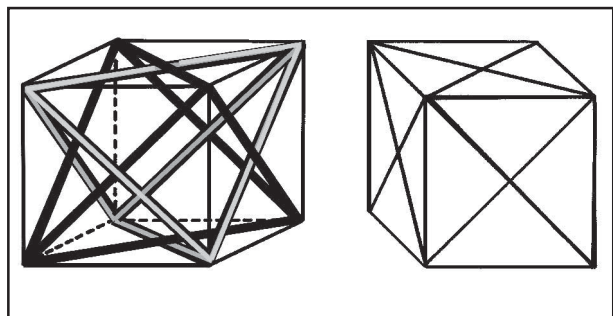
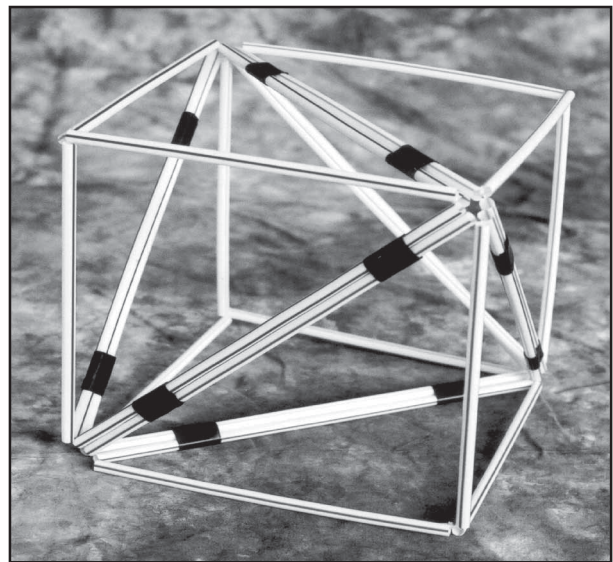
The Holy of Holies, a large cube-shaped building, was the inner-most sanctum of both the 1st, and 2nd temples of the Jews. The 1st temple, built by King Solomon, was destroyed in 586 B.C.E., by King Nebuchadnezzar, then rebuilt about 70 years later, after Ezra re-united the people who chose to leave Babylon (Bagdad) and return home to the destroyed city of Jerusalem. Most of the Jews chose to stay in Babylon, but several hundred brave souls returned to the rubble and ruin that had been Jerusalem where they began the long task of re-building both the city and the temple.

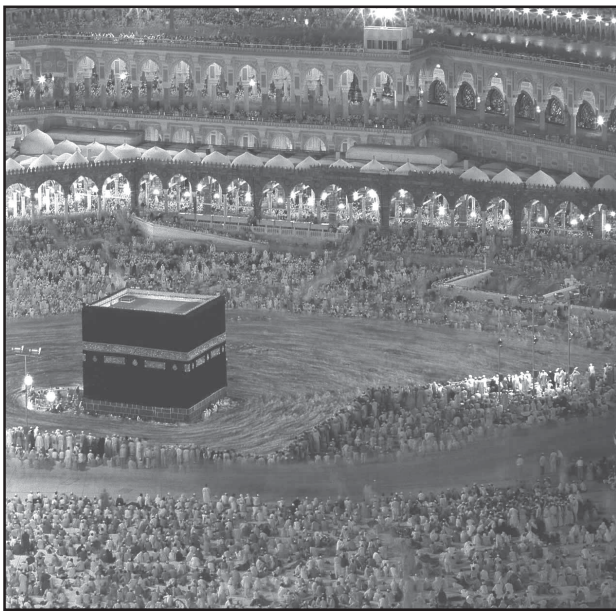
The 2nd temple was badly damaged in 68-70C.E. then completely destroyed by the Romans in 135C.E. Its known contents were taken to Rome. Both the 1st and 2nd temples stood where the mosque known as the Dome of the Rock now sits. All that remains today, of the original temple, is the base wall (the Wailing Wall) to which many make a pilgrimage, a popular tourist attraction, the cracks of which are stuffed with prayers written on paper.

The dimensions of that Holy of Holies of the temple are described, in the Bible, as 20 cubits, by 20 cubits, by 20 cubits. That

is about 30 feet cubed. The Holy of Holies was considered to be a place so sacred that the only person allowed to enter was the high priest, and that was only once a year for cleaning. Legend says that a rope was attached to his ankle so that, should he be struck dead by the Ark of the Covenant*, which was kept there, his body could be retrieved.

**The Ark of the Covenant was a large-scale capacitor capable of generating both high voltage and current... able to kill a person. The capacitor plates were thin, but of solid gold. Each plate contained drawings, and writings brought to Earth by Ra, and Ro, the original Dawn Warriors, the DNA parents of modern mankind. Warrior legend says that the Knights Templar recovered some, or part of the Ark, and took the damaged plates and writings back to Normandy. Where these plates are now is a mystery, but many believe they are buried in a secret vault below the center of Roslyn castle, in Scotland, built by the Sinclairs... early Free Masons, the successors of the Knights Templar.*





Ka'ba at night.

"Abraham and Ishmail built the House and dedicated it, saying; 'Accept this from us, Lord. You are the One that hears all and knows all. Lord, make us submissive to You; make of our descendents a community that will submit to You.' " **KORAN: 2:127**

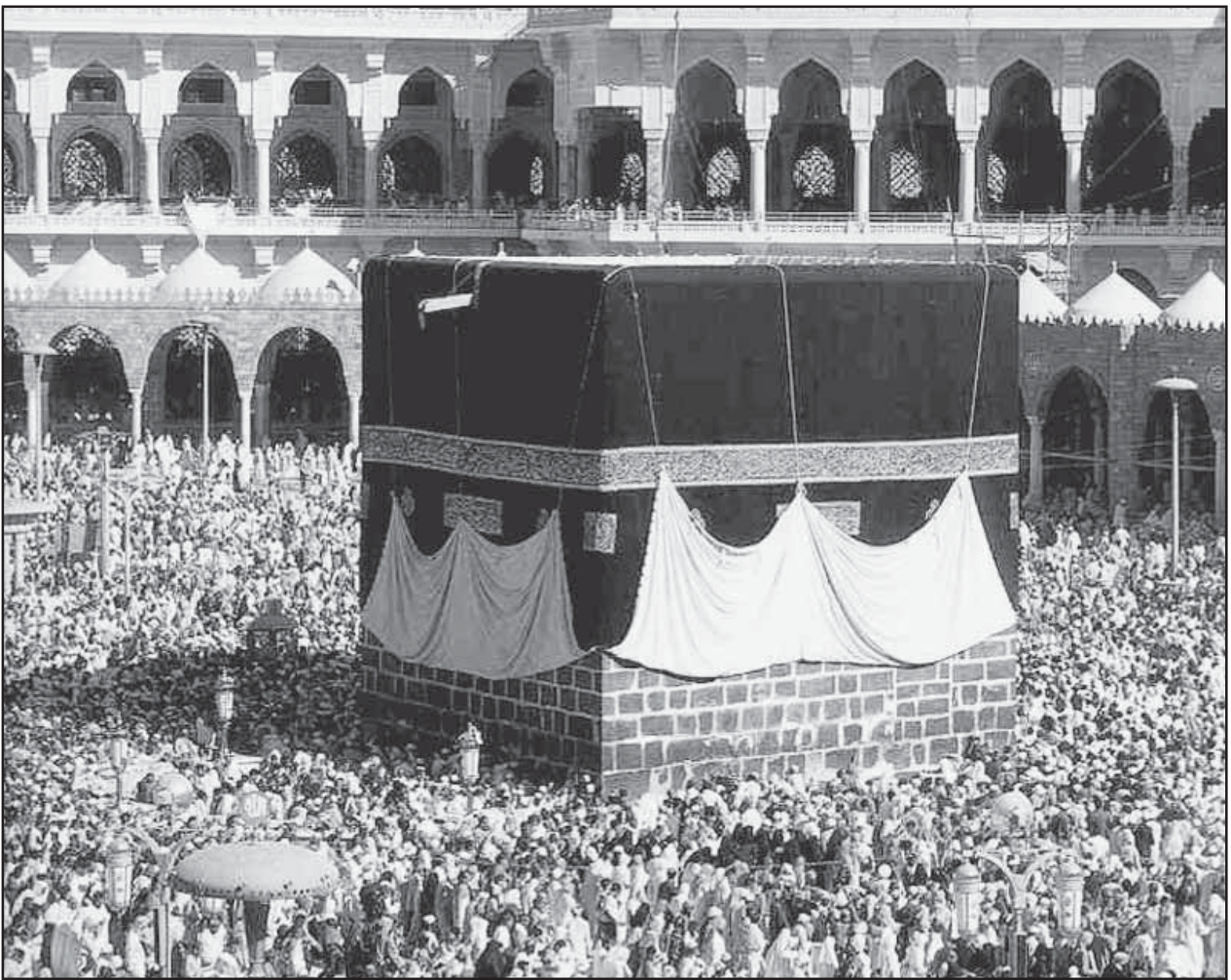
THE KA'BA

"God has made the Ka'bah, the Sacred House, the sacred month, and the sacrificial offerings with their ornaments, eternal values for mankind; so that you may know God has knowledge of all that the heavens and the earth contain; that God has knowledge of all things."

KORAN 3:97

The Ka'ba is an ancient, cube-shaped stone building located in Mecca. It is the reason for the very existence of Mecca. Originally about 50 feet cubed, it has been re-built several times and is now slightly smaller. Re-built in the time of Muhammad, it was torn down in 683 by the Syrians, rebuilt again in 1039 after 2 walls collapsed, and restored, yet again, in 1996. It is empty except for a ladder to the roof which has a trap door. The floor is marble. It has a Black Stone imbedded in a solid silver belt in 1 lower outside corner and the outside walls are

covered by a black cloth adorned with gold. On 1 side, set off by a low curved wall, it is said, Ishmael, Abraham's first-born son, and his mother Hagar, are buried. Officially, no one really knows how old the structure is, but was very ancient in the time of Muhammad, who grew up living beside the Ka'ba with his uncle, its keeper. Muhammad is recorded as settling a dispute over who would have the honour of moving the Black Stone when the Ka'ba was re-built, during his lifetime. Until a few hundred years ago, the building was filled with artifacts from various religions, both pagan, Jewish, and Islamic. Although the Koran says the Ka'ba was built by Abraham, it dates from even before his lifetime. Abraham, and his large extended family lived, for many years, at the Oasis Zam Zam, where the Kaba is located. Extensive and severe droughts were happening in that period of history (about 2,000 B.C.E.). Abraham was descended of Cain, son of Atum (Adam), the 1st modern human male. In those times, Ur (the city that preceded Babylon) was fallen into decay from year after year of crop failure caused by, seemingly, endless drought that had lasted for many years... climate change was happening, even in the good-old-days. The city was a former shadow of itself and civilization was fallen into ruin. Abraham was already far south of Ur, east of Egypt, on the coast of Arabia. The Red Sea was more shallow than today, and was more like a wide valley, a salt water basin, easily traversed, in those times. Abraham was trying to find somewhere to raise his animals, as were many others in the now parched lands. Tempers were high, food was in short supply, and no one knew quite what to do, or where to go to find water and grain. Even once lush Egypt was drying up and no crops had succeeded for years. Thousands of people had died. Abraham, upon seeing a meteorite flash out of the sky, took it as a sign from God and set out eastwards, apparently into a desert, in search of the fallen meteorite. He found it in a valley,



The Ka'ba, in Mecca, is one of the world's oldest buildings. Muhammad grew up living beside this structure which is about 50 feet cubed. It is covered with a silk cloth embroidered with gold which is burned when a new cover is made. All Muslims are to make the hajj, or pilgrimage, at least once in their lifetime, and walk around it 7 times. In 1 lower outside corner is the Black Stone. It is cracked and held in place by a large solid silver band. Ishmael, and his mother, are reputed to be buried inside the semi-circular area, just to the left, in this image. Nearby, is the oasis well, Zam Zam, the water of which still flows.

or rather, it had already been found by the keepers of the Ka'ba, and taken there. Abraham found the ancient building and helped to rebuild it during his stay there which was shortly after Ishmail was born. Everyone was certain that all the horrible things that had happened were because mankind had, somehow, failed God. Now, with a sure source of water, dates, and grazing for the animals, Abraham became dedicated to the Dawn Warrior cause, those who lived at the oasis. He adopted the customs of the Warriors, their laws about food and cleanliness, and began the practice of circumcision of males.

Ishmail, and his mother, remained at the Ka'ba when Abraham moved on. Ishmail was considered a bastard son after the birth of Isaac by Abraham's 1st wife. Hagar, the mother of Ishmail, was a slave, a servant, and expendable.

The source of water, at the Ka'ba, is a natural spring, which still flows, called Zam Zam. The people who lived at the oasis and guarded the Ka'ba called themselves the Warriors of The Dawn. They lived beside the cube-shaped building they called the house of life, or quite literally, Ka = life and Ba = body... the body of

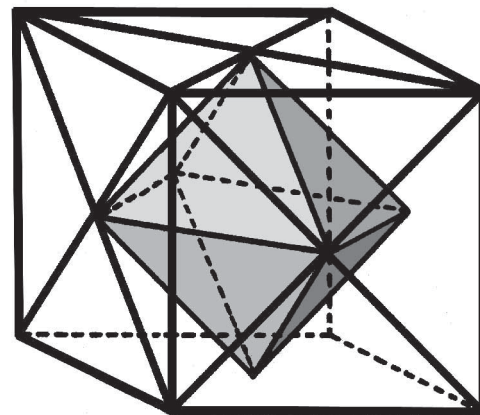
life. Legend says it was built in the time of Atum, the 1st man, who was made by God who had come from the sky. The Ka'ba was the place where the relics of Atum were kept, including the set of solid gold plates called the Book of Secrets. These plates were kept in a large box made of wood and set into the box so that each alternating plate was, electrically, insulated from the next. Every 2nd plate was connected and the 2 groups of plates were connected to solid gold orbs on top of the box. It was periodically placed upon the roof of the Ka'ba during lightning storms where it would become charged, like a very large capacitor. If you didn't know this secret, you could receive a very serious shock, perhaps even be electrocuted, by trying to open, or touch, the box. It would later be known as the Ark of the Covenant. The Bible records the death of 1 man who came too close to the Ark when it was being transported. He died instantly upon touching the Ark.

This large stone structure is a place to which all Muslims are admonished to visit, and walk around, 7 times, at least once in their lives, and drink from the well of Zam Zam, the natural spring well that continues to flow, to this day. Zam Zam is mentioned, in the Bible, as the spring which appeared when Ishmael struck his heel into the ground, finding water, and saving himself, and his mother Hagar. The ground, around there, is pretty tough, and you wouldn't want to be striking your foot into it, but it makes a nice story, and stories have a life of their own, once told. They can take all kinds of twists, and turns. You need to know your history to put the pieces together. The Ka'ba is the place to which all Muslims face to pray each day and, to which, they are to make the hajj, or pilgrimage, once in their life and walk around this structure, see it for themselves, and even touch the Black Stone. All that is important to remember here is this fact. The Ka'ba is a cube, a big one. It would be very difficult to build a large structure, WITH A FLAT ROOF, in those

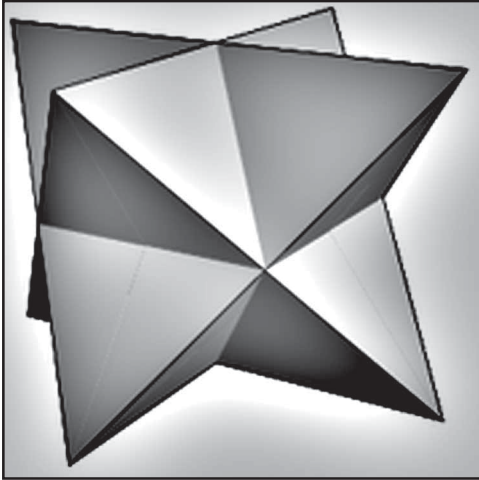
days. The Ka'ba is covered by a large cloth, newly woven, each year. Muslims face the Ka'ba in their daily prayers, no matter where they may be. Once a year is the annual pilgrimage by millions of the faithful.

THE OCTAHEDRON

One of the Platonic Solids, or regular solids, is the OCTAHEDRON. An octahedron is an 8-sided polyhedron which has identical surfaces. It is 2 pyramids, back to each. A pyramid is a 5-sided polyhedron with a square or rectangular base, that is stellated, or pointed. This gives a square-shaped base that comes to a point. A pyramid has 5 vertices. An octahedron has 6 vertices. If you were to slice an octahedron in half, across the center, along the plane that is the square, what you would have left is an "Egyptian pyramid". The Egyptians got it pretty darn close with the great pyramids at Giza. An Egyptian pyramid has 5 sides (counting the bottom). The shape of a pyramid is not all that obvious when you see a photo and many people are unaware there are 4, not 3, upper surfaces. It is very easy to mistake a pyramid for a tetrahedron, in a drawing or photograph, because you can seldom see more than 2 sides in 1 view.



*OCTAHEDRON
inside a cube*

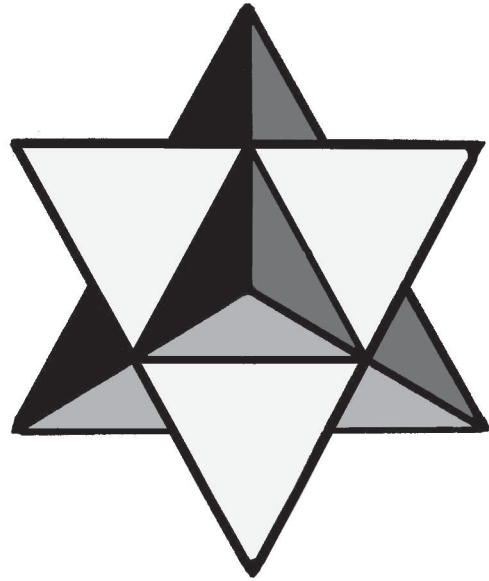


*STELLATED OCTAHEDRON
(Star of Merkaba)*

Now the very interesting thing about $\frac{1}{2}$ an octahedron (2 Egyptian pyramids joined at the base) is that it is the SHAPE at the center of every perfect/regular cube. Every cube contains an octahedron. This octahedron may be derived by joining the mid-points of each surface of the cube and joining them. To put it another way, if you locate the center of each face of a cube, and join all 6 of these center-points together, you get the shape of the octahedron within the cube. If you slice this octahedron in half, at the square base, you get 2 pyramids opposing each other. If you construct regular tetrahedrons upon each surface of an octahedron, you will get the shape commonly known as the Merkaba Star which is, in 2-dimensional graphic form, the Seal of Solomon, or Star of David. In 3-dimensions it is called the Merkaba Star..

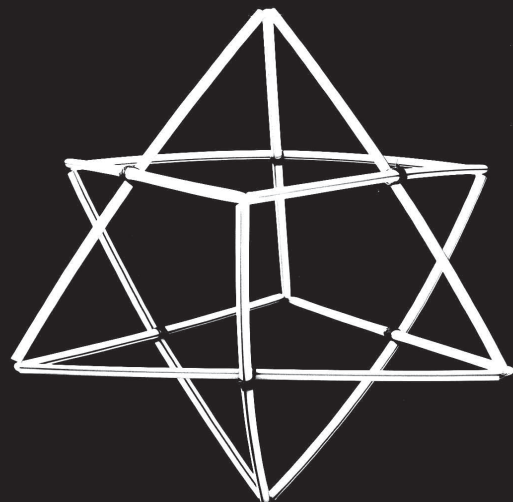
THE MERKABA STAR

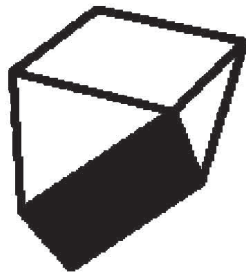
If you put a point on each surface of an octahedron you get a stellated octahedron, also known, since the time of the earliest Egyptian culture, as the "Star of Merkaba" or, quite literally, *mer* = light, *ka* = spirit, and *ba* = body. It is not a religious term, but part of the belief system of the earliest of times. It is a shape.



The Merkaba Star

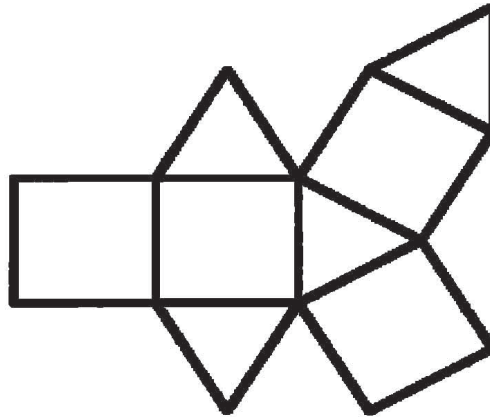
is a 3-dimensional star. The 2-dimensional version of this star is sometimes called the Star of David or the Seal of Solomon, but both are modern terms. The shape of the Star of David is ancient, another clue to reality's secrets, but not used as a symbol by the Jews until after 1948,. The Star of David is the symbol assigned to Jews by Hitler. The symbol had no direct association with Jews until recent history.





Gyrobifastigium

*(Johnson Solid #26)
and its pattern*



The name applies to the shape, not an object. It is not easily drawn in 2-D. It has been associated with mystical qualities since ancient times. The nearest term, in any language, is Aramaic/Hebrew (merkavah) where it is usually translated as "chariot of god". The concept precedes Egyptian sun worship of Ra. Ra the sun god became co-joined with Atum to become Ra-Atum when the Egyptian capital was moved to Heliopolis. Every cube contains a Merkaba Star where the vertices of the cube are the vertices of the star. It follows Euler's Formula ($V+F-E=2$) but is not a regular solid because it can be constructed using a number of other regular solids (octahedrons and tetrahedrons).

THE GYROBIFASTIGIUM

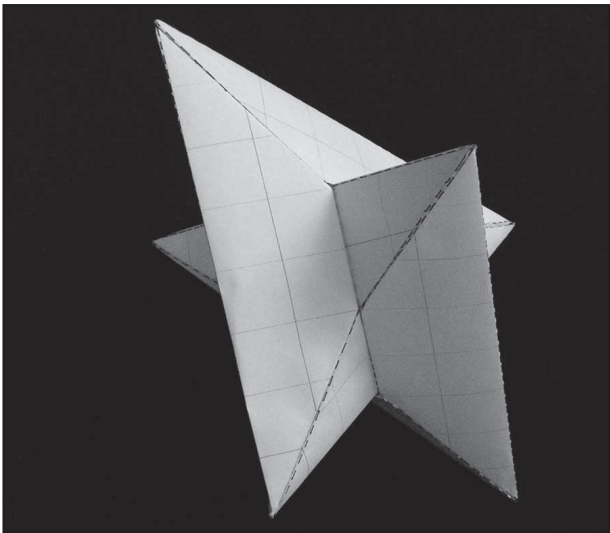
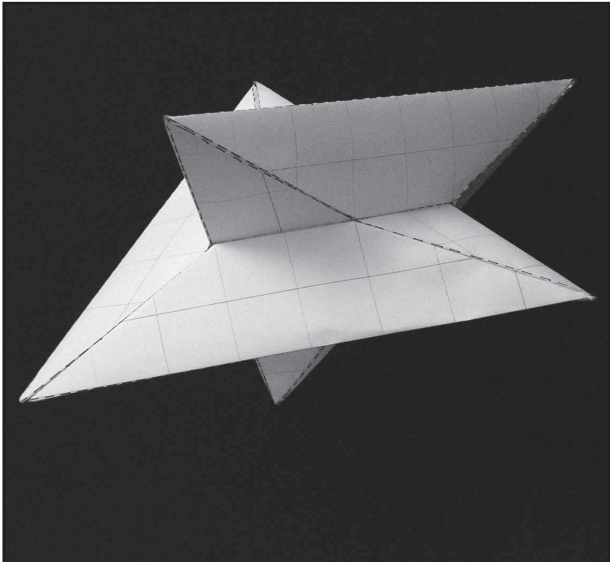
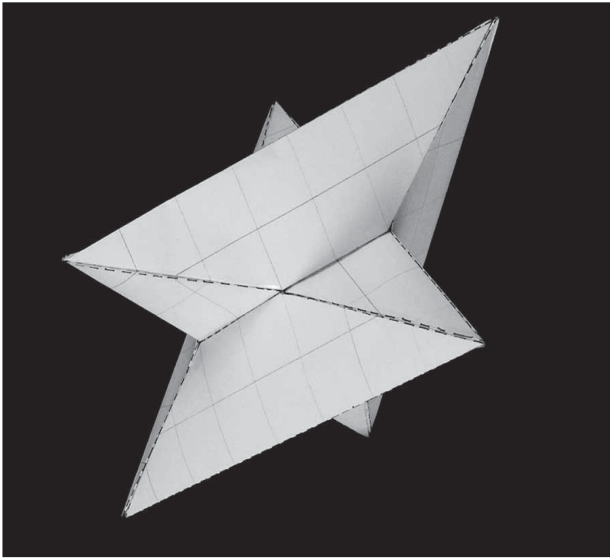
The what? Now there's a mouthful. It is Johnson Solid #26, the number assigned by Frank Johnson to the shape in his Ph.D. on anti-prisms at the University of Toronto in 1966. It is 2 regular prisms at 90 degrees to each other. The prisms are tent-shaped with square faces on 3 sides, and regular triangles on the other 2 faces. The base of each is 90 degrees to the other. Like the cube, the gyrobifastigium has 8 vertices. While

the cube has only 6 faces, the gyrobifastigium has 8 faces (like the octahedron). It is not a regular solid, but it follows Euler's formula. A gyrobifastigium may be constructed with 2 prisms. It conforms to Euler's formula, but is not considered regular solids, either, I assume because there are such things as regular prisms... a special class of shapes. I didn't make up the rules.

THE STELLATED GYROBIFASTIGIUM

The Wormwood Star

When you add points to a solid it becomes a stellated version of whatever it was you stuck the points onto. With the gyrobifastigium, you have a shape very much like the Star of Merkaba, the stellated octahedron, except that the points are quite sharp, compared to the Merkaba star, and the angles are different. The entire shape will be found to conform to the numbers 1,2,3, 4, 8, and 12 in 1 way or another. It is a pretty star. You can make your own models, like the ones on page 83, using the template provided on page 84.



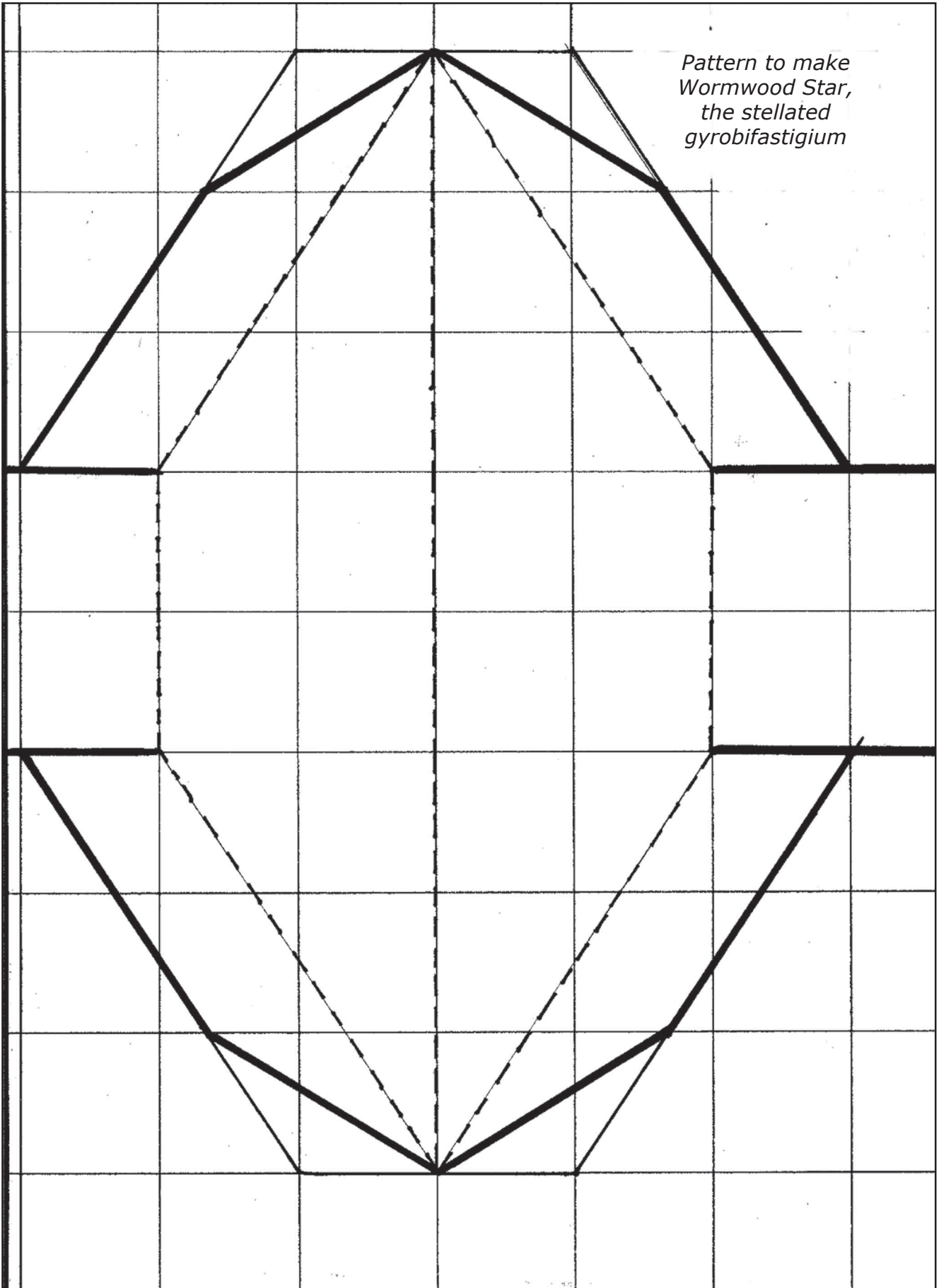
*Stellated Gyrobifastigium
(paper models)*

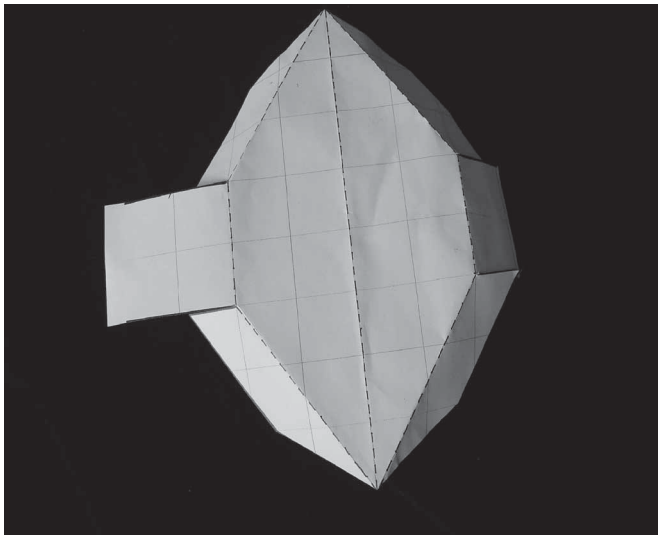
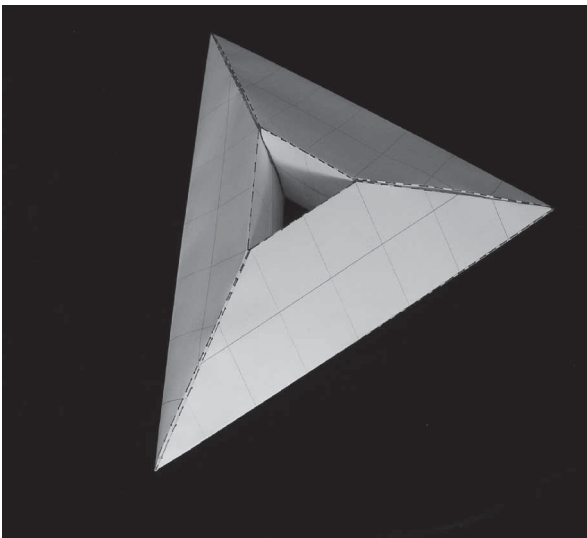
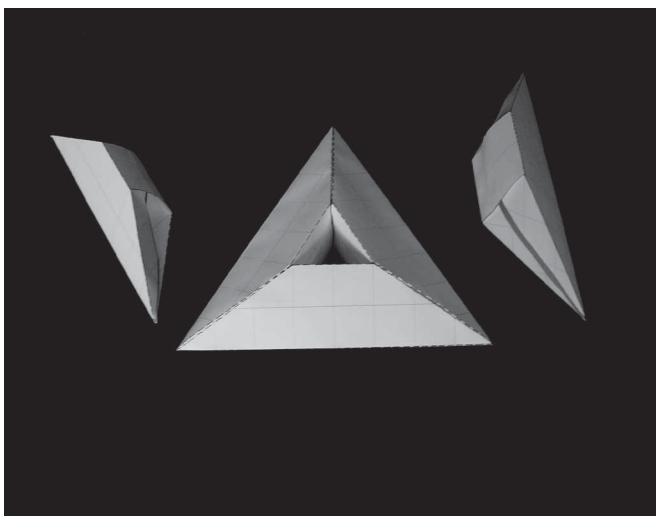
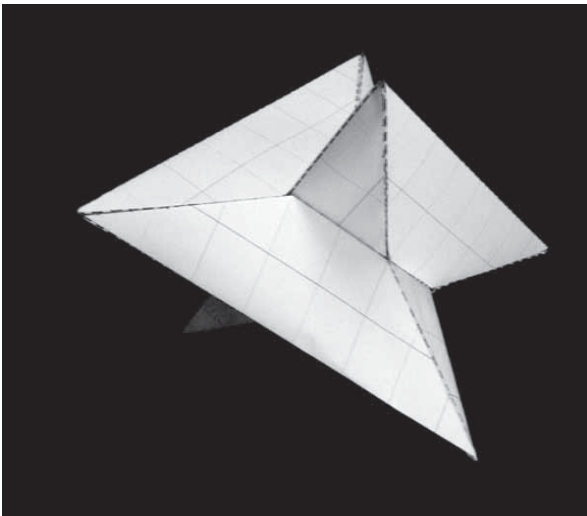
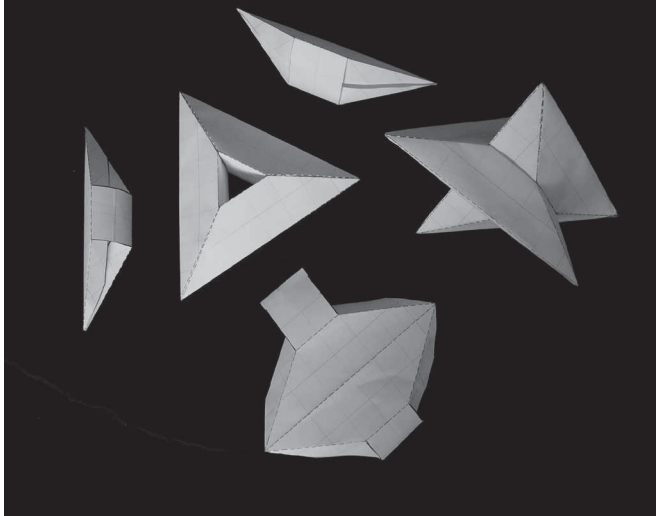
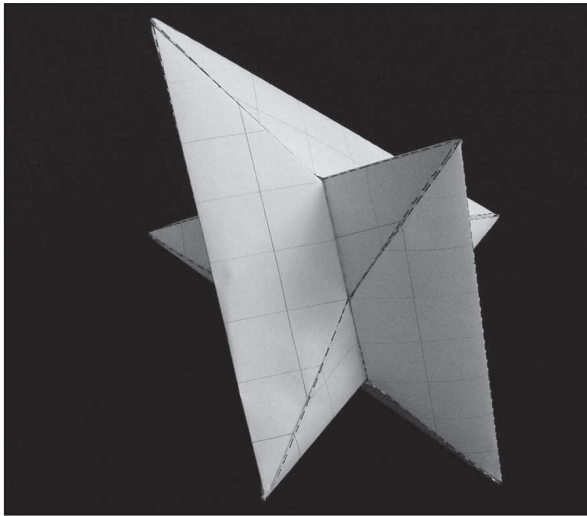
SINGULARITIES

What is a singularity? It is a point in space, or a location in 3-D reality but, unto itself, it is uni-dimensional, or 1-dimensional. It does not know backward/forward, side-to-side, nor up/down. For the purpose of this book, a singularity is the smallest unit in existence, in a reality governed by the speed of light. The singularity is called the Ba. It tries to escape itself, to no avail. All it can do is take on, or expel, energy. In doing so, it changes size, shape, and its state. In a static universe it is Ba at rest. Ba, however, is never at rest and expresses itself as a 2-dimensional line, in 4-D reality (space/time). We call it a string/plasma when it is in this state. It can, and does, have spin most of the time which we interpret as electrical charge. If it, the Ba, or multiple knotted Ba, encounters energies with wave-lengths longer than its own, or if it has more energy than it can hold at the linear speed of light... i.e., if it begins to exceed the linear speed of light, it begins to fold upon itself, forming a closed path having a toroid shape, a doughnut. It is able to complete a circle in time and space, becoming more 3-dimensional, than 2-dimensional, in nature. Anything unique in space must make a choice of 1 of 2 basic motions... turning left, or turning right... all physical objects immediately have a characteristic that is 1 of 2 possibilities... left, or right-hand spin. That situation immediately eventuates 2 distinct types of Ba/strings, left and right-hand or, if you prefer, left and right-spinning Ba/strings. As a solid, each is a tetrahedron, notwithstanding that I told you that a singularity is a point in space. Since it must contain its own energy to remain in existence, it folds itself into a tetrahedral shape. If 2 opposite-spin Ba meet, they may form a closed tetrahedron which is, in material reality, a molecule of hydrogen. When an open

Continued on page 86.

*Pattern to make
Wormwood Star,
the stellated
gyrobifastigium*





To make your own model, make 6 copies, or enlargements, of the pattern, on page 84, cut along the dark lines, and fold along the dotted lines. Join 3 parts together, and interlock another 3 through the center-hole of the 1st set of 3.

string/Ba collapses, it may knot with 1, or more, other Ba. I will talk more about that shortly. Singularities in motion have shape when observed at linear light-speed. The actual velocity in time/space of the singularity following a closed path is $4/3\pi c^3$ where c is the linear speed of light.

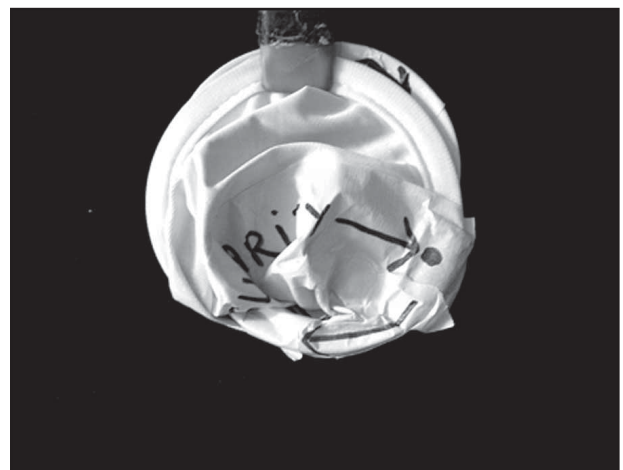
SINGULARITIES IN MOTION

When a singularity/Ba is in motion we will observe it as a string, or shape/ folded space. A singularity moving from A to B is a string of length AB, but the singularity that appears to be a string is moving much faster than the speed of light... the singularity viewed at light speed seems not to be a singularity, but a string. It is both here and there, at the same time. That's why we think it is matter. Our world is governed by the linear speed of light. If a string/Ba/singularity is following a closed path of folded space at the velocity of $4/3\pi c^3$ then we regard it as matter, in 1 state, or another.

Strings/Ba/singularities can link up in very long chains, both open (lightning) and closed (matter), or in between as elec-

tricity. When any 4-part strings form a closed loop, it is the elemental unit of hydrogen, an atom of hydrogen. It comes in left and right-hand types. Both are closed loops of 4, or perhaps more, parts, but of opposite spin. When 2 opposite 4-set loops are in resonance, they may join and become a molecule of hydrogen. If they encounter a neutron, in resonance, they will can fold over/around the neutron to form a tetrahedron shape, a solid, or near solid, shape. This does not easily occur, but would form the element Lithium (with 1 hydrogen atom and 1 neutron) or Beryllium (a molecule of hydrogen and a neutron).

Hydrogen can join, with itself, in quite a few ways, but readily forms molecules of itself. Solid hydrogen is an excellent super-conductor but it readily absorbs energy and does not remain a solid easily. Once it links itself to a neutron, the basis of all types of matter/elements is in place. I have made models from plastic drinking straws and other materials to help you see the closed string loops. Singularities can be open strings, but they would rather be closed loops. They form and keep these closed paths quite naturally. Open strings are Ba/strings under extreme stress. Their natural velocity exceeds



Images, above, show a photographer's flip, which has a flexible steel ring holding the reflecting cloth. For storage, it can be folded, with a twist, upon itself... the same flip now occupies much less space. A singularity may, likewise, follow a closed path, in less space. It still travels the same distance, but makes more turns to do it.

the speed of light, so they have no choice but to fold upon themselves in light speed reality, which is normal reality, or material reality, as we know it.

FOLDING SPACE

Everything we observe is relative to something else. We need shapes to define our reality. Linear reality is not an option for us. We need 3-D to make sense of it all. You must visualize 2-D lines turning into 3-D shapes in 4-D space/time, becoming 3-dimensional objects/shapes, in 4-D space/time. It happens when a singularity fills space such that the diameter of the space it occupies is the distance the speed of light travels in the same time it takes the singularity to follow the closed path it needs to take to seem like a shape, to us who live in a light-speed regulated world. That diameter is $\frac{1}{2}$ the wave-length of the shape.

The velocity required is easily calculated. It is that for the volume of a sphere where the radius is the speed of light. We call this velocity, the speed of gravity. It is a kind of sound barrier between physical kinds of energy, and completely electronic energy. Gravity is much, much faster than the speed of light. It operates at $4/3\pi c^3$. When a string's length begins to approach 1 micron it has reached its maximum length. If it has enough energy its wave-length begins to exceed 1 micron of 2-dimensional linear, light-speed reality, and it starts to fold upon itself, to fold space and become a closed string... what we perceive to be matter, rather than an open string (visualize a piece of spaghetti shorter than 1 micron). These are the many different "particles" smaller than an electron. At 1 micron a string is an electron. When it folds upon itself... becomes gaseous, it is both a proton and an electron (2 types of spin).

Our senses are tuned to light and light speed, and our consciousness of time follows, as we perceive reality, at the speed

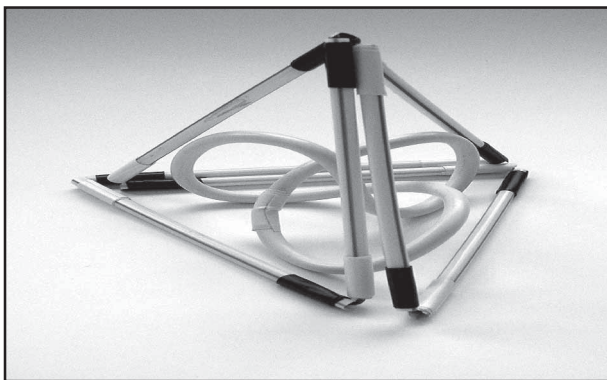
our central processing unit (the brain) and our sensors (eyes) can handle the data flow. Many things are happening so quickly that we perceive them as objects. This is achieved by waves of energy seeming to be in the same place at the same time. In fact, the energy is following a path of, quite literally, folded space. It is a standing wave of energy, to us. It stays, relatively, in the same place, at the same time as you, and seems quite solid and real to you and other people around you (parallel universes) who, like you, are following the same path through time and space. This is readily achieved upon the surface of a planet. We totally forget that we are flying through space at thousands of kilometers-per-second... even as you read this. Whether something presents itself as a solid, liquid, or gas will depend upon the wave-lengths of energy it is trying to contain. If it contains wave-lengths longer than 1 micron, it will want to become a liquid, or even a gas. Gasses occupy more space than solids and it takes a lot of energy to do that. You must add energy to a solid to turn it into a liquid, and even more energy to turn the liquid into a gas. When we burn things we think we are releasing energy from solids, but it is stray strings of matter breaking free, opening up from their solid shapes to hold the longer wave-length energies of oxygen, or whatever the oxidizing agent may be. It is nothing more than an energy transfer from 1 Ba/string to another, or changes in vibration (frequency) and amount of space occupied, in absolute time.

KNOTS

Have you ever tried sewing with a piece of long thread? Have you ever dragged a hose or extension cord? Odds are they will form knots the moment you start pulling on them. Knots are inevitable in physical and electronic reality. Knots are the key to matter and reality as we know it. To be sure we have a common definition, "*a knot is a closed*



Neutrons are 8-part strings (2 sets of 4-part Ba) which have joined together and formed a trefoil knot. We can see from these models how readily this shape may fold space to take on various shapes we call the different states of matter: solids, liquids, and gasses. Under the right condition, neutrons (which have some slight spin-direction), will attract pairs of strings that will be inclined to fold around the neutron, forming the basic situation that produces the elements. We see a possible shape for a solid, with an atomic-weight of 4, below. There is often more than 1 possibility, or arrangement that will produce nearly identical atomic weights.



loop which can not be undone without cutting the closed loop".

Knot theory is rather new, as these things go, in the world of mathematics and science. You will see better, I hope, as we go along just how knots contribute to matter and reality as we explore the fundamental unit of matter, the singularity/Ba, in motion, and how it forms knots to provide new, and unique closed loops of time/space.

Knots are the basis of the elements... the various "ingredients" of reality. Hydrogen is the most simple of elements, and Helium is next in line. Helium comes in a few variations, the most well known and common of which is Helium with an atomic mass of 4. Helium also comes in variations of atomic weights... 2,3, and 4. This variation is the direct result of different knot arrangements.

SHAPES

Objects are 3-dimensional, shaped space, folded space. There isn't anything but energy and strings/Ba (singularities in motion) out there. Ba are 2-dimensional but become 3-dimensional when they are not linear, in space/time. When they turn back, against the universe, and start to occupy a volume of space, they seem to be matter. When very large volumes, holding very long wave-length energies, they are gaseous. As they occupy less, and less, space they take on the state of being a liquid. Upon losing all wave-lengths longer than about 1 micron, they seem to be quite solid, to us. All dimensional values happen in the arena of space which is 3-D, in 4-D time, but they must start with uni-dimensional energy on the move... 2-D reality, a singularity (in theory), which is moving faster than the speed of light, the Ba in motion. Ba are strings, strings are Ba. Ba is 3-dimensional only as Ba in motion. Ba transcends dimensions by al-

tering its direction in space, or folding space, stopping, or slowing time, in a way, for itself. The Ba can not be detected when at absolute rest, when it contains no energy that is electronic in nature.

Strings are, unto themselves, 2-D in nature, but they can join together and electronically control volumes of space we call shapes. Strings follow the rules of waves and they can form knots. It's a kind of paradox that allows matter and shapes to remain stable for quite long periods of time, but nothing gets to stay at rest, forever. Change is normal and to be expected.

Shapes are energy in motion at a speed far in excess of that which our sensors, our eyes, are able to detect. Matter is energy in motion, energy occupying space and time. When Ba seems to be matter, it is because it is vibrating so quickly, that it is exceeding the linear speed of light. It begins to fold, or roll over (just like a physical wave) and become a standing wave, relative to the speed of light. Energy can cause Ba, a singularity to become a folded string when its velocity reaches, or exceeds, $4/3\pi c^3$. Well I've repeated that several times, maybe it will start to sink in.

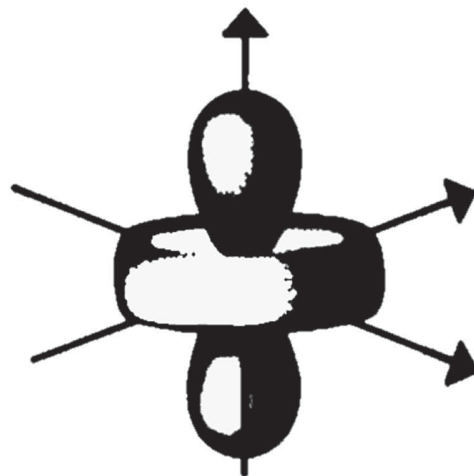
A quick summary... you are deluded into thinking things are solid because they are units of energy/matter following a closed path... folded space, versus time.

OBJECTS

Objects are things. Objects are assemblages of smaller particles of something, or other. Particles are knots of neutrons and Ba/strings. Objects are seemingly solid things, things which we perceive to be a single unit of matter, but matter is always composed of billions, upon billions, of very tiny bits of stuff at an atomic level of reality, the smallest of the small. While matter is rather rare,

in the universe, there is enough for our needs. There's more than enough to go around, and new stuff is being re-cycled by stars, particularly the ones that blow up. Exploding stars are really good news. They don't get a chance to burn up the heavy matter we depend upon. Rather, they blow apart before burning everything up, saving some of the heavy elements so necessary for future planet forming. Gaseous planets are all very nice, but not very useful places for humans and animals to live. Planets that contain the heavier types of matter, while holding some longer wave-length matter we call liquids and gasses... planets that have a large solid matter component, as well as liquids and gasses, particularly oxygen, nitrogen, and water, are the more useful planets, to us. All matter is knots of strings/Ba filling empty space, which is absolute nothingness. There is an area, outside of the Grand Universe, which is mostly emptiness, devoid of Ba though the Warriors teach that this area is motionless Ba, or frozen solid hydrogen, rather than empty space.

Where was I?



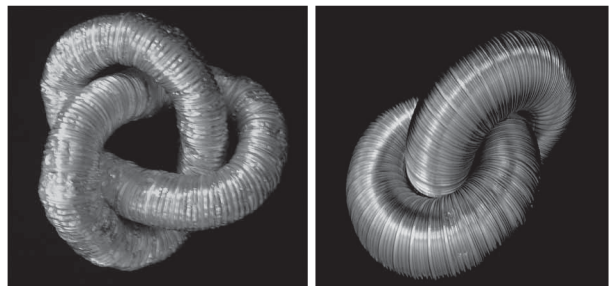
The orientation of the Grand Universe, in space, establishes the electronic poles. The "doughnut" shape expands at the same time as the upper and lower spheres collapse.

Planets come from exploding stars and some are spewed out in astronomically large burps from suns, usually because of a near collision with something as big, or bigger, than itself, or internal physical and electronic instability. Collisions of suns are very rare events, but they provide lots of useful planet forming matter. Everything is going down the drain hole of our galaxy into the black hole that exists there. Don't wait up. It's a long way off. Earth will have vaporized centuries earlier. That concept sounded really scary to the inhabitants of the planet a few thousand years ago. It seemed incomprehensible to ancient peoples that the Earth could end. You just couldn't talk about it without freaking everyone out. Hopefully, today's audience is a little more mature and can accept that Earth is not forever. Earth will come to a fiery end, some day in the far distant future. Are you mature? Stories of the end of the world have a way of frightening people. Get used to the idea that Earth is a terminal case of material reality. It is a time-limited kind of thing. The world will, definitely, positively, without any kind of doubt, come to a blazing end 1 of these days, but there will be many horrible events before that happens. The end of the world will be a kind of welcome relief to all the disasters that will precede the event. But I digress.

Black holes are little more than the conversion points, in space, where Ba returns to space as strings/Ba, spewed into empty space to join the outer fringes of galaxies and start the process, all over again, of falling into the galactic vortexes of space. Objects can be microscopic, or as big as a sun. Objects come in 3 states that we easily recognize, solids, liquids, and gases. Mostly, however, we think of objects as solids. Solids are easily recognized and measured.

You and the surface of the Earth are separate objects, in your own right, but you are, also, part of the object which is Earth.

You and the Earth are separate objects as regards each other, but you are the SAME object "in space". You and the Earth are riding the electromagnetic waves of the galaxy which is the sum of electronic fields of all the individual Ba/strings. You are a 3-dimensional object riding another 3-dimensional object, Earth, in a 3-dimensional container, space, in 4-dimensional time. Objects are standing waves of energy, from a relativity point of view. Objects are energy in a closed pattern, folded space. All objects are temporal reality, in time. Dust to dust, as it were.



PARTICLES

Technically speaking, there are no such things as particles except when considering 3 or 4-dimensional reality or the elemental Ba/strings. Particles belong to light-speed reality. Particles are something that requires 4-dimensional reality, in which to exist. A particle can not exist upon a 2-dimensional surface except as a SEPARATE object. Particles are shapes, folded space. Shapes are singularities in motion which are so fast that we perceive the singularity/Ba, in a very, very short space of time, to be a shaped object... when detected with light-speed energies. Folded space/matter also reacts to other matter/folded space.

As regards the smallest "particle", it depends, to a certain extent, upon how much energy the singularity, which is the particle/shape, is holding, or transmitting. Ba/strings are things, but without excess energy, they are infinitesimally small tetrahedral shapes, frozen hydrogen or

strings which are extremely difficult to detect. The amount of space required by the elemental units of reality, the Ba, will vary according to the amount of energy it is holding, or transmitting. As a smallest unit it is a singularity of almost no size at all. It would seem that, in our reality, the smallest particle is what I tell you is Ba, or a singularity, with no frequency we may detect unless it becomes an open string, and that we call a string, or plasma. Strings often present themselves as gamma rays or other extremely small units of high energy reality.

The real solid stuff, the 1 thing that can definitely qualify as a particle, is the neutron. It is an 8-part string folded into a trefoil knot. Neutrons are definitely solid "stuff" and are readily detected as particles. Neutrons come in left and right-hand models. The border-line between energy and particles/matter, is the hydrogen string, a hydrogen atom, the elemental Ba as folded space. There are no electrons, nor are there any protons. They are relativity illusions of spin. When 2 opposite-spin hydrogen atoms unite, the result will be a hydrogen molecule. Individual strings/Ba may seem to behave like matter in high energy situations such as happens inside a TV tube, or atomic bomb but are readily absorbed into other matter. Helium, while it is almost always found as a gas, is a particle in that it consists of 2, or more, interlocking strings of hydrogen. If it is 2 molecules of hydrogen, then the result is Helium 4. If a string of hydrogen is missing, or more than 1 string of hydrogen, then the result is Helium 2, and 3. They are electronic knots which will not come apart easily. Earth-bound helium is readily detectable, but space helium is not. Space helium is high energy helium and detectable mostly as part of the background noise of space. They are extremely large atoms, physically.



MATTER

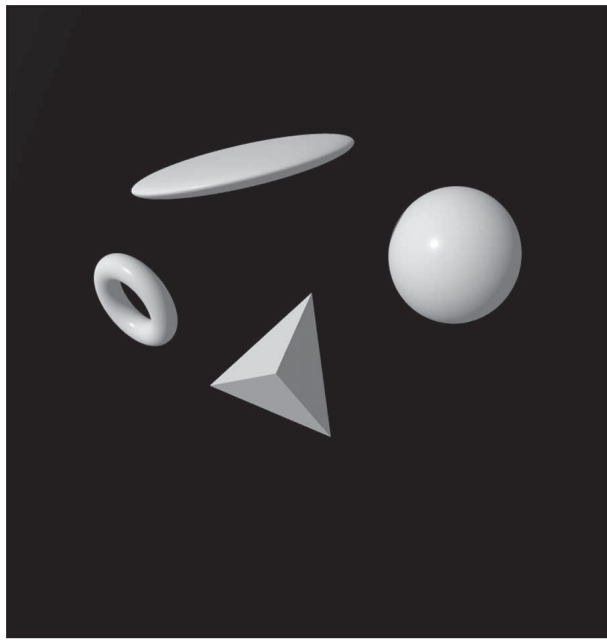
Matter is the eventuation of folded space that we call shapes, or particles, the elements. Folded space is elemental energy following a closed circuit that is a shape when viewed at the linear speed of light. The elemental strings contain a wave motion which is moving **FASTER** than the speed of light where 1 cycle is detected as a hydrogen atom.

Matter is always in motion, and matter is energy in motion. Matter is folded space. The shape matter takes determines its state. Polyhedral shapes are solids, spheroids are liquids, and tori are gasses. When stretched out in a string shape, it is plasma. When united with its opposite spin strings, of itself, it is an almost undetectable part of space, itself, unless it gets itself into a knot, when it is pretty solid-like, at low temperatures. Space is full of a very high energy state of helium. Space is full of helium and Ba, a stringy kind of stuff, matter at the most elemental of levels, that is easily agitated, very flexible kind of stuff that is always trying to come to absolute rest. We detect Ba, here and there, but mostly it presents itself as knots, of itself, that we call elements... the stuff of matter.

Matter exhibits itself in 5 distinct states, or energy patterns:

1. Plasma (extremely short waves)
2. Solid (waves shorter than heat)
3. Liquid (waves longer than light)
4. Gas (waves longer than about 1 cm)
5. Space (very long-wave reality)

We think solids... and matter in general, are normal, but they aren't, in the universe. Solids are rare and not normal. They are the bits of reality with the least amount of space. They occupy the least volume of space. To occupy space requires energy, lots of it. Gases are the units of



String theory is, essentially, correct. What is not yet understood is how the "strings" take on shapes. Solids have vertices and unique edges, liquids are spheroids, and gasses are tori. When a spheroid takes on a pancake (flattened) shape, it behaves like a solid.

reality with the most energy. The energy of solids lie in the bonds between the strings, but solids are fighting for their very existence and would be rendered into singularity state if not for the bonds it has created with its neighbours to create an element, or the fact that it has become knotted and can not compress to nothingness. You must add long wave-length (longer than 1 micron) energy to a solid to turn it into a gas. When a solid loses its flat, 2-dimensional time/space surfaces, it will become a liquid, and if it develops holes, it will become a gas, holding the longer wave-length energies it needs to remain in balance with the universe.

Psychologically, we like to think of solids as the kind of matter with all kinds of unreleased energy. That is what we have been taught, but solids are combinations of strings/Ba and the energy released is the excess energy released when the bonds are broken. Actual Ba are eternal and can not be destroyed, only release longer wave-length energies they might be hold-

ing, or transmitting. Burning of oil, coal, or wood, the concept of the atomic bomb and nuclear reactors, has us attuned to the concept that, if we break down heavy solid elements, we will release energy. We do and it does. We get heat from burning wood which is a re-arrangement of Ba, and power through the breakdown of radioactive material which we use to heat water to produce steam to make electricity. The energy lies not in the actual matter, but the electronic bonds between the strings. Long wave-length energies have been held, in the folded knots of solid matter. When the knots of matter come undone, the strings of Ba, quite literally, unfold and push back the universe around them.

Think about this anomaly. If we heat water to produce the gas we call steam, we need to add an enormous amount of energy to the water to convert it to steam. So what has more energy, steam or water? The answer is steam. When water loses its 950 nm waves, it changes its state and the actual strings are able to stretch their legs, as it were. Ice is able to occupy, seemingly and actually, more space than water does. It expands. Weird. It seems to be the opposite of what we would expect. We think the liquid has become solid, but ice, like glass, is a pancake shaped matter, and that kind of matter is not a solid. Ice is a liquid, not a solid, just as glass is a liquid. The amount of space the Ba/strings require is not necessarily always directly related to the wave-lengths of energy it is holding. It's just another of the enigmas of reality. Ice is less dense than water, so the spaces between the Ba are larger. Ice molecules have a flat shape and there is a lot of space between the molecules. You can compress ice to make it denser, and the ice at the bottom of a glacier will be denser than the ice at the top. The Ba, in forming vertices, edges, and faces create electronic fields that keep the individual units of frozen water apart. The inherent spin of the atoms maintains the size. The answer to

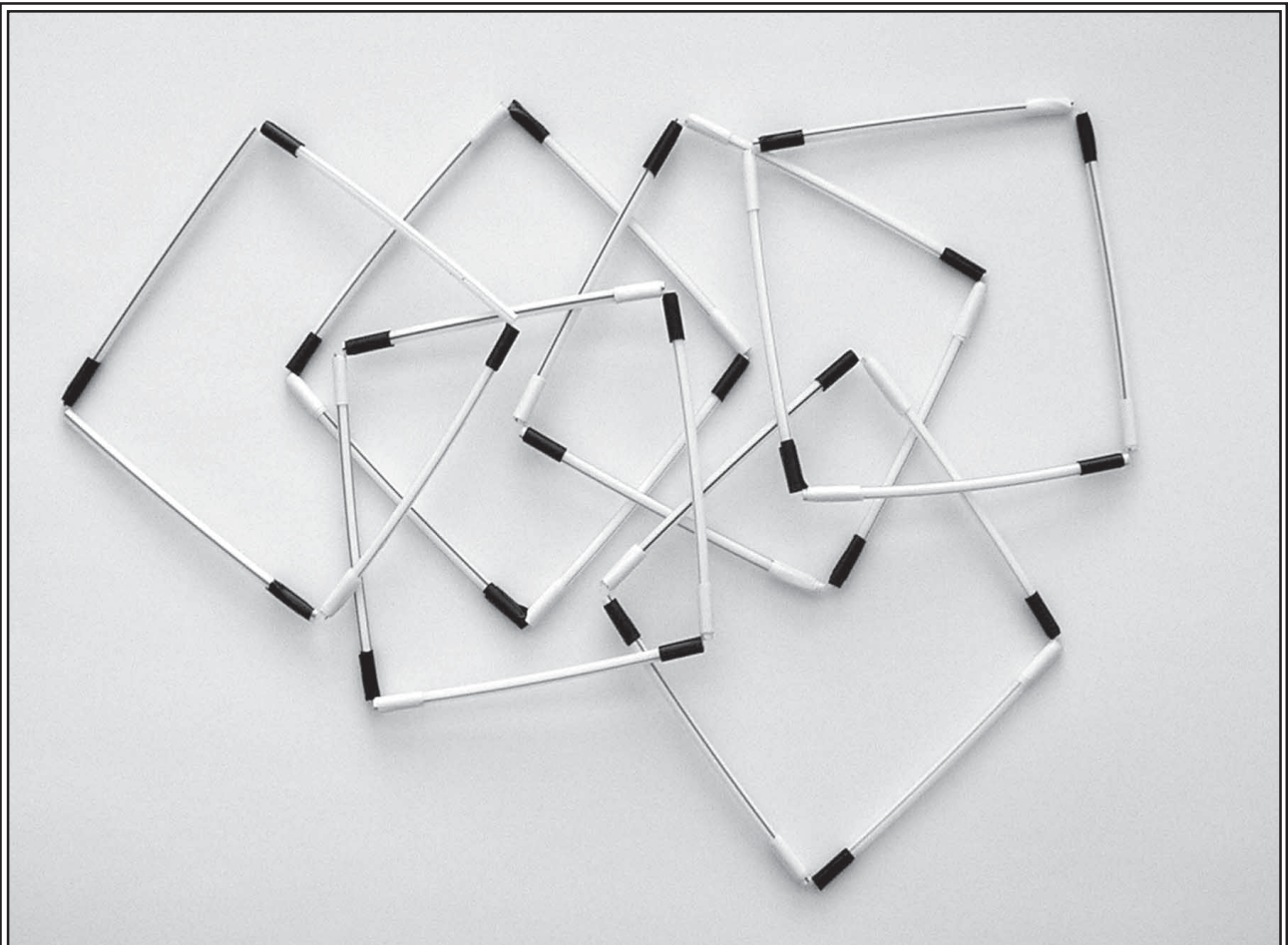
the enigma is that ice is not a solid, it is still a liquid. Ice flows quite nicely for something that seems to be solid... ever see a glacier sit still?

Solid matter requires the least amount of energy to remain stable because it is caught in the eddies of time/space currents where there is the least amount of disturbance for it. Solids are associated with very short frequencies and wavelengths. If they take on longer wavelengths, they MUST expand, in space. Space is trying to crush matter into its smallest volume possible. What state of matter it will take will depend on how much space it is able to occupy. If it is the least, it is a solid. The atmosphere is the transition between solid and space with liquid trying to occupy the lowest places on the surface of the planet it can before it hits solid stuff, while space is 1 giant battery of energy, but occupying MUCH more space. Space is energy because it contains helium which is highly charged.

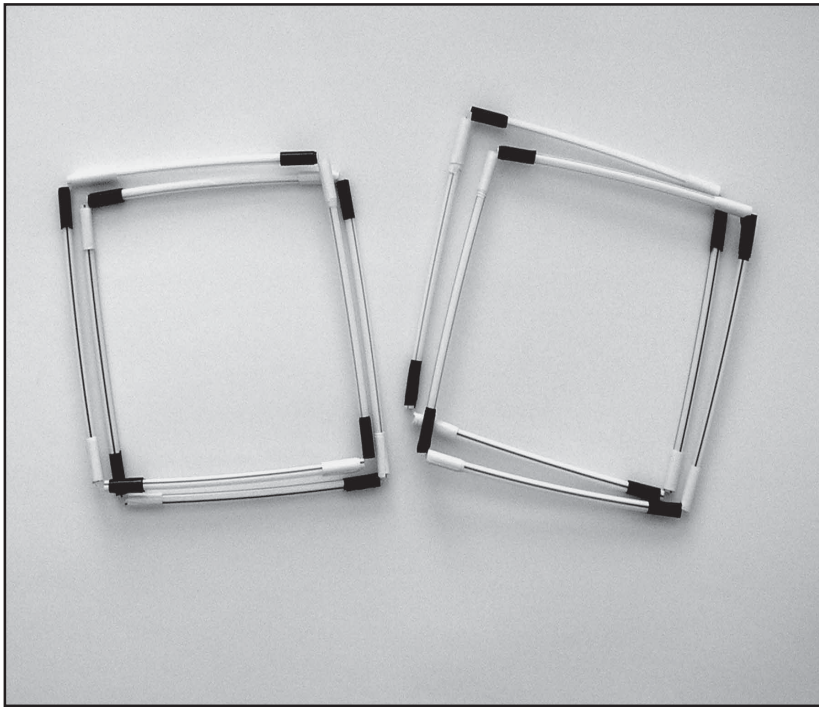
The interior of the planet remains in semi-solid form only because of the energy caught there by the insulating properties of the crust of the planet and the atmosphere, itself. Solid matter is the jetsam and flotsam of time and space, the fabric of space that has run out of zip, get up and go, and ground to a halt, as matter. Matter does not ever release energy, but the bonds between bits of matter are energy and will be released. When bonds are made, or broken, energy release, or absorption is involved. Suns are drain holes of gravity, sucking in hydrogen at enormous rates as they fly through space and crushing the matter within them into elementary hydrogen which forms helium. Suns are solid things, not gaseous. Actually they are liquids behaving like solids and gasses. They suck hydrogen out of space and turn elements into elementary hydrogen, which is then fused into space helium or spit out, quite literally, as elements, or high energy strings/plasm such as gamma rays and X-rays. Planets are

the debris of space/time, great balls of mostly solid matter which is extraordinarily low in energy compared to the space around them. Planets shed heat at an enormous rate, and are always shrinking in size, though this is often offset by debris falling into the planet from space. Suns, meanwhile, are consuming vast amounts of hydrogen that has already found its way to this quieter spot in time and space, and it is converted to helium under the intense pressure of space which squashes all that space debris together. That which is not already an element is turned into elements in the mix of plasma, a state where solids can no longer sustain themselves, and all that is left is a wiggling pieces of string-like energy trying to remain in existence in space. It is that kind of action that keeps seemingly solid matter in a liquid state. The Sun is a big ball of liquid-like, but solid, matter. Solar flares generate complex knots of matter we call elements, and turn hydrogen into helium. The elemental unit, the string which becomes hydrogen, is knotted in 2 basic ways, upon itself, and with others like itself. Mostly we get helium, but other combinations and knots form to create the closed paths of energy we call the elements, or matter. Matter is folded space. Matter is singularities in motion which become strings relative to the speed of light. When the ratios of energy and space occupied by the string exceeds a certain amount, then the string eventuates as folded space... matter, as folded and knotted Ba. The frequency of Ba is 2. Matter is Ba. Ba is matter. When the amount of iron in a star becomes proportionally too large, it can not remain stable. This is because iron and heat are very relative. Usually the star explodes when too much iron is present, and that blows tons of debris into space which can be captured by other suns, or planets. It's a kind of gag and spew if there is too much iron present in a sun/star.





These are plastic drinking straw models of strings in closed loops of 4 parts (quarks)... hydrogen atoms. Each part is unique in character based upon spin and orientation in space/time yet each part is connected to the whole string. Direction of spin is shown by black and white electrical tape at the ends of each part (quark).



Strings may join together, and become pairs, with other strings which have opposite spin and which have quarks that are in resonance with the opposite quark sets. A string has unique parts which are called quarks.

Ba pair, on left, are of opposite spin. Pair on right are of same- spin and will not join but actually repel each other... they will try to keep distance between themselves.

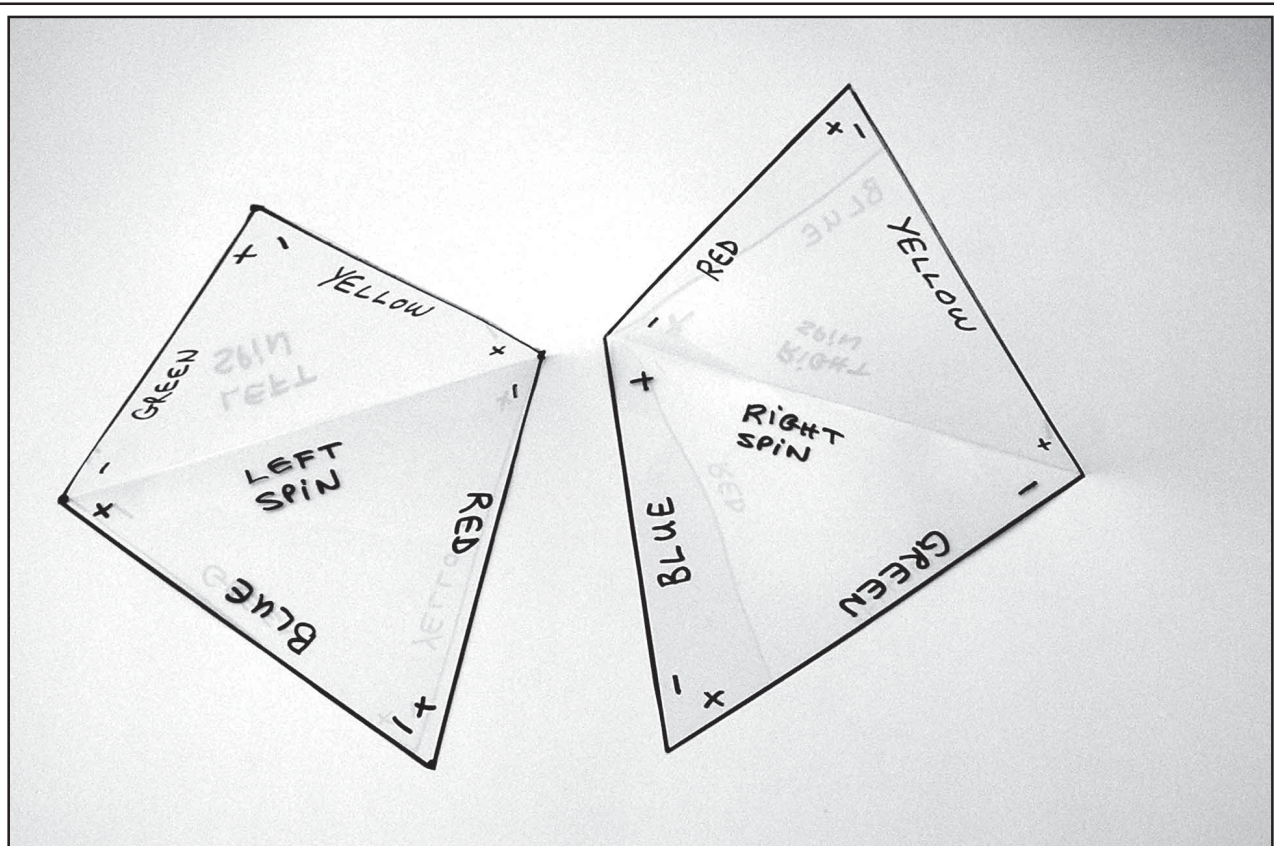
STRINGS

Strings are singularities in motion. Strings are wave-paths of Ba. They are the path or folded space that we perceive to be matter. Remember this: **WE ALREADY KNOW, AND CAN PROVE, that matter is mostly empty space.** Strings are singularities/Ba in motion, in both time and space. Strings can fold space. In theory, a zero string, or non-vibrating, motionless string, is a singularity, or 1-dimensional reality. In this regard it shares the characteristic of the very longest and shortest wave... no wave at all, no motion at all, the zero wave. To save itself from destruction from the pressures of the universe, the single string/Ba takes on a shape to resist the crushing weight of the universe trying to squeeze it out of existence. The shape it, the Ba/string takes, on its own, is a tetrahedral shape of extremely small size that is not measurable with any instrument. As a gas it is an average of 1 nano-meter in diameter, but it is capable of becoming much, much larger. The only energy in solid matter is the electronic bonds between the Ba. Space has the most energy. It is beyond what we would conceive as being a gas because we can not measure its wave-length any more. Space has vast amounts of helium, but it also transmits all wave-lengths.

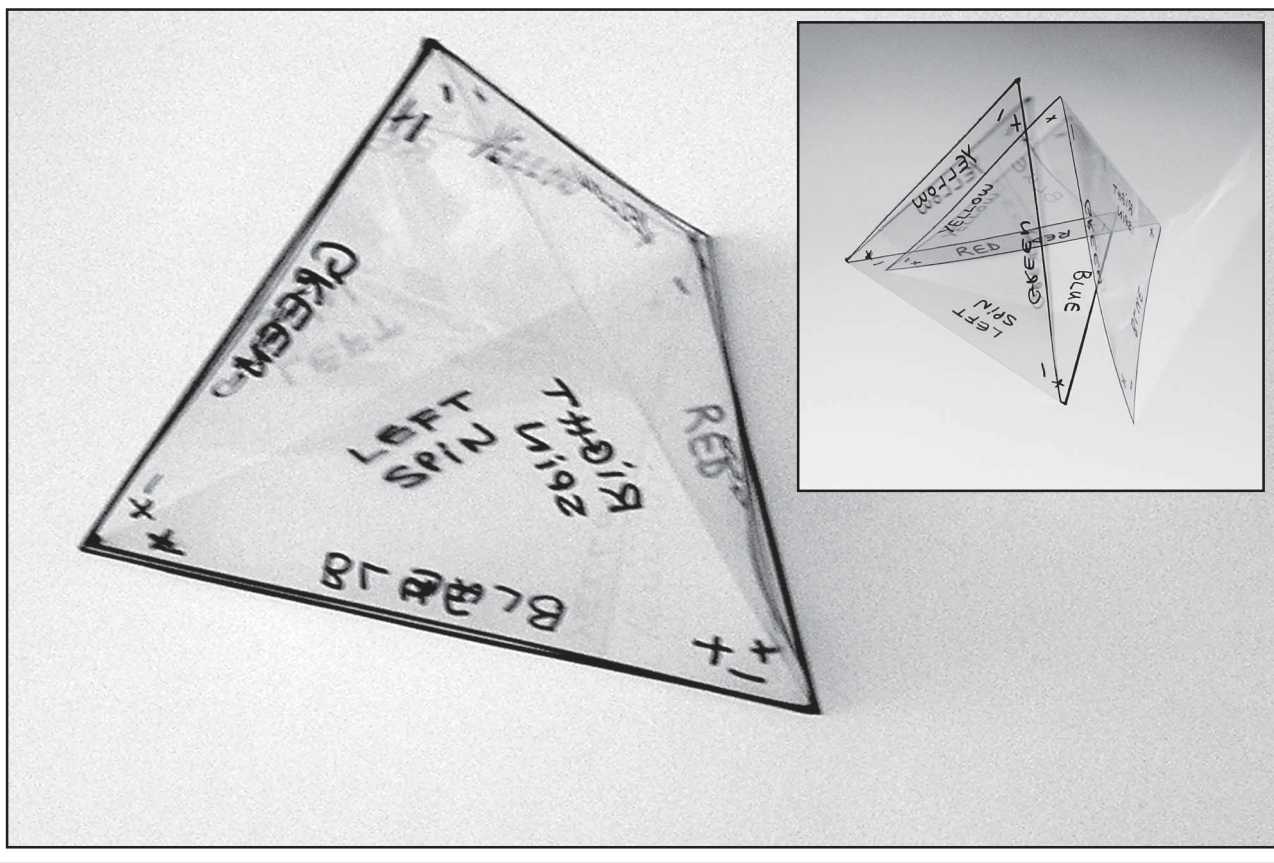
Singularities are Ba. Strings are Ba. Ba is a singularity that is in motion, physically and, relatively,... to the rest of the universe, or a singularity that is vibrating, or holding energy higher than the zero wave. They, the singularities, can not be observed, except as trails on film made by "particle" collisions in enormous accelerators. Strings are somewhat theoretical things, in conventional science. Luckily, string theory is the correct view, or way to visualize singularities in time and motion. Yes, indeed,

strings are real, and are the "stuff" of reality. A string is a unit of reality that has "come apart", and which is not absolutely at rest with the zero wave. It can be an open string (plasma) or closed (solid, liquid, or gas). It takes about 1 electron volt to raise the frequency of a singularity by 1 cycle-per-second. It stands to reason, therefore, that singularities with very high vibration rates, also have a very high electronic signature versus the zero wave. Frequency is a measure of energy distinct from amplitude/strength of vibration. Amplitude is a measurement of force. A string is folded space, space, folded into tiny fragments of energy. At some point, it will seem to be matter, itself, as viewed with energies traveling, or vibrating, at the linear (2-D) speed of light.

Reality is full of strings, everywhere, all at once, all the time. They try to move to areas where they find their like kind. The shortest frequencies are able to hold just as much energy as the long waves, but they do it in less time. I have included a page showing how a whip starts with a fixed amount of energy, a long single wave. As the wave moves towards the end of the whip, the wave -length keeps getting shorter, and shorter, but the energy is the same. The amplitude of the wave gets larger as the wave-length becomes shorter, or put another way, the amplitude gets larger as the frequency increases. When the energy reaches the end of the whip, if there is nothing to hold that point down, when there is no more medium, the energy MUST be released, somewhere, ANYWHERE. It MUST be released into the medium around it, or it must fold upon itself, or find a way to reverse the direction, or change the direction of travel of the forced contained by the whip. Whip propulsion works very well for fish, and it will make an excellent propulsion system for future space-craft. Just a long whip out the back of the space-raft like a tad-pole wiggling through space.



In these models, we see 2 opposite-spinning and folded strings, the outline of each piece of acetate. They may fold together to form a relatively neutral shape. As a solid, it will be a tetrahedron (below).



Ba, the basic "string" of reality, no matter what its wave-length, is a 2-dimensional reality with a negative and positive pole. The term pole is meant to indicate a difference in characteristic of 1 thing to another. Poles are reference points of objects/folded space. Ba/strings know only forwards, and backwards. Ba doesn't know up and down, or side-to-side in spite of the fact that it (the string/Ba) exists in 3-D reality. To the Ba, it is only going forwards, or vibrating on the spot, at its own frequency, or spinning upon its forward axis. It will allow shorter frequencies to ride on top of it, or they will bounce off if coming from the incorrect angle, while it rides upon longer wave-length energies, like a boat on water. Strings are a 2-D reality unto themselves, but when folded (folded space) they are 3-D, thus strings are both 2-D and can be 3-D at the same time, depending upon the relative viewpoint.

Once Ba, 4-part strings, form a single closed loop, they may shape themselves to be electronically stable. One of most useful knots is a neutron. Other Ba find neutrons to be great partners and Ba willingly wrap themselves around neutrons. Neutrons are rarely found on their own and are almost always associated with other Ba that have wrapped themselves onto its surface. The Ba can easily bend into a tetrahedron shape with the folded-loop forming a protective circle around the almost neutral neutrons, of opposite spin. Strings/Ba are attracted to already closed loops, like themselves, but of opposite spin. They are attracted to OPPOSITE spin Ba.

ELEMENTS

The material world is described as being composed of mixtures and combinations of various elements. Elements are matter that have specific, and identifiable characteristics which make them unique from each other and the universe.

The characteristics are described by the use of atomic number, or weight, and electronic valence (water and neon have the same atomic weight, but it's obvious they are VERY different). Variations in the same element may occur, according to conventional science, because of extra, or missing, electrons and sometimes missing neutrons. These are called isotopes. As recently as a few decades ago, it was thought there were about 92 elements. This number has been raised to about 120.

Electrons and Protons: are types of motions, kinds of spin, and part of the same thing. They are the spin-types of the elemental strings, the Ba. When a string, or Ba, is of a single frequency, it seems to be an electron, while a multiple frequency carrying string set of 4 seems to be a proton. One may think of the wave motion, within the strings, as being the electron, and single frequency strings will seem to be electrons. When an electron occupies enough space to complete a wave (4 distinct poles in space) it seems to be a proton, but the electron is still part of it by way of spin. Electrons and protons are energy in motion, the actual physical motion itself, not the object creating the motion. Electrons and protons are different kinds of spin of the Ba/string.

Neutron= 1 complete 8-part Ba, or string, It is an 8 note/colour string, folded into a trefoil knot. Neutrons are the seeds of matter and attract single and double closed strings of hydrogen, depending upon what spin direction they have. Neutrons are stable knots. They form in suns and eventuate from the decay of elements. When they come apart vast energy is released and it turns into a hydrogen atom, or combines with stray strings, or more hydrogen to form new elements. Neutrons are the seeds of elements, and could be said to shrink space, as do all elements. That is why when elements, or neutrons come apart,

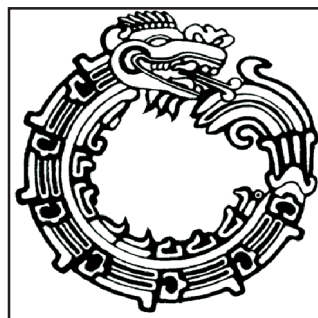
Periodic Table

Group	I	II											III	IV	V	VI	VII	O
Period	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
1	H 1																	He 2
2	Li 3	Be 4											B 5	C 6	N 7	O 8	F 9	Ne 10
3	Na 11	Mg 12											Al 13	Si 14	P 15	S 16	Cl 17	Ar 18
4	K 19	Ca 20	Sc 21	Ti 22	V 23	Cr 24	Mn 25	Fe 26	Co 27	Ni 28	Cu 29	Zn 30	Ga 31	Ge 32	As 33	Se 34	Br 35	Kr 36
5	Rb 37	Sr 38	Y 39	Zr 40	Nb 41	Mo 42	Tc 43	Ru 44	Rh 45	Pd 46	Ag 47	Cd 48	In 49	Sn 50	Sb 51	Te 52	I 53	Xe 54
6	Cs 55	Ba 56	57 – 71*	Hf 72	Ta 73	W 74	Re 75	Os 76	Ir 77	Pt 78	Au 79	Hg 80	Tl 81	Pb 82	Bi 83	Po 84	At 85	Rn 86
7	Fr 87	Ra 88	89 – 103**	Rf 104	Db 105	Sg 106	Bh 107	Hs 108	Mt 109	Uun 110	Uuu 111	Uub 112	Uut 113	Uuq 114	Uup 115	Uuh 116	Uus 117	Uuo 118
*Lanthanides			La 57	Ce 58	Pr 59	Nd 60	Pm 61	Sm 62	Eu 63	Gd 64	Tb 65	Dy 66	Ho 67	Er 68	Tm 69	Yb 70	Lu 71	
**Actinides			Ac 89	Th 90	Pa 91	U 92	Np 93	Pu 94	Am 95	Cm 96	Bk 97	Cf 98	Es 99	Fm 100	Md 101	No 102	Lr 103	

they release so much energy because they let go of the energy as they shrink in size.

Quark = I use the term quark to attempt to align conventional physics with Warrior physics. A quark is a singularity with a particular frequency. It takes at least 4 quarks to make a useful string. There can be 3-part strings, but they are not matter and can not fold space. Quarks are a concept as well as a reality. A single quark will not be stable unless it forms folded space, a closed loop upon itself. This requires at least 4 parts because a wave requires 4 directions in time/space. One could say the quarks are the electrons, but that isn't really true. The electrons are the wave motion, or spin, within the string, but when a string is on the move, independently of the medium it is riding, then it is an electron because it is behaving in a 2-D kind of way, having only forwardness/backwardness. Electricity is movement of energy which is a vibrating string. Strings are Ba. Ba are strings.

HYDROGEN



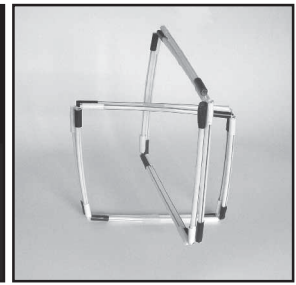
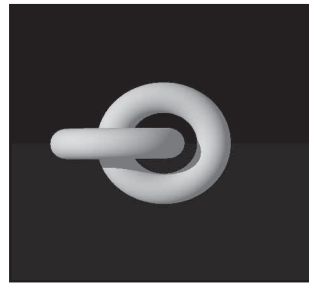
The conventional view of hydrogen is an atom with a nucleus of 1 proton and a shell of 1 electron. We know that a molecule of hydrogen consists of 2 atoms of hydrogen which have, somehow, joined their nuclei, and now have 2 opposite spinning electrons in their single shell. No one knows how this is accomplished... and no one has ever seen an electron. Electrons are 2-D reality which may be detected in our everyday 3-D reality in 4-D time. The Warriors teach that a hydrogen atom is an elemental unit of Ba

which has acquired spin, but not vibration. Electrons have no shape because they are not 3-dimensional, but 2-dimensional realities, a type of spin of the Ba (moving Ba).

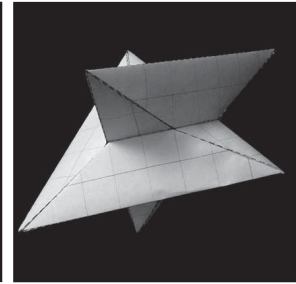
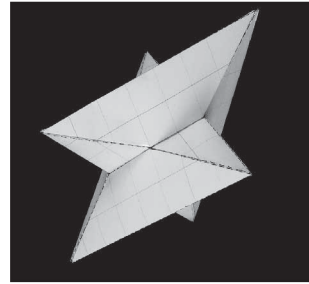
HELIUM

Helium is the ether, and comes in a variety of forms. There is a kind of Helium we find most difficult to detect, which is 2 hydrogen atoms interlocked like 2 tires, or hoops, 1 through the other. The most easily detectable form of helium has the same form, but is 2 hydrogen MOLECULES (4 atoms) doing the same thing. Space is full of the former, 2 hydrogen atoms, 2 Ba/strings that are interlocked. Atomic helium is present even in an apparent vacuum situations but, in its readily attainable high energy state, is almost completely undetectable except as electronic noise. Helium is extraordinarily inert.

True, empty, space occurs only outside of the Grand Universe and, even then, there is some stray atomic helium and bits of Ba too small to be "real" to us. Because the 2 parts of Helium are of opposite spin, they attract each other. The fact that things must take on either left, or right-hand, spin is called diabolism.... the nature of all things to have exact opposites. Helium 2 (space helium) has almost no electronic signature and is very hard to detect. It readily becomes lost in an atmo-



*Helium as a gas
(illustration and plastic straw model).*

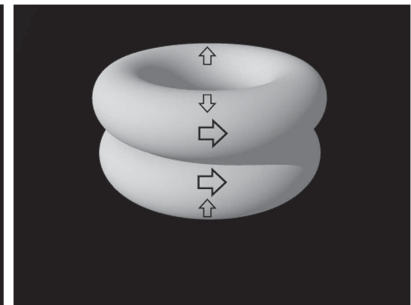
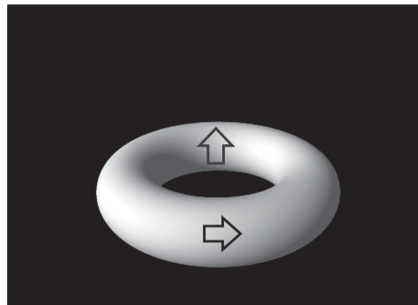
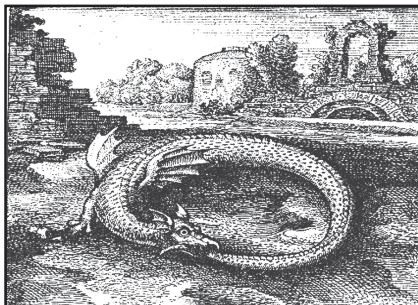


*Helium, model, as a solid,
at absolute zero, cooled slowly.*

sphere of hydrogen. If it encounters open strings, or gamma rays, it may convert itself to Helium 3 and 4.

ENERGY

Energy is the ability to do work in a measurable kind of way, it is a way to talk about the ability to create change. Things which are standing still have inertial energy that is the result of their being an object caught up in the motion of the Earth and the Earth's inertia as it whizzes through space about the Sun and through the Milky Way. We mea-



The Orobolus, a serpent swallowing its tail, is a very ancient symbol and may be found in many cultures. Hydrogen atom (left) and hydrogen molecule (right) as a gas.

sure energy in relative kinds of ways because we can't factor in every possible source of energy something might have, but we can factor out most of the irrelevant stuff. That's good enough, most of the time. Energy is pretty useless if you can't move it, or use it to move stuff. Energy is, ultimately, motion, or the ability to move. Electronic energy is easily explained, as waves, while physical motion requires mostly 2-dimensional thinking. Energy is vibration of strings which are Ba. Ba can be 2-dimensional, or 3-dimensional when they fold space. The state that Ba will take will depend upon the wave-lengths of the energy it is holding. Gases will be longer wave-lengths than the energies that solids will hold.

The Ba (strings) have an ability to hold, or transmit vibrations of energy. You have to accept that there is a fundamental something, or other, an actual unit of "matter" which wants nothing more than to be left alone and come to a complete, absolute state of rest, as itself, to find the zero wave. The tension between infinity and the stuff which fill it is the source of all energy, the desire for the primal "stuff" to come to rest as singularities of itself. It is diabolic, which means, in plain English, that it has an inherent characteristic of trying to get away from anything the same as itself. It is because 1-dimensionality is not an option for the Ba. It is 2-dimensional which eventuates poles, 2 of something, which wants to either join, or get away from itself... that is diabolism, the na-

ture of everything to have at least 2 parts. Once spinning, duality of spin occurs, left and right-hand spin, and energy is being expressed, in time. Ultimately, Ba, the singularities, will try to form an event singularity, which is at complete rest, by shedding all energy and attempting to come to absolute rest. It may, while trying to find rest, find a way to knot, or otherwise combine with its opposite spinning type, opposite spinning Ba. Even neutrons are not completely neutral and are diabolic, because they form left and right-hand neutrons. Some knots, such as Helium 2 and 4 are both extremely stable and, once formed, ensure the universe can not come to absolute rest because both helium and neutrons are knots with some spin direction, i.e. they can't come to complete rest, ever, and neither may they come undone. By coming to rest things like Helium and Neutrons become even more stable than when moving, or vibrating. There is no smaller "particle" than a string, which is an open string (plasma or high-energy "particle", an atom of hydrogen when in a closed path/loop, or a torus shape, a spheroid as a liquid, and a folded tetrahedral shape as a solid. Seemingly smaller particles are open strings which seem smaller because we may only view their passing, and not as objects... they are 2-dimensional and difficult to detect in 3-dimensional reality. Viewed "in time" we will perceive the closed path of Ba as solid stuff, but it is the electronic field, the quantum field of the Ba which we perceive to be matter. Ba can knot with opposite-spin Ba, other



Shape of a water molecule as a gas. If the central hole should collapse, causing it to become a spheroid, it becomes a liquid.

Ba, or neutrons, to form elements. Hydrogen is the most simple arrangement, while Helium 2 is next, but very difficult to distinguish from hydrogen. A very stable, but active, element is carbon which has a variety of ways of expressing itself and still be pure carbon. It readily joins with other elements, and just as readily gives them up when heat tries to tear the carbon apart. Ironically, heat helps the carbon join with other elements, usually to the benefit of the other elements forming, quite literally, billions of different compounds, or new materials. A planet without carbon will have little chance of forming life-types, as we could possibly conceive them, though silicon is also has the ability, in certain situations, to be a base for life. Carbon provides electrical conductivity so essential to life and can form extremely strong bonds with other elements while silicon is a kind of matchmaker of life too. There are such things as silicon-based life forms.

ELECTRICITY

The common, or conventional, concept that most people have in their minds, of an atom, is that of a nucleus of protons, neutrons, and other sub-atomic stuff, surrounded by either "orbiting" electrons, or by "shells" of electrons so that the electrons are distributed in patterns in the shells. The shells surround, at different distances, a central nucleus of protons and neutrons. This is a simplified and conventional view of what is going on, the "conventional" view you are taught in school of the construction of an atom.

The "shell" view of an atom is essential to Quantum Mechanics, which allows for probability, or organized chaos. You don't really know, exactly, where the darn electron is, but you know FOR SURE how many there are and where they are LIKELY to be at any given moment, whatever a moment is. You must define time and be able to measure it, very, very accurately.

Relativity makes that an all but mathematical impossibility but the electron "holes" are assumed to arrange themselves in neat patterns over the spherical surfaces of their shell levels, and are assumed to align themselves by way of their spin... at least that part of the theory is in accordance with reality.

It takes a quantum leap in energy for an electron to move outward to another shell level. Quantum mechanics has no method to explain how energy moves through space except a rather misty concept that there are fields about the particles which extend outwards from them into surrounding space, causing electronic bonding... however, if space is empty, that can't happen. Quantum mechanics can provide no explanation how energy passes through space from the sun unless it is contained in particles and, if space has no particles, then there is no way for energy to pass through space. It would also require that the particles continuously expand, which causes another problem. What happens when they reach maximum expansion? Quantum mechanics looks good on a blackboard, but has serious problems in the real world. It works well at the microscopic level of reality but fails miserably, if not completely and totally, at sizes much greater than 1 micron. You don't have to guess where a glass of water is on the table. There is no doubt, at all, where it is, or where the edges of the glass are, or the edges of the table, but what happens in space? Quantum physics has no answer for the existence of space, and stars that fill it. There are people out there, supposedly qualified physicists, who have no understanding of quantum physics and will tell you it leads to all kinds of weird things such as parallel realities, or even the ability of a word to influence reality, as in the film/documentary "What the bleep to we know?". In that film, a gentleman proudly announces his qualifications then utters total nonsense which one is supposed to believe because he has a degree and teaches physics. God spare us.

It's a case of the blind leading the blind. An older but conventional way to explain electricity is by visualizing atoms that have orbiting electrons around a nucleus of protons and neutrons. Electricity is then the movement of electrons from 1 atom to another. This is an excellent way to train electricians because one need only visualize the flow paths. The view is correct except there are no electrons, just strings, or resonant energy, which is 2-D reality within our 4-dimensional time/space reality. Whether you view an electron moving through a wire, or negative charges being transferred between outer shell levels of atoms, or vibration being transferred by elasticity of particles (bumping each other and transferring their vibrations), electricity is the MOVEMENT OF ENERGY from 1 atom to another. One must get it into one's head that there are 2 types of motion, electronic and physical. Electricity is electronic and/or physical, dependent upon the type of current, whether AC or DC, alternating or direct current.

In conventional science, when an atom has a missing electron, it is said to have a positive charge. If an atom has an extra electron, it is said to have a negative charge. Mostly atoms have the right number of electrons to be what they are. Atoms that have missing, or extra electrons, are said to be ionized. When the movement of negative charge is in only 1 direction, it is called DIRECT CURRENT (DC). When the movement of negative charge is back and forth, i.e., the negative charge doesn't really GO anywhere, it just swings BACK AND FORTH, like a pendulum, it is called ALTERNATING CURRENT (AC). It is MUCH easier to transfer alternating current than it is to transfer direct current. Direct current requires a 2-way circuit of 2 wires. It requires a wire to the load, and a return wire. Alternating current can utilize the Earth, itself, as a path and requires only a 1-wire conductor. While your house wiring may have 2, or even 3 wires, 1 of the wires carries no current

INTO the house. 1 wire is connected to the Earth, while the 2nd wire is active and dangerous. When there are 3 wires coming into the house/building. 2 of those wires will be "hot" while the middle wire is a neutral (connected to the Earth) wire. The reason for 2 hot wires is that they are "in phase" and may be joined together to double the voltage (240 volts). The individual "hot" wires are both 110 volt. Sometimes, you will find a green wire, an extra wire, in a cable. It is an additional Earth wire which is attached to the chassis of whatever device it is connected to. That is for safety so that, if an internal short circuit occurs, or the wiring is not correct, then an immediate short-circuit will occur through the green wire, hopefully keeping the user from being electrocuted. The green, or safety ground wire will be connected to a metal rod pushed several feet into the ground at the building location. If you find such a rod by your house, leave it there, don't touch it. If the wire connected to it is broken, or damaged, call an electrician immediately. Never play with household wiring, yourself, unless you are qualified in electrical wiring. You could very easily kill yourself. A dozen people a day, or more, are electrocuted in North America and many more lose arms and legs, or become living vegetables. Household current is very dangerous, primarily because of the voltage. Voltages under 30 volts are unlikely to kill.

In bubble and doughnut reality, the negative and positive charge is spin... 1 kind of spin, or another. The spin energy is transferred by wave action... vibration and spin. Electricity is man's 1st successful attempt to manipulate gravity. **Electricity is anti-gravity.** By creating circuits of wires, closed gravity circuits are created, within which one may alter the relative flow of electronic motion versus the rest of the universe and, more importantly, the local area and surroundings.

Gravity is a repercussion of electronic shapes that are constantly in motion, seeking to come to rest and find the zero wave. Rest is the longest wave-length possible, no wave at all, the zero wave which is, to us, about 290,000 meters/186,000 miles long. The enigma is that, if the universe achieves the zero wave, there will be no motion, at all, which will be detectable. The longest possible wave is no wave at all. Relatively, if a singularity achieves a closed path velocity where the radius of the path is c (the speed of light) then it seems to be matter in 1 state, or another... gas, liquid, or solid. Gasses have the most contained energy, while solids have the least.

The universe is chock-a-block with strings (Ba) of all kinds moving, or aligning, and vibrating, with passing energies. Light from the sun is vast streams of strings and light-frequency wave-lengths pouring down upon us as well as long-wave energies being transferred by resonance, transferred vibrations, passing through the ether of space which is mostly helium 2 and 4 as well as space hydrogen. Some energies, such as Gamma Rays, are so short and skinny and high energy, that they pass right on through the Earth without blinking an eye or are buried deep inside the Earth converting to hydrogen, helping to maintain some of our heat which we need to keep the planet from shrinking more, and creating new elements, causing heavy elements to come apart, forming lesser elements. Suns produce a lot of iron and that occurs, to some extent within planets too. If we get too much iron concentration in our planet, or sun, the iron will begin to resonate so badly that the sun, or planet, may explode because the iron so readily resonates with heat energy. Suns often blow up when the iron level becomes too high. Iron and 950 nm don't get along well, at all.

It may correctly be said that the ability to generate, and distribute electricity,

sparked the 2nd industrial revolution. We owe much to an unsung hero, Nikola Tesla, who gave us alternating current, and was the person who gave us the 1st giant hydro-electric generators, starting with the harnessing of Niagara Falls. Thomas Edison stole many of Tesla's ideas and credit, and tried hard to discourage the alternating current concept from being accepted and used. We get the term "Brooklyn Dodgers" from the fact that residents of that city had to dodge sagging direct current electrical wires in the summer heat to avoid electrocution. Tesla conceived and designed the 1st large scale generation plant at Niagara Falls and had that stolen from him by Westinghouse when they failed to live up to the contract. Alternating current was the key to unlocking the power of electricity and was invented by Nikola Tesla.

WHIPS, WAVES, AND ANTI-WAVES

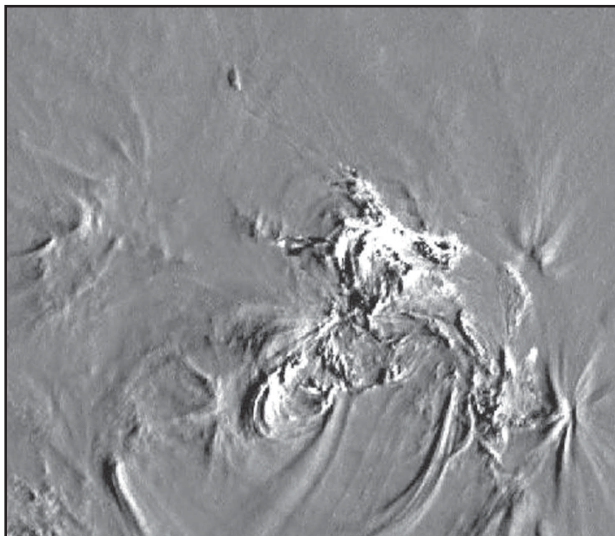
"Longest is strongest"

Waves come in all sizes, shapes, and colours as it were. Waves can be 2-D, or 3-D, but both require time. Time and waves go together. Time is waves, or waves are time. It's all the same. All waves have, at least, 2 distinct motions (2-D reality). You can call it up and down if it makes you feel better. Waves almost always occupy volume and are then 3-D in form. I'm just trying to get a mental image into your head. All waves instantly generate, or create, an anti-wave. Where a wave exists, so also does its anti-wave, its exact opposite happening simultaneously, with it. Waves and anti-waves are not separate waves, they BE-LONG together. Sooner, or latter, they will cancel each other out.

The waves we see on the surface of wa-

ter represent the INTERFACE (the wave-front) between different states of matter, the air (gas), water (liquid), and sometimes land (solid), or objects (solids). We call them waves, but they are really WAVE- FRONTS. Waves may be physical, or electronic. Light is a wave form, but is not a physical wave. Light easily passes through glass because glass is a liquid, not a solid. Solids reflect light. The things we think of as "waves" of water are wave-fronts but the wave is a shape in 3-D operating in 4-D time. We often think of the wave-front as the wave and forget that it is just the surface/wave-front of something much bigger and stronger.

Waves are whips when they run out of medium. They compress a linear distance into a spring-like state. The energy is spread over a longer distance than the wave actually travels. This is the cause of the wave's punch. Think of a wave reaching the shoreline. As the water becomes more shallow, the wave is running out of medium (the water) and it begins to accelerate. At the last moment, as there is hardly any water left, it rises up and crashes. You may not have noticed, but in those last few feet, its wave-length must compress, become shorter, and its volume compensates by



Waves on the Sun's surface

rising up where gravity causes it to crash down and dissipate. It is a water-whip and works quite well in propelling surfers, be they body surfers, or on a board.

Wave-fronts occur between 2 states of matter which makes them stand out and allows you to SEE them, physically in the case of clouds and water, but waves occur inside seemingly solid matter too. Examples of waves in solids are earthquakes and electricity in wires. Waves can be both physical (elasticity) or electronic (quantum vibration). Most waves aren't visible to us. You don't see the radar waves hitting you as you pass through the speed trap. When the strings of energy transfer are outside the frequencies of the 8 colours, we can't see them. We call them TV, radio, X-rays, earthquakes, etc. Individual units of matter fall mostly within the wave-lengths of light, or shorter, while objects, grouped particles, as it were, have longer wave-lengths. There is a crowd effect, just as a single person can't easily push forward, but a crowd, like a rugby scrum, has a larger wave-length and more mass to do the job. Matter, itself, is associated with short wave-lengths. Their combined electro-magnetic fields can, however, be miles long. If you are running along a trail and meet a single runner coming against you, it's no problem. If you discover you are on a path, running against a marathon, if you are going the wrong way, then you have a problem. Waves are energy in motion. A lot of little waves going in the same direction, at the same time, can become a very big wave and often do, such as rogue waves, which usually have short, but sometimes destructive, lives.

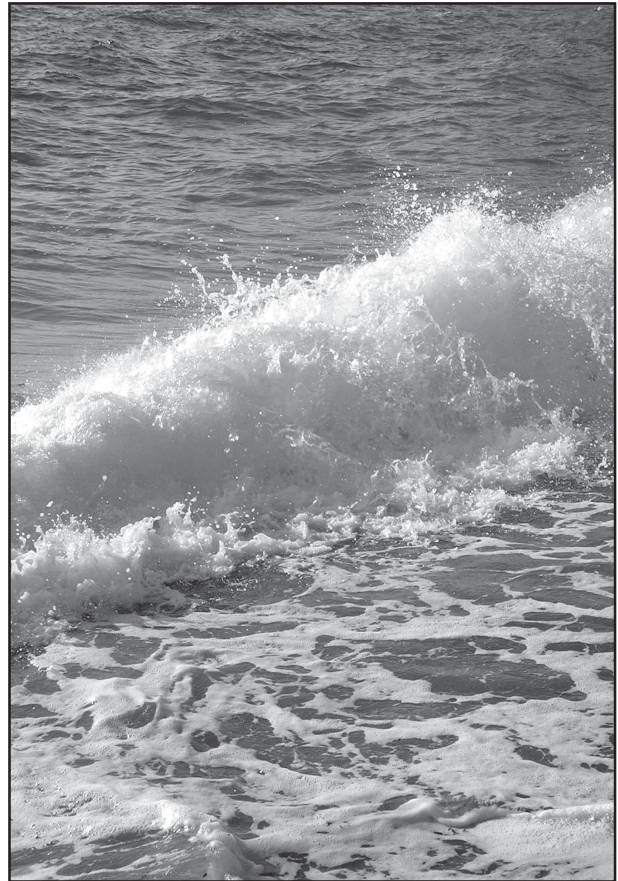
Waves, seen on graphs, are usually 2-dimensional (2-D) waves, unless they are drawn on an **XYZ**, multiple axis (3-D) graph. It's hard to draw an **XYZ** graph on the surface of paper, which is 2-D, so the **Z** axis is usually shown as a diagonal line passing through the point in the cen-

ter of the paper where the **X** and **Y** axis cross, so it looks like a regular graph with an "X" from corner to corner, as well as the horizontal and vertical lines. The 0 point, for all axis, is at the center of the graph. 0 is the point at which the axis cross and the point of origin, the zero wave, or no wave at all.

Computer animation is a good way to view 3-D **XYZ** graphs, so you can do a fly-around. Waves are patterns of energy and are difficult to see unless they are visually obvious, like the interface between the atmosphere and water, the physical waves that you see on the surface of water, or smoke coming from a chimney. Smoke makes its way, in 3-D waves, through the air. Where gasses from the chimney and atmosphere collide, the edges of the smoke, that you see, is the wave-front.

Frequencies longer than light, we call by names such as electricity, brain waves, or even gravity. Heat is a wave-length longer than light. It is a transitional frequency where matter will attempt to shed energy or it must change its state. It is also the maximum wave-length of individual Ba/strings.

Waves require a medium of some kind, be it metal wire, water, air, a solid, liquid, or gas. Space is a medium, and works just peachy-keen for frequencies of all kinds because it is full of strings of all kinds of lengths (wave-lengths) and space is full of helium 2 and 4. The really short wave-length strings make a transition around 950 nm from matter at about 1 nm when they become shorter than visible light, and we can't see them, anymore. If we could see in X-ray we would see an entirely different world. Actually, we are learning to do just that... see in X-ray. We are mapping the bottom of ocean floors and space. X-rays are shorter frequencies than light frequencies. Your micro-wave oven uses wave-lengths about 125,000 times longer than light and heat waves. Micro-wave oven



The surface of water lets us see the wave-fronts between water and air.

frequencies are on the opposite side of the light spectrum from light, X-rays and Gamma rays, but they really shake up molecules, particularly water, sugars, and fats. They are on the fringe of matter wave-lengths and, like heat frequencies, cause both physical and electronic changes in whatever they encounter. Sugars readily absorb micro-wave frequencies and can cause sugar-laden products to actually burst into flame inside a micro-wave oven.

As waves get really long, a meter or more, we group them into narrow spectra that we call micro-wave, radar, radio, and TV waves. Electricity, at 60 cycles-per-second, is electromagnetic waves about 3,100 miles long. The height of the wave is the voltage, which is usually kept to about 110 volts. How much electricity moves, in the wave, is called

the amperes. Think of buckets of amperes. The more amperes you have to carry, the more volts you will need to move them. The longest wave of all is the gravity wave, or no wave at all, the zero wave. Ironically, no wave, and the longest wave are the same thing, no motion at all. Matter is associated with very short wave-lengths, shorter than light wave-lengths. Radio and TV are anti-gravity waves. Electricity is anti-gravity waves in action and 1 of the more useful anti-gravity wave functions. Those very long wave-lengths are able to do a lot of work for us. Light waves can be very powerful when they are all travelling in the same direction, at the same time. We call that laser, or coherent energy.

When you feel the rush of a breeze against your skin you have felt a wave of energy being transmitted by way of air currents, waves of air. You are aware of the rapidly moving molecules of air which are responding to energy WAVES in the MEDIUM, the air itself, which pushes against your physical body, and the strings of air transmit, by means of resonance, the 950 nanometer frequencies straight into your waiting nerve cells, conveniently JUST wide enough to accept them. The air feels warm, or hot, depending upon how many 950 nm (or near that frequency) waves arrive, at any given time, upon the surface of your skin. A nerve cell is nearly in resonance with heat. How about that? Heat is the engine that keeps our cells happening. The 950nm median wave-length is the wave-length of life maintenance. Human nerve cells are about 1 micron in width... 1,000 nm. Pain is near heat wave-length. Heat is pain. The most painful wavelength is 1024 nm because it is in near resonance with nerve cells and it is a harmonic of 2.

Clouds in the sky are repercussions, eventuation of wave movements going on in the atmosphere. When you see a cloud, it is a 3-D wave in the sky. We see the interface of liquids and gasses, the WAVE-FRONTS between the 2 states of matter,

water in air (clouds), or on the surface of lakes and oceans as waves (the wave-front between water and air). We see liquid, solid, and gaseous wave-fronts collide on beaches. We see the effects of electromagnetic waves in the heavens. We call them stars, planets, and galaxies, and even the northern lights.

Electromagnetic waves, at about 12.24cm wavelength, vibrate the molecules of water in food so quickly, in your microwave, that the water and sugar molecules cook the food. The food is boiled by its own water, or roasted by its sugar content. Sugar will also vibrate, and burn if you let it. Try micro-waving a sugar filled cookie. It can actually burst into flame in the microwave oven, but most likely will simply carbonize before your very eyes, with lots of smoke being generated. Heat and micro-wave frequencies are gravity disrupters.

There are many different kinds of wave-events, clouds, smoke, flames, bubbles, radio, x-ray, cosmic rays, the list is huge, going on in our lives. It is quite correct to say that reality, of all kinds, is entirely dependent upon some kind of wave, or other, usually many waves acting simultaneously, from our relative point of view. Compound waves give us zillions of possibilities.

When a wave finds itself with no place to go, because it encounters an electronic wall at, close to, right-angles to its own motion, then it will attempt to bounce off the electronic wall of spin, and change course, depending upon the state of the matter it encounters. If it can't change direction, it has no choice but to release its energy in any way it can. Boom. When the medium, in which the energy is riding, runs out, when there is no more medium, the wave must bounce back, or be released into the adjacent medium. Energy more readily enters a gas than a solid.

Whip motion starts as a motion to create

a single wave. The energy starts at the handle of the whip, the source point. It moves towards the end of the whip, running out of actual whip (medium) as it goes. The remaining length of whip responds by increasing its amplitude and shortening its frequency. When the moving force reaches the end of the whip the frequency of the wave will pass the shortest distance allowed for matter, approximately 1 nano-meter. At that point any string, which is in immediate contact with the medium carrying the whip motion, will be forced to resonate, or react with that force in order to accept the energy which the whip is carrying. The wave energy has to go somewhere.

A whip will hurt. A water-wave can destroy most anything in its path if it has enough energy to release. Water is used for drilling all the time. Radio antennae are fixed media which must radiate energy to get rid of it. Antennae are electronic whips. Radio frequencies (very short frequencies) easily ride the surface of the physical antenna and quite literally leap into the atoms surrounding the antenna, by means of resonance until the energy is dissipated at the rate of $1/(4/3\pi c^3)$ for any given amount of time, as we perceive time. Radio waves as long as 3-4 cycles-per-second are also possible but require antennae which may be MILES long. These frequencies can be dangerous to human health and well-being. They are in the range of the electronic frequency of life, itself, and brain-wave frequencies (4-30 cycles-per-second). Extremely low frequencies are used to communicate with submarines (United States, and probably Soviet navies). The antenna used are usually existing power lines because huge amounts of energy are required and the antennae have to be many miles long. Most such antennae, of which we are aware, are located in the Alaska region of the world, for U.S. navy submarines. While the antennae area is sparsely populated by humans, the effects

on wildlife are not yet studied, nor understood. We don't know if birds and animals are being effected by these extremely low frequency waves, and if the governments DO know, they ain't talking.

All waves instantly, simultaneously, and without any choice in the matter, create an identical anti-wave. As something becomes more positive, something nearby is becoming, at the same "time", the exact opposite in negative-ness. On a 2-D graph, this is apparent. We only pay attention to the negative-ness, or positive-ness we are interested in, and draw the graph to show what we want to see, often forgetting about the anti-wave. There is an equal, and opposite graph/wave being made, simultaneously, whether or not we choose to pay attention to it, or not. Waves are envelopes of energy enclosed by the positive and negative aspects of the wave itself. Waves which are not 3-D in nature fall into the realm of wobble and swing... combination kinds of wave movement.

Whips, waves, and anti-waves. We couldn't exist without them. Mathematically it requires 4 parts to make a wave. That situation generates 4 anti-parts. The complete, neutral, envelope consists of 8 parts, 4+ and 4- parts. It makes a complete OCTAVE. Waves like the number 4 and 8. Musical scales, being dependent upon physical things structured upon the number 8, also like the numbers 4 and 8. Sub-dividing a wave is called creating a harmonic, which must be in a $\frac{1}{4}$, $\frac{1}{2}$, $\frac{1}{8}$ th, $\frac{1}{16}$ th etc. kinds of relationships.

WAVE-LENGTH

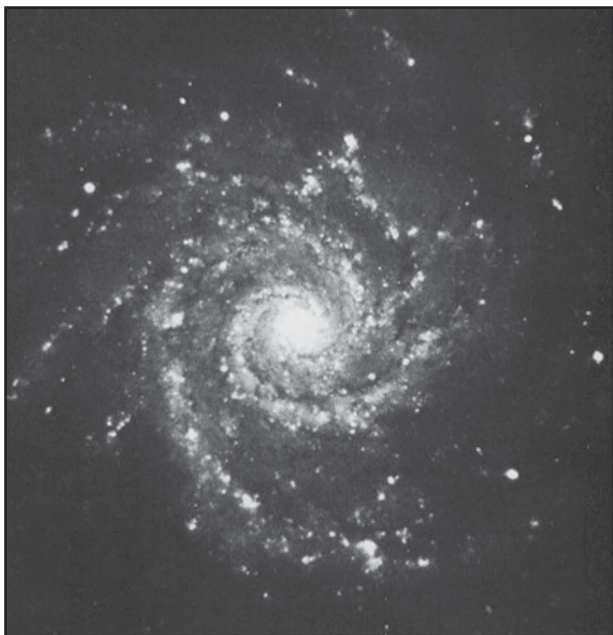
Wave-length is the distance from 1 point in a wave, in the direction of travel of the wave, to the next point, in time and space, where the wave begins the same cycle (up, down, up, down) and commences a new wave cycle. Waves

consist of 2 parts, the wave and anti-wave, the + and - part, or positive and minus, push/pull, or whatever concept works for you. A wave is diabolic. It has 2 parts relative to the 0 point. Both MUST return to 0, sooner or latter. Waves do not want to exist. Waves want, dearly, not to be, to become a zero wave... no wave at all. Reality wants to come to a complete halt, absolute rest. The zero wave, of gravity, is attempting to do just that, to conquer all of reality to infinity and bring it to absolute rest, no physical or electronic motion of any kind. That will never happen because of knots of Ba. It is possible to have an irregular wave, a wave that is a combination of many waves. In reality, **most waves are irregular, or combination waves**. What that means is that, while there may, or may not, be a consistent frequency to the wave-fronts, the amplitude of the waves will vary from moment to moment (amplitude modulated), and the frequencies may also be changing constantly (frequency modulated). We use both principles to power radio and TV signals. We call it **AM** and **FM** radio (TV pictures are AM and the sound is FM between channels 6 and 7). When irregular wave-fields interface, you get wave-fronts which are a combination, or resolution, of more than 1 wave-front. Your every-day clouds and water waves are just such phenomena.

Wave, the actual word, is a way of describing moving energy. Waves are not really "things" but descriptions of energy, of any kind, in motion. We usually think of them as lines, or shapes, on a graph but reality is 3-D in 4-D time so you can turn your mind to rubber trying to visualize waves without graphs and models.

When a wave seems to remain stationary for a period of time, we call it a **standing wave**. Standing waves are in motion, but RELATIVELY, they seem not to be moving. The floor, walls, ceiling, and objects in your room are standing waves of energy. They seem to be perfectly stable in time, but they are slowing self-destructing and they are moving through space at thousands of miles-per-hour. The walls and floor want to be at COMPLETE rest and not be a floor, or wall, at all, but return to the state of no motion, the zero wave of equally spaced singularities to the ends of infinity.

Matter is simply standing-waves of energy, relatively, from our point of view, in time and space. Enigmatically, if you could bring yourself up to the speed of light and be able to see reality, it would appear to be frozen "in time". Nothing would be moving, anywhere. That is because the speed of light is normal, the standard of reality. Our galactic whip shoots energy out its poles at "the speed of light". The speed of light is, to a certain extent, a function of the size of the galaxy in which one lives but, fortunately, the string laws are the same everywhere in the universe and entirely dependent upon the wave-length of Ba/strings, so light always occurs at the same frequencies, and velocities and we observe differences as shifts in frequency. The radius of Ba, when it is not a singularity at complete rest, is al-



The wave-length of a galaxy is its diameter. Matter comes into reality at the outer edges where space is "folded" into matter... small and large meet.



— The wave-length of a
boat is its waterline —

ways the speed of light in absolute time. Actual matter (closed strings of 4 or 8 colours) is limited by physical laws so it can't catch up with the speed-of-light waves of gravity, the extremely long wave-lengths produced by the accumulation of elements we call galaxies, but excess shorter wave-length energies, energies which are out of balance from the zero wave, may traverse them. Matter may be slow, but raw energy still moves, linearly, at the speed of light, no matter the state of the Ba/strings.

If the universe were totally static, it would consist of singularities of Ba/strings that had collapsed, not moving, the same ones that become strings when they do move. Those little thingees, the Ba trying to be strings, would all be lined up, left to right, up to down, front to back, to eternity, so that the universe was in balance. The distance between each would be equal in all directions. You could join each to all the others with a lattice and it would seem like tiled units of Ba as tetrahedrons, or cubes, or both (however you

wish to view this optical fantasy). They could not be spheres because spheres can't be tiled. The distance between them would be an ABSOLUTE difference. If any 1 singularity moved, every other singularity, in all eternity, would have to, and would, respond before absolute rest could again be achieved. Now, it depends upon just how much energy 1 singularity has, as to how much the rest of the universe must respond. To move from its place of rest to its diameter of influence requires, at least, 1 Electron Volt (EV). If you want to continue the cycle, you must keep adding to the whip voltage, in all directions, at the same time, so it is exponential. If you want it to go through the cycle faster, just double the volts for each increase. It's exponential. An increase of 4 requires 8 times as much energy as an increase of 2. A complete cycle includes both the PRESSURE wave and the VACUUM wave it creates behind it. The situation gives rise to dividing wave power by phase addition, or subtraction. And we do. It's

Continued on page 113.

The interesting stuff happens between about 20 meters (62 feet) and shorter wave lengths, and it gets really interesting when the wave lengths fall below 1 meter. See the chart on previous page.

= 64 cycles per second (approximately 4,684,257 meters long, which is about 2,906.25 miles long)
Household electrical current is 60 cycles per second with an average amplitude of 110 volts

= 32 cycles per second (approximately 9,368,514 meters long, which is about 5,812.5 miles long)
Brain is multi-tasking and very active.

= 16 cycles per second (approximately 18,737,028 meters long, which is about 11,625 miles long)
Beta brain waves (13-30 cycles per second)

= 8 cycles per second (approximately 37,474,057 meters, which is about 23,250 miles long)
Alpha brain wave activity begins (8-12 cycles per second) Relaxed zone. Intuitive and creative thinking occurs at this level of brain wave activity.

= 4 cycles per second.
Deep sleep occurs below this range. Dreams, ESP, and out-of-body experience begins just above this level (5-7 cycles-per-second, called Theta waves.

= 2 cycles per second.
Brain activity begins. Deep sleep, comma (1-4 cycles per second)

The ZERO WAVE.
Wave length is 299,792,458 meters, approximately 186,000 miles.
This is the GRAVITY WAVE. It is no wave at all. Matter comes to rest.
Brain death occurs here... **ZERO CYCLES PER SECOND.**

1 meter=**1,000,000,000 nm (nano-meters)****1,000,000 microns****1,000 millimeters (mm)****100 centi-meters (cm)**

1 mm=1,000 microns

1 mm=1,000,000 nm

1 cm=10,000 microns

1 cm=10,000,000 nm

1 micron=1/1,000 mm

1 micron=1/1,000,000 meter

1 nm=1/1,000,000,000 meter

Gamma & X-rays... shorter than light

UV rays... 100-400 nm

Light waves... 400-800 nm**Heat waves... 950-1100 nm****Micro-wave ovens... 12.24 cm**

Radio waves... longer than light.

1-20 meters most practical.

Electricity... very long waves millions of meters long.

Gravity... no wave at all.

Solids... very short, light frequency wave-lengths, no or little elasticity

Liquids/gasses... long, very long wave-lengths, elastic in nature.

When Edison started electrifying Brooklyn, he used DIRECT CURRENT which, while very powerful, is terribly inefficient to distribute. It required huge wires which would sag in the summer heat and electrocuted a few people... hence to coining of the phrase "the Brooklyn dodgers" from having to duck under the sagging wires. Poor old Nikola Tesla, who kept trying to promote his alternating current ideas, managed to design and build the Niagara Falls generators with the help of Westinghouse, but Westinghouse did him wrong. You owe your modern power distribution to Tesla. Edison was just a regular greedy businessman kind of guy, trying to do what all capitalists do... crush the competition, no matter how good it is. We don't always get the best products on the market.

Electro-magnetic spectrum of wave-lengths shorter than 1 meter.

| .01 nm GAMMA RAYS

| 1.0 nm X-RAYS

| 100-290 nm UVC

| 290-320 nm UVB

| 320-400 nm UVA

| 400 nm BLUE LIGHT

| 600 nm YELLOW-GREEN

| 800 nm RED

| 950 nm INFRA RED (HEAT)

| 1,000 nm = 1 micron

| 1,024 nm = upper limit of heat

| 100,000 nm (1/10 mm)

| 10,000,000 nm (=1 cm=1/100 meter)

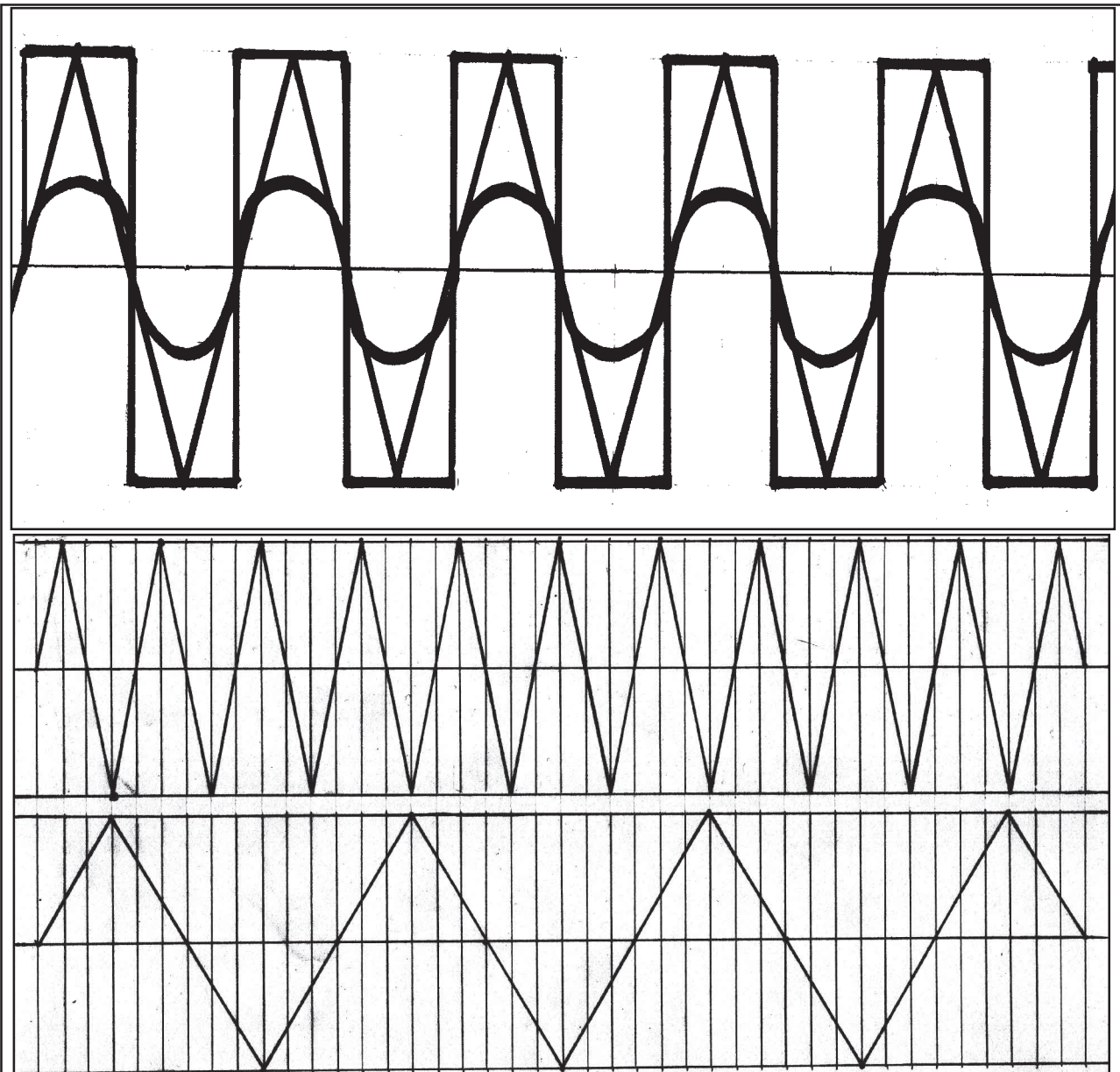
| 12.24 cm (micro-wave ovens)

electromagnetic waves longer than those, above, are used for radar, radio and TV, the most useful being between 1 and 20 meters.

Very, very long wave-lengths are associated with electricity and very low-frequency radio transmissions. Matter is associated with very short wave-lengths, electromagnetic energy with very long wave-lengths.

Solid matter is associated with light-frequency wave-lengths, while liquids and gasses are associated with wave-lengths longer than 1 micron.

See chart, opposite page, for longer wave-lengths



Waves, when viewed 2-dimensionally, as above... as drawings **on a 2-dimensional surface** of paper, can be shown with some degree of information. Waves are of 3 basic types, or combinations, thereof. We see them overlaid in the top image. The kind of waves are (and it should be obvious) a **square wave**, a **saw-tooth wave**, and a **sine wave** of $\frac{1}{2}$ the amplitude of the other 2. They all have the SAME frequency and wave-length. Frequency is measured as cycles-per-second. Wave-length is measured in meters, or fractions of a meter or any distance you choose. **A wave's energy is contained in its amplitude and wave-length.** Frequency affects "punch" effect. **Always remember "longest is strongest".** In the bottom image, we see 2 "saw-tooth" waves, of the same amplitude (side-to-side-ness levels), but different wave-lengths, or frequencies (it's pretty much the same). Each wave, of the top type, has $\frac{1}{3}$ the strength of the bottom wave because its wave-length is $\frac{1}{3}$ that of the bottom wave. The top wave is 3 times the frequency of the wave below it. Both waves have the same strength (amplitude), are traveling at the same velocity (forward speed), but the top wave has 3 times more side-to-sideness, than the bottom wave. These waves, below, are 2-D waves, not 3-D waves... they are linear, not radial. We live in a universe that shares multi-dimensional values. The power of a wave depends. A tidal wave need not be all that high, to do tremendous damage, because the wave-length is long (and the velocity high). **Stephen Hawking**, in his book "**The Illustrated Brief History of Time**" is in error when he says that, quote: "the greater the energy, the higher the frequency". This is not true. Infra-red is packed with energy yet it is in the low end of the visible range. High frequencies may be associated with high energy situations, but they are not eventuations of each other. Energy is measured **independent of time**... i.e. foot-pounds, or calories. By definition, time is not involved, or part of the deal. It was **Einstein** who screwed things up by introducing time into energy measurement with $E=mc^2$ which involves time by involving the velocity of light which requires the mention of time. A bomb does, in a short time, what takes a tsunami a little longer. Always remember, kids, longest is strongest. We don't really care how long it takes to get the energy out of a lump of coal, so long as we get it out and we wouldn't want the gas to burn "all at once".

your everyday household current. Your electric oven uses 2 unique 110 volt circuits which are "in phase". They become 220 volts, enough to heat up that energy sucking element to red hot. There is no reason we can't make stove elements that use lower voltages, but high voltages are very useful for transmitting energy over long distance. In the future, homes will have reduction transformers at the home entrance and all appliances will use 24-30 volt electricity.

Your stove adds 2 "in-phase" voltages to give you a mean voltage of about 220 volts that the stove element requires to get red hot. The electrical load, in your home, is spread out between 2 separate circuits of 110 volts, except when combined in the electric oven. If you use lots of power (amperes) then you need bigger wires, and bigger fuses. A household circuit is usually limited to 15 amperes (1 ampere is the number of electrons that move past a given point when 1 volt is applied to a resistance of 1 ohm) per fuse but there may be wires and a fuse box that can handle 200 amperes. That's a lot of juice. When voltage and or frequency gets high, a spark can leap through air. On average it takes about 3,000 volts per inch to jump through dry air. Above about 100,000 cycles-per-second the conductor would start emitting quite obvious, and detectable, radio waves. Nearby matter would begin to resonate with the source and, seemingly, energy would easily start moving through the air. You wouldn't need wires anymore to send energy "through the air". Tesla thought he would be able to distribute power this way and, in an experiment to prove it, blew out many electrical appliances and an electrical grid within quite a few miles of the experimental source.

High-frequency energies (above approximately 100,000 cycles-per-second) will not travel "in" a wire, but on its surface. This problem is overcome, to a certain degree, by using co-axial cable wire which

allows the energy to more easily ride the wire's surface and go "through the tube". The shortest wave-lengths, X-ray and gamma ray energies, are not readily contained by metal, or any other material, and use magnets to conduct the waves. Lower down the wave-length scale is light, which won't go through much of anything, then there is heat, the barrier wave-length which causes matter to change size and states. The next longer wave-lengths are micro-wave wave-lengths which use metal tubes, or wave-guides and magnets to contain and control them. Longer waves are TV waves, then radio waves, then good old household electricity at 60 cycles-per-second, a very long wave-length. Radar and micro-wave oven frequencies need tubes of metal to guide, and conduct, the wave-lengths associated with these kind of electromagnetic waves. Metals can stand up to the frequencies and wave-lengths of radio and radar, but as the wave-length shrinks below 1 micron, matter begins to break down at the heat barrier frequency which is just shorter than 1 micron and extends through that wave-length. If there is enough energy in the heat range metals will expand and turn into a liquid. Other materials will oxidize so rapidly they will burst into flame, releasing light, and heat. The strongest matter, the cube of carbon will be left, along with traces of metals, or oxides of the material. Metals will vaporize into gasses from heat, and some may oxidize, as well, in the presence of oxygen. Wave-lengths shorter than light pass right through most liquids and gasses while metals and solids will reflect them. X-rays and gamma rays are shorter than light wave-lengths and are 2-dimensional, in time, and will pass right on through most materials except heavy elements such as lead and uranium.

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{N}} = \frac{\sqrt{N}}{N}$$

FREQUENCY

The frequency of something is how often it happens. The frequency of a wave is the number of times it can form itself in a given period of time, usually 1 second. We say that a wave has a frequency of N cycles-per-second if it makes N number of complete wave "cycles" in 1 second. A frequency of 60 cycles-per-second means 60 complete waves in 1 second (house current is 60 cycles-per-second in North America, radio and TV waves are much, much, much shorter.

Everything has a wave-length which may be determined by its physical size and the components will also have their own, shorter, wave-length parts (quarks). An object will have a frequency of N cycles-per-second no matter its size. Objects can be destroyed by hitting them with physical, or electronic waves which are in resonance with it. We will soon see the development of "ray guns" which will work on exactly this principle. Joshua brought down the walls of Jericho by sound waves in resonance with the city walls. It is hard to transmit physical, or electronic waves of sufficient strength to do physical damage, but sound will work quite well at close range because of its physical qualities.

Electrical and electronic waves may be described as having a frequency of so many cycles-per-second, which is a RELATIVE frequency against what we perceive to be 0 cycle-per-second... no motion at all, as far as we may tell. Relatively, as far as we are concerned, 0 cycles is no cycles at all, the zero wave. The electronic zero wave is about 290,000 meters/186,000 miles long, but there is no practical limit to the size of physical waves. Galaxies, like all material things, have a wave-length. Galaxies are the largest objects in existence except for the Grand Universe itself. Is there more than 1 Grand

Universe? Quite likely, but Warrior teaching says there is only 1 God, the absolute and it is expressed within the Grand Universe. It is the sum of all known energy in motion, all at once, all of the time.

RESONANCE

The secret that makes virtually all musical instruments possible is the power of resonance. When one passes a violin bow over the strings of the instrument, it rubs against the strings which are flexible, but in a fixed position. The strings, stretched to different tightness levels, are made to vibrate as they try to resist the roughness of the violin bow passing over them. The vibration of the strings sets up air currents, some of which are trapped by an open box, the body of the violin, itself. The atoms of air, trapped inside the box of the violin body, must vibrate in unison with the air currents coming from the strings. It is physical resonance.

The differences in spin of elemental matter creates what we perceive to be electronic energies, and electronic resonance. Radio and TV are eventuation of electronic, not physical resonance of the universe to the electronic vibrations coming from an antenna (the radio, or TV station). Galaxies are physical but the combined effect of many small electronic units creates large-wave energy fronts we call gravity, and seems to cause the motions of stars and planets, but all are objects caught up in the large electronic waves of the largest objects... galaxies and all are on the move, together, all at once, all of the time. Electronic energy has frequency, and wave-length which may exceed the maximum length (wave-length) of individual Ba. It is a kind of crowd effect, the force of the crowd is much greater than the individual. Light is electronic vibration, nothing more than a particular band of frequencies of vibration of Ba. There are no such things as light particles. They are wave-fronts of energy, not ob-

jects, and like waves in any kind of matter, can be manipulated, turned around, suppressed, amplified... whatever. Light is not stuff, light is vibration.

An energy source, such as the sun, is vibrating over a wide range of frequencies, from the zero wave (absolute rest) right up to the highest (shortest) frequencies possible, including those of gamma and X-rays which, ironically, are sometimes semi-particles... open 2-dimensional strings of Ba. We are being bombarded by both individual units of open strings (gamma rays, etc.) and combined waves of vibration of very long wave-lengths that we call gravity. The light spectrum range of electronic frequencies (250-800 cycles-per-second) is but an EXTREMELY small part of the vibration going on, in the sun and within the universe. The enormous power of the vibrations from suns causes all adjacent matter, including space, which is full of helium, to vibrate with it. There is a delay, in time, because of the elasticity of space. The amplitude of the wave energies will decrease, in time/space as a result of space elasticity.

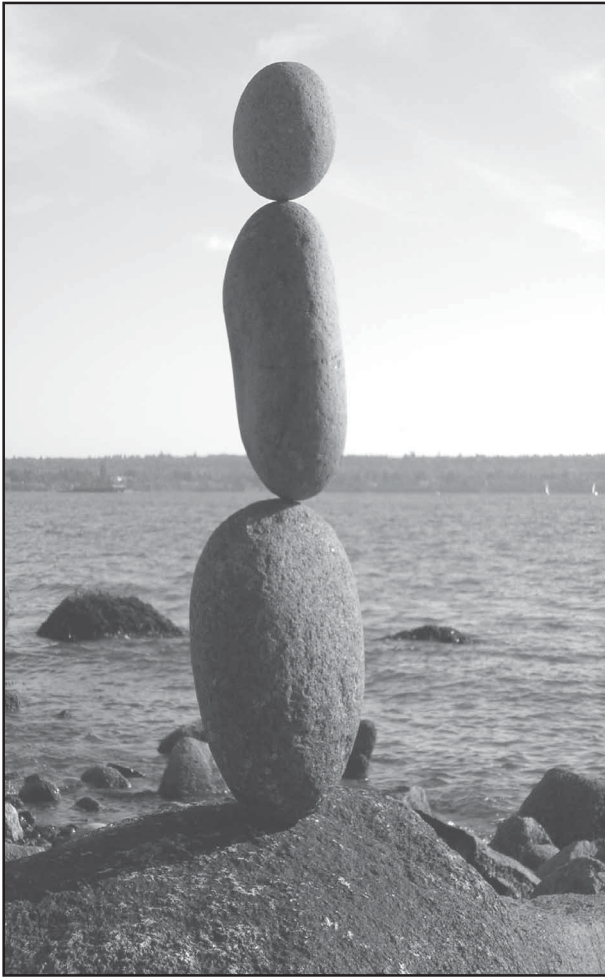
Our eyes are tuned, because of the physical size of the optical receptors, to light frequencies, and don't react to physical waves, unless it is a punch in the face. There is no reason why we shouldn't be able to see in X-ray, or other frequencies, except for the limitations upon the physical construction of the receptors we call our eyes. We would require huge eyes to be able to see in X-ray. Some animals, particularly insects and some birds, see in ultra-violet. Light is electronic, not physical energy. Its linear velocity is about 290,000 meters-per-second/186,000 miles-per-hour, but light is radiant (3-dimensional) in nature. It travels, outwards, from its source, like an expanding bubble (except for coherent/laser energy). Physical energy is always linear, 2-dimensional, in nature, and follows Newton physics. Combined motions, electronic and physical fall into the realm

of thermodynamics. The speed of light is measured by its linear velocity, but it fills a sphere of influence that is filled at a velocity, as if by a singularity, that is moving at $4/3\pi c^3$ where c is the linear speed of light. The Greek letter π /Pi stands for a mathematical constant used in calculating values for circles and spheres (approximately 3.1415956).

Amplitude is achieved by the effect of resonance. When 2 waves, of the same wave-length, meet at the same spot, and the same time, it's like 2 long-lost lovers meeting. They immediately embrace 1 another to form 1 single wave with 2 times the amplitude of their single value. There is a point, however, where a critical amplitude is reached, which is when the amplitude equals $1/2$ of the wave-length. When it exceeds this amplitude, it will roll over, in space, to form a sphere, or break away from the wave-producing source (whip effect). It begins to act independently from other "stuff" around it. It becomes folded space. It begins to behave like a gas, liquid, or solid. We see this kind of reaction, on the physical level (vibrations under 100,000 cycles-per-second), in the formation of clouds, in the sky. At the electronic level, matter eventuates.

Resonance is what happens when the frequencies of different things are the same or similar. They amplify one another to produce something bigger than either can be, alone. They can be the same thing, but much bigger, and more powerful, as in the violin string vibration on top of an open cavity of trapped air.

Soldiers, marching over bridges, must break step, in order that the bridge may not, somehow, start vibrating in resonance and fall apart. (*NB: the George Washington Bridge is considered so well built, that the engineer marched soldiers, in step, over the bridge to prove its worthiness and strength*). The slow marching of footsteps are powerful enough to



*Balancing rocks at English Bay Beach
in Vancouver, BC, Canada.*

knock down huge structures. Joshua knew about resonance and used the effect of loud, steady footsteps and drums beating, in unison, to knock down the walls of Jericho. Relatively, the walls were at rest... in balance with the zero wave of Earth's motion through space. If they, the walls, started to rock, in unison with the footsteps and drum-beating, the wave-length of the walls would be forced to become shorter in order to keep in step with the footsteps, to vibrate in unison with the very loud, rhythmic beat. In becoming shorter (the wave-length), the walls would want to rise, quite literally. They couldn't, of course, because they were all tied together. So they did the next best thing... break apart. Now they would no longer beat, in resonance, with the footsteps, but it no longer mat-

tered because the walls had fallen apart. Footsteps can be close to the zero wave, generating a powerful physical wave/sound-wave in the 2-4 cycles-per-second range that can destroy mountains and buildings. We will soon see sound weapons in use by both police and military. Earthquakes are wave-lengths close to the zero wave.

When something is exactly in-step with something else, it is in resonance with that thing. A whole lot of waves, exactly in step with each other, even if only momentarily, can make a very large, and powerful wave, such as the kinds sailors encounter, from time to time at sea. (I myself, was on a ship, in the South Atlantic, during my time in the Canadian Navy, on watch on the bridge during a storm, when we were hit by a wave 50-60 feet high. It broke 1 of the ships booms and caused vehicles, tied down on the ship's deck, to break away and slide into the guardrails). Such waves are often called rogue waves, or killer waves. Earthquakes, which are very low frequency waves, easily destroy any structure not built to withstand low frequency waves. Earthquake-proof buildings must be built around tetrahedrons, or pyramids, which will prevent the building from swaying to-and-fro and snapping the rigid beams, or walls.

BALANCE

The opposite of resonance, is balance. When something is in exact opposition to all forces acting upon it, it must be in balance, it has no choice. Mostly, anything that wants to survive, in space and time, must fight to survive and come to some state of balance, even if it means changing its physical state, or size. Your body is, at this very moment, working quite hard to keep that sack of water in shape and looking, more or less, the same, minute by minute. You are using muscles you didn't even know you

have, right at this very second. Your skin presses back, against the atmosphere with the help of water-filled body cells, keeping the pressure in balance with the atmosphere by continuously altering the gas content of the water in your body cells. This sack of water is supported on a relatively stable, yet flexible, frame, your skeleton, controlled by well placed motor-units that you call your muscles. Your stabilizer unit, your brain, keeps you standing, or sitting upright, against the downward pressures towards the Earth's surface, and the slight imbalance, your weight, helps you stay upon the same Earth's surface, "in balance" with both it, and the rest of the universe. If you can walk, you know how to stay "in balance" with the universe. You do it all the time. Everything, everywhere, is attempting to come to rest, to find the zero wave. If it can't find the

zero wave, the best it may hope for is to stay in balance within the wave storm in which it finds itself. Sometimes you trip and fall but, mostly, you do okay.

We can't easily live in space, but we can live upon Earth's surface so long as we have a body that can remain in balance with the forces happening on the Earth's surface. Long stays in zero gravity are very hard on the human body which has evolved to suit Earth's gravity. Evolution has eventuated/evolved the necessary systems to make it work, just fine. The zero waves, for your body, are a temperature at, or around, 37 degrees C and atmospheric pressure of about 15PSI. The chemical balances, in your body, are fairly critical and there isn't a lot of room for radical adjustment. The salt levels of your blood date back to the salinity levels of Earth when mammals emerged from the oceans and many health problems are the direct result of insufficient levels of rare minerals, such as cadmium and cobalt in salt form. Not feeling well? Have your electrolytes (salts) tested. You were a kind of bird-like lizard that couldn't fly, in the ancient past. Your ancestors were bird-like lizards. Young were born alive, but helpless. Unlike many animals that are born strong, and ready to go within hours, or days, these new types of being required several years of nursing by their parents, who were very loyal to them, the offspring of the union, and mated for life. You are closely related to birds. Even today, pigeons and crows keep their young around for 2 years. That's why you rarely see a baby pigeon. Mom and dad are spoiling them rotten. Times haven't changed. "Flying rats" is a well-known description for those birds. Some people love them. It's a big world. Where was I? Sometimes my mouth has a mind of its own and I go on, and on, like a dripping tap.



Balancing rocks at English Bay Beach

They are trying to find absolute rest, but the Earth is in the way... pushing back.

WAVES AND MOTION

Waves are energy in motion. Waves are the only way to adequately describe a "motion event" over time. We notice waves only when they happen in a time event that we may visually witness, such as waves on a beach, or on the surface of water, or clouds in the sky. When we speak of waves, we are really talking about the MOTION and not the SHAPE. A sand dune is a wave SHAPE on the surface of the Earth. The sand dune, itself, is not causing the wave, nor is the dune, itself, a wave. It just looks like one. Waves of wind caused the sand dune. The dune is a repercussion of wave action. When we see a wave on the surface of water, we are seeing the transformation of the Earth's surface as the wave passes through, or over, it. The wave is the motion, and not the object.

All energy is wave motion. It may cause physical changes we call states of matter, but it is all, ultimately, wave motion. When we see matter in motion, it is physical motion which we may measure, and describe, using physics, but it all originates in wave motions passing through the fabric of the universe in its various states. Waves require a force and a medium. When electronic wave motion versus physical motion is such that the physical wave motion falls below what we call the speed of light, matter in some state, or other, is the result.

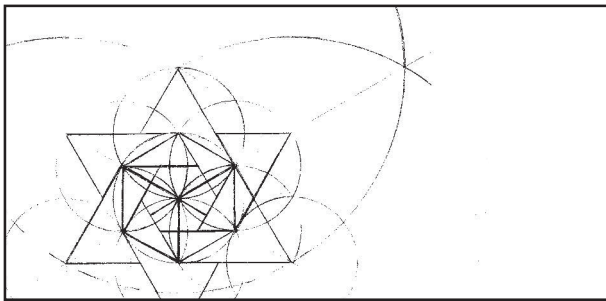
We don't realize that the reason we can see objects is because the wave-lengths of light frequencies are such that they bounce off the atomic, electronic, force-fields of the surface matter, causing us to think it is solid. Light frequency wave-lengths, and the fundamental Ba, the building blocks of matter, are about the same wave-lengths. Depending upon the material, only certain frequencies will be

reflected back, as some will fall into the "holes" which are the same wave-lengths of certain colours. Blue is the 1st to be absorbed because it is the shortest wave-length, and the last colour is deep red, the longest wave-length visual colour. Black bodies, objects which don't reflect light, at all, have holes large enough to absorb all colour frequencies/wave-lengths. Carbon is a basic element that can be, seemingly, both a black body and completely clear... carbon black or a diamond. Diamonds are a kind of liquid, in spite of any evidence to the contrary. Diamonds have pancake-shaped atoms, like ice, snow, and glass. Our bodies are mostly empty space, but the electromagnetic wave fronts of the atoms of our bodies are strong enough to repel the atoms of other objects, and we are deluded into thinking we are solid. "Waves" is a term that allows us to describe reality situations in some kind of coherent way. We don't see most waves as waves, but as *objects*, or *objects in motion*, **standing waves of energy acting as a single unit**. There is nothing that is not in motion and nothing that is not some kind of complex wave motion, by itself, or combined with many other kinds of waves.

Bubbles, in a stream, are examples of wave eventuations in the flow of water or other liquids. Smoke streaming from a stack is an example of the repercussions of wave motions in action. Ship design depends upon the shape of the hull at the waterline, because that is the wave length of the ship. How it reacts to the interface of water and atmosphere, where "waves" appear, will depend on the shape of the hull at the waterline.

It is important to realize that waves effect everything around us, all of the time. Sound arrives at our ears in wave-fronts of air pressure. Light arrives at our eyes after coming from a light source, passing through atmospheric filters... the air, itself, and after being reflected off many

kinds of surfaces, before reaching the sensors we call our eyes, for interpretation and presentation to our brains. Solid matter is a state of being of energy acting in space. Solid matter is folded space with flat surface planes and distinct vertices. Matter is Ba following a fixed path within the framework of the speed of light, i.e., the Ba follows a complete path within the same time light takes to travel the radius of its volume of occupied space. At some point, the Ba must follow nothing more than a closed loop, at which time it will present itself as a gas. The ability to hold long wave-lengths will determine whether something readily becomes, or remains, a gas. Mostly it is only simple atoms/knots of strings which are able to remain in a gaseous state at temperatures close to absolute zero. Helium is the gas which is most difficult to reduce to a solid state... almost impossible. When we think we have turned Helium into a solid it is, like glass, still a liquid. If Helium crystallizes, it will form a Wormwood star crystal... something which can not be tiled.

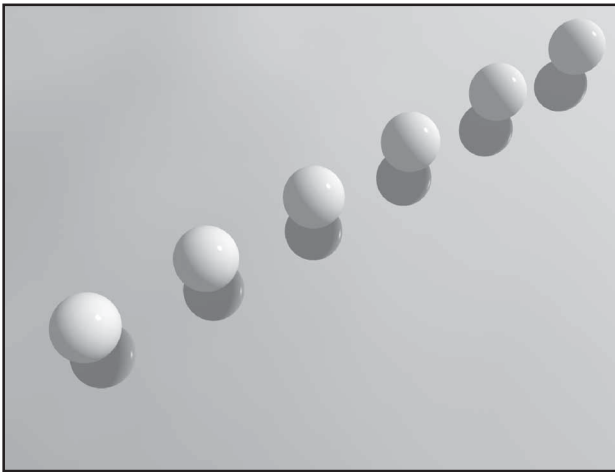


THE ZERO WAVE

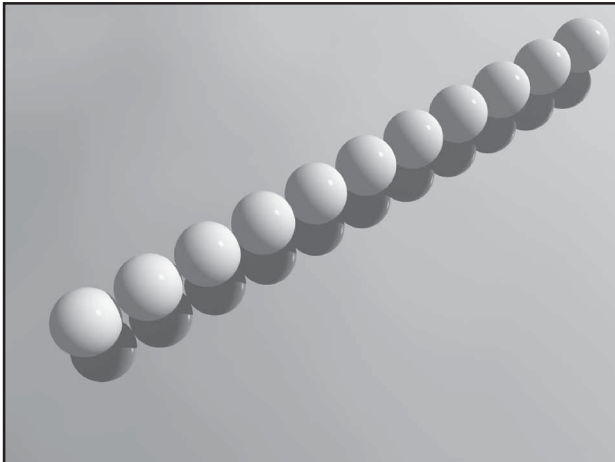
The ZERO WAVE is **a concept**, a way to help conceptualize, 3-dimensional space, or 4-dimensional space/time. Just as the invention of the number 0 was essential for the development of mathematics, so it is essential that you get it into your head that no wave at all, is still a wave. It is the most important wave of all, the ZERO WAVE. It is absolute rest. 0 is a number. Really. It is. I promise, it's an actual number. You use it all the

time. You knew that, didn't you? The absolute zero wave is no wave at all. All energy, and all matter is attempting to come to rest, to find the zero wave, of no waves, of any kind, at all. Since motion is happening, and energies are moving, in all directions, all the time, it isn't possible for the universe to come to rest, but matter will attempt to find balance and energies will try to balance out. A wave expresses its strength by its amplitude, or height when we visualize 2-D waves. When it loses its amplitude, it will no longer proceed any farther from its source, it will be in balance and become a zero wave, itself.

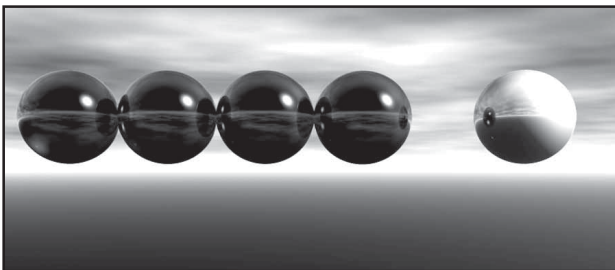
There are no electronic waves longer than 186,000 miles which we are able to detect. If they are there, we can't tell, or can we? The wave-length of anything, is its physical size. It's just the way it is, in the physical world. We can see galaxies that are, quite obviously, larger than 186,000 miles across. The size (diameter) of the galaxy is its wavelength. So, obviously, there are either waves, of some kind, that are LONGER than 186,000 miles, or something else is going on. It's a little of both. The galaxy is turning, and the suns are burning BECAUSE, it is trying to re-adjust its contents, its size, to fit the zero wave... which is, electronically, 186,000 miles long. Just as dust tries to find the area of least disturbance, matter does also. Matter piles up in the areas of space with the least disturbance, and the next thing you know, the pressures cause it to heat up and become suns. Space is not just 3-dimensional, but 4-dimensional, with time, which eventuates spin, and, since the place where the least motion occurs is the center of a spheroid, matter condenses into spheroids which spin, the spin helps compact the matter, which helps increase mass, which eventuates the sun reaction as hydrogen begins to fuse and heavier elements break down to release the strings of which they are made. The electronic zero wave is, at least theoretically, 186,000 miles long.



Elasticity will depend upon the physical and electronic distance between objects. The balls, above and below, are solid objects, but the distance between each is different. The greater the distance the more elasticity there will be. There is a time delay between the physical motion of each. No ball will move until hit by another. The distance between each ball creates a time delay in motion.



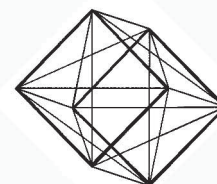
From a material point of view, the 4 dark balls, below, are a single object because they touch each other. If the light coloured ball, on the far right, strikes the dark ball, to its immediate left, then all the dark balls will move together as 1 object. They will all move at the same time. There is no elasticity in the dark coloured balls because they are joined.



PHYSICAL VS ELECTRONIC MOTION

It is important to distinguish between physical and electronic motion, so I want to try to be sure that I have explained the difference. Physical motion falls into the realm of linear kinds of motion, 2-D kinds of motion, uni-directional, 1-way, only, kind of motion, or apparent motion, in 3 and 4-D reality, while electronic motion is 3-D motion in 4-D time. Electronic motion is eventuated by spin, but the spin is about an axis and is not directly associated with linear motion relative to all the other Ba, or matter, filling infinity. Physical motion is linear, and electronic motion has a very strong RADIAL influence, and motion, 3-D motion, motion in ALL directions, at once.

Electronic motion is a result of spin of folded space, of the fact that the Ba, the elemental strings, are always in motion, and the spin, because it must be either left-hand, or right-hand, eventuates what we think is electronic positive and negative. The spin of Ba while folding space (moving faster than the linear speed of light) causes what we see as the adjustment between relative motion and absolute motion (spin) and it becomes the characteristic we associate with electricity and electronics... Ba/strings trying to adjust both their states, shapes, and spins with both relative and absolute realities. When the Ba approach the linear speed of light, as folded space, or plasma (open strings) we may perceive it as electricity or lightning kinds of phenomena.



ELASTICITY and MOTION

The universe is not homogenous. This should be obvious because you can see stars scattered randomly across the sky. Elasticity may be applied to both electronic and physical motion. The importance of elasticity is that it has the effect of slowing both physical and electronic motions, delaying their effects and/or diverting them. Elasticity is a kind of TIME DELAY.

HERE-NESS AND THERE-NESS

QUANTUM PHYSICS

The science of uncertainty

Dave Pressler (2002): (*Extractions from his article **The Greatest Math Error...***

"FALLACY OF AMBIGUITY occurs when a word, or phrase, is used with one meaning in one premise, and with another meaning in another premise or in conclusion. Logical errors are very common in everyday discussions.

...There is not evidence that the space in our universe has more than these three dimensions...

Math and reality can have a one-to-one relationship, yet math does not represent reality, what is real, on a fundamental level. In reality, all material physical bodies have extension in three directions....

Science fiction relies on warp drive to zoom and jump around through inter-dimensional or sub-space. Mathematical theory and science fiction allows for the fabrication of these arbitrary fanciful dimensions,

however, there is no physical evidence to support these types of constructs"

***Journal of Theoretics, vol. 5-1,
from a lecture at the
12th Midwest Relativity Meeting
at Chicago University
in 2002.***

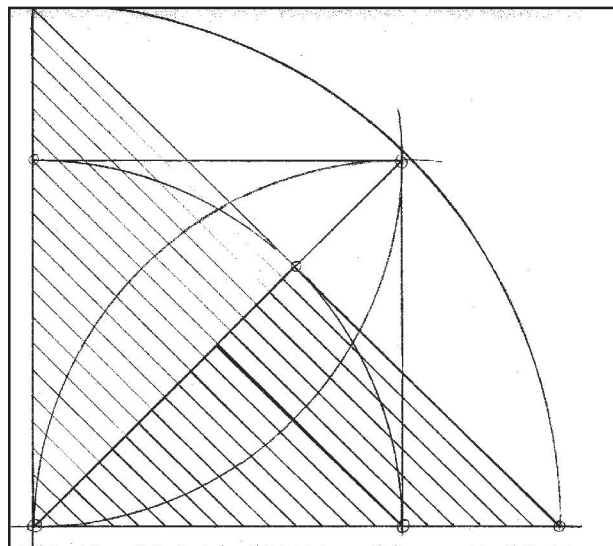
There are many people who toss the term "quantum physics" around who haven't a clue what they're talking about. Quantum physics (mechanics) is based upon the concept 1st put forward by Werner (Karl) Heisenberg (1901-76) that stated, simply, that one can never know, precisely, the exact location of particles, more particularly the smallest units of reality such as sub-atomic particles, at any given time. His "uncertainty principle" has several interesting concepts attached to it. For instance, it has been suggested that nothing is real until it is observed, and that even the act of observation distorts the outcome because it requires both time and radiated energy to make an observation and the radiation might effect the reality of what is being observed, so what one sees is not what is really there. The film "What the bleep do we know?" takes this idea to an absurd conclusion and uses totally un-substantive (and very un-scientific) examples to prove it. It suggests that early natives, of North America, were not able to see the ships of the explorers because they had never seen a ship before. The very notion is idiotic and extraordinarily unscientific in every POSSIBLE aspect. We have all encountered things we have never seen before and, just because we had never seen, or perhaps heard of whatever it was, before, we certainly see objects (assuming one isn't blind). You will encounter many things, in life, that you have never heard of, nor ever seen, and they will definitely, positively, without any shadow, of any kind of doubt, be visible to anyone with sight. I mention the film here because a number of scientists (they say they are scientists) state their qualifications at the end of the

film, and seemingly support the ideas presented. They should be embarrassed, but more likely, they haven't a clue about the subjects they have degrees studying. They likely think that something isn't real until observed from the concept put forward by Erwin Schrödinger that is called "Schrödinger's cat" hypothesis. It is a concept based on the idea of putting a cat inside a container with some poison then sealing the container. There would be a 50-50 chance the cat would eat the poison, but one wouldn't know, for sure, unless one could observe the cat to see if it was alive, or dead. If you can't see it, it hasn't happened. It's more a philosophical concept than a science concept.

Quantum theory supposes that energy is not radiated continuously, but discontinuously, i.e. in packets of energy called "quanta". The whole concept of quantum physics and mechanics is to try to rationalize particle theory with wave theory, and it doesn't do it very well, at all. It often fails miserably. We already know that matter is 99.9% empty space, so trying to strike, or locate, any sub-atomic particle at any precise moment is pretty much impossible. The atomic bomb was developed knowing that the only way to hit the nucleus of an atom would be to fire so many neutrons at it, that 1 or 2 of them might have a chance of actually hitting something. This is achieved by bringing together suddenly, and under pressure, from a trigger explosion, 2 lumps of radioactive material to form what is called a *critical mass*. The material is constantly emitting neutrons and the theory is that, if enough neutrons are being emitted, and enough unstable material is in the same location, long enough, that some neutrons MUST strike another nucleus, releasing yet more neutrons, that also have a chance of hitting yet more nuclei, a "chain reaction"... and BOOM.

As I have already mentioned, there are people, some of them who proclaim to be qualified scientists with degrees from uni-

versities, who like to use the concept of "here-ness and there-ness" (the uncertainty principle), the fundamental nature of sub-atomic particles, and mathematical sets (numbers that suggest certain characteristics of matter) to proclaim that all kinds of weird and wonderful possibilities exist. These people use the phrase "quantum physics" to justify all sorts of strange possibilities such as parallel universes, and some kind of proof that thoughts effect things around them. Well, of course thoughts can, and do, effect things, but quantum physics has nothing to do with it. In 1 part of the film, photographs of water are shown that are reported to have been made after words were written upon the containers holding the water. Nothing is mentioned of any other kind of scientific control. Now I'm a pretty nerdy kind of guy who loves science, but I'm also an exceptionally skilled and knowledgeable photographer, by trade. I've been taking photographs since I was 7 years old, and was working in a darkroom at age 14... way back when cameras were a mystery to most. I couldn't help notice, in the photographs shown in the film, that 1 image was CLEARLY of frozen water. If you know anything at all about science, and photography, you would know INSTANTLY that the really peaceful-looking image was that of FROZEN water, while another



was of boiling water. The concept that words, somehow, influenced the water is absurd because it is blatantly obvious that there were no control conditions governing how the images were made. What disturbed me about the film is that most people would not have enough knowledge about either science, nor of photography, to see the **GROSS** inaccuracy of the concept presented. Many who see this film will walk away convinced that real scientists have presented them with some kind of proof of some bizarre ideas. Many totally unqualified, or rather stupid people use the phrase "quantum physics" to delude others because they know that 99.9% of the population have no idea what quantum physics is all about. A popular bracelet sold by way of TV advertising uses the phrase "ionization technology" and "design patent" to push their product. The thing is, there is no such thing as ionization technology, and designs can not be patented... they must be registered. Patents apply to unique applications of unique products. Design registration applies to a unique design of something well-established, and known such as a new chair design. It has to do with appearance, and not function.

Here-ness and there-ness is a result of the fact that the Ba/strings move **FASTER THAN THE LINEAR SPEED OF LIGHT** in their closed paths (folded space), or rather, the speed of light is a function of the time it takes the Ba to go from here to there, and back again in 3 dimensions, not 2. Sometimes the Ba complete a circle (a gas) rather than a sphere but that requires a longer path than a folded tetrahedron in linear space. It works out the same, as regards time. Motion generates what we may perceive as **WAVE MOTION** which, in turn, allows for and/or produces **STANDING WAVES** versus the linear speed of light, which we perceive to be matter, the solid stuff, or liquids or gasses. There is an assumption, because of the theory of general rela-

tivity, and other theories, that the linear speed of light is the limit of velocity of motion but the velocity of the Ba within a given amount of space can reach a maximum of $4/3\pi c^3$ where c is the linear speed of light and the value of π (Pi) is a function of the circular path which allows for an infinite number of possibilities. The assumption that nothing can travel faster than light is incorrect and causes all the problems involved in quantum physics and all the problems that arise in trying to fit gravity into General Relativity. Just because absolute rest is not observable, doesn't mean it isn't real. And, p.s., no cats were killed in any experiments by Schrödinger.

As regards quantum mechanics, the following quote should clarify where Schrödinger stood on the subject of quantum theory:

"I do not like it, and I am sorry I ever had anything to do with it."

Erwin Schrödinger (1887-1961)
(speaking on quantum mechanics)

In spite of the fact that the Ba may easily move faster than the speed of light, it will always be impossible for matter, as we understand it, to travel, physically, faster than light... to move as an object through 3-D space at the speed of light, or faster. We will never have anything like the fictional "warp drive" or be able to fold space to travel great distances... no worm holes, no gates between here and there. Quantum physics is nothing more than mathematical theory, and should not be taken as a science. Science requires that one be able to apply the "Scientific Method" to one's research. Quantum physicists do experiments, constantly, to try to prove their theories, but quantum physics is really of the realm of mathematics and speculation of the meanings of the equations it produces. Once the Ba are better understood, the mathematical concepts

will be applied to the motion of the Ba, then those quantum physicists will be looking for new employment and their bizarre ideas discarded. They might want start new careers by studying the longest of waves, those of life itself which occur in the 2-4 cycle-per-second range, the frequencies of telepathy in the 4-8 cycle-per-second range, and the light barrier frequencies, those just below the maximum linear path of the Ba, about 1 micron of distance.

LIGHT AND COLOUR

One distinct advantage humans have over many animals is the ability to see in colour. This fact is 1 of the few clues (colour vision) to our origin as a bird-like lizard in the distant past. Colour vision is not common in mammals. Horses, another intelligent mammal, also see in colour. Most daylight birds see in colour, as do most reptiles, our ancestors. Most mammals maintain muscle strength without special exercises, all the time. Humans are wimps, we're born totally helpless and remain that way for nearly 2 years. We spend a lot of that 2 years looking at EVERYTHING. Our brains are busy formatting. Ka is not present and will not arrive, if ever, until around age 4-6. Most mammals are born, ready to go. Many are up and running about within hours of birth. Colour vision makes us special in the animal world.

Our vision abilities help us distinguish things some animals can not. For many animals, if it doesn't move, it isn't there, unless they hear, or smell it. We all know how good a nose a dog has but their vision is rather average. They, like cats are very good at tracking moving things. Cats have excellent hearing and eyes that detect motion and pattern. Some beetles have to almost collide with food to find it, their sight is so bad. Colour occurs in the brain as a response to cer-

tain frequencies being detected by the eyes. Colour is an illusion. Animals, like lions, see in black and white or, at least, all tests ever done have shown them to be colour blind. Pattern seems more important, to them.

We take light for granted. It just is. But what is it? There are 2 camps on this subject, those who believe light is a particle, and those who believe it is electronic wave phenomena, nothing more than electronic energy. Proving light is wave energy is not a problem because it always behaves like waves. The particle people get around things by using quantum mechanics which allows something to be, technically, in more than one place at the same time, in the quantum field, as it were. Many people use concepts about quantum physics to explain things without having a clue what field-effect is.

It's easy to prove that light is not a particle. If space is infinite, and it is, then every line of sight, in all directions, would have a star in the way if light were particles. If stars emitted light particles, 1 of 2 things would have to happen to those particles. For starters, if they (the imaginary particles) never slowed down, because space has no resistance, one would have to assume that the particles would fill the sky with solid light. If light were particles, the entire sky would be 1 vast light source because each particle would be a speck of light zooming through the sky. We can plainly see that the dots of light, in the night sky that we call stars, have lots of space between them and the stars move across the sky without leaving streaks, like tracer bullets would. The next question is, what happens to the light "particles"? Why aren't they piling up somewhere as light dust? Why don't the particles of light keep on shining when they land somewhere? If they are particles, one would have to assume they are the fundamental building bits of reality. It just ain't so. There would be lots of light-bit matter all over the place, covering every

inch of Earth's surface and we would quickly be knee-deep in light. And from what are the light-bits made? Why does the filament of a light bulb not burn out the way a candle's wax disappears? Light particles are just a bunch of nonsense. There are no light particles. Light is electronic wave-energy which, quite obviously, and is able to travel through certain materials, and definitely has no problems moving through space.

Light frequencies are the barrier frequencies between physical and electronic motion. Light begins near the wave-length of 1 micron (1 millionth of a meter) in the infra-red part of the spectrum and extend to just slightly shorter wave-lengths whence they are no longer visible to the eye. Light that we see occurs in the wave-lengths of approximately 200-800 nano (billionths) of a meter. The narrow band of frequencies that are light are the frequency where solids begin to turn into liquids and gasses. If matter is exposed to the frequency just slightly longer than the light spectrum, the heat frequencies, it will hold them, absorb the energy and hold the "heat", then expand, becoming, eventually, liquid (a spheroid), then a gas (torus in shape). Matter may also begin to vibrate at shorter frequencies, just slightly lower frequencies, than which we call light.

If the vibrations in matter are sufficiently strong, the strings of matter may become open strings which we call X-ray and gamma rays. The elemental matter (Ba/strings) become linear in their direction of travel and are spinning, about their linear axis, much like an arrow spinning in flight. Gamma rays are open strings which begin to stretch to their maximum lengths possible, while spinning about their 2-D axis at incredibly high rates of rotation. Gamma rays are so thin, because they are singularities moving in a linear fashion, that can pass right on through, what we perceive to be, solid physical matter.

The sun is vibrating at many frequencies including, light frequencies, and light reaches us by way of resonance of matter that gets in the way, in various states, between us and the sun. Besides light, the sun is also spewing out X-rays, and gamma rays, or open strings, that are being fired at us just like arrows of energy. These open strings will eventually lose their linear velocities, and collapse into hydrogen atoms, often deep within our planet, if they haven't passed right on through. Sometimes they will cause new elements to form, deep within the Earth, by combining with other elements, such as already existing heavy elements and particularly calcium.

If we add energy to matter, it will either change state, change its size, even move physically. The matter will heat up, and if it is already in solid form, it will most likely start to glow red, then orange, then glow into the blue frequencies, as the matter becomes more excited. Not only does the matter heat up, and begin to occupy more space (expand), begins to emit light. Is light loss energy loss? That is a very difficult question to answer. If something is vibrating, it is using energy, so while the light, itself, may not represent lost energy, energy is being consumed in the production of light so, at least indirectly, emitting light will be a symptom that matter is losing energy, reflecting it, or converting some other energy, of some kind, into light frequency energy. The light we can see is sympathetic vibrations of electronic energy being passed through the air by way of vibrations of the air, itself. Light, from an object is transferred, by resonance, through whatever medium is available, and causes other matter to vibrate at light frequencies. Those light frequencies are transferred, by resonance, to the nerve cells of our eyes. If there is no medium, how can light pass through space? Obviously, there must be some kind of medium in space. Light from the sun causes space helium 2 to vibrate in a similar manner as any type of matter

would, transferring the vibrations through the medium... space, which causes the atoms and molecules of Earth's atmosphere to vibrate, in resonance, whereupon the vibrations from the original source are detected by the nerve cells in our eyes vibrating in resonance with the light source. Light frequencies can bend around corners, also by resonance, so it is not entirely necessary to have a medium totally filling space for light to be transmitted. Light particles do not exist, nor travel from the sun, it is resonant vibrations which are being transmitted against the forces of gravity caused by the vortex/drain-hole of matter that is our sun.

The amplitude of the light frequencies from suns and stars are so great, that space helium and other matter (mostly space hydrogen) are transmitting the light frequencies by means of resonance, through space. Dark areas of space, in the night sky, exist for 2 reasons. Either the light source is not strong enough to send the vibrations to us, or the space is truly, absolutely empty of any kind of Ba/strings, and light is unable to bend around the void spaces. We don't find many such spaces inside the Grand Universe because it is filled with helium 2. Some of the energy from suns is high energy gamma rays, open strings, hitting our atmosphere, turning into hydrogen, but sending the sympathetic light frequency vibrations released raining down upon us as energy that we perceive to be light. When a light -bulb is turned on, it vibrates at light frequencies with an electronic field intense enough to pass through the so-called vacuum of the bulb which contains some matter whether, or not, it is apparent, to us. A total vacuum is not possible. Light frequencies easily pass through most gasses and, less so, through liquids, so we readily see the surfaces of most objects vibrating in sympathy with light, or the electronic wave- fronts we call light being reflected from solids. Solids mostly reflect the electronic frequen-

cies we call light. Carbon is an example of a solid which will not reflect light. Glass is a liquid, not a solid. This is nothing not already known and why older types of glass slowly become thicker near the bottom of the panes, or even develop holes in them. Adding metal to glass makes the glass rigid without stopping all the light.

Gasses and liquids seem to bend light because each unit of gas, or liquid, is a bubble, or torus, and the light frequencies will bend, a bit, around the rounded shapes of the gasses, or liquids so long as the wave-length of the elements is long enough to pass the light wave-lengths. Metals have crystal wave-lengths too short to allow light through, but the light energy may still add energy to the metals by resonance. Solids have relatively flat surfaces, and readily reflect light-frequency waves. Electronic waves which are longer than heat, such as electricity, can cause large scale physical movement of atoms within some solids which we call conductors. Longer electronic waves we call gravity. All electronic and physical energy is doing the exact same thing, trying to come to rest, or find the zero wave. The length of the zero wave is approximately 290,000 meters/186,000 miles long, as we perceive time/distance. All of this leaves open the question, is there a zero wave longer than the linear speed of light? Well, it's all relative but light-speed is set by the maximum length Ba/strings may attain from the point of singularity, about 1 micron. The zero wave does change dependent upon one's position in the galaxy, and within the Grand Universe. Relatively, that means that time is different in different parts of the galaxy, but we would not notice and light speed is a constant, dependent upon maximum physical size attainable by Ba/strings, not upon the wave-lengths of accumulated matter such as planets and galaxies. Remember too, when you look out into space, **you are looking back in**

time. You can never see "the now" that is out there... not ever, nor may you ever see "into the future".

Light seems to come in many colours, but we already know that each colour is a different frequency of light. So, knowing that, let's just stick with the wave-theory of light and throw the idea of light particles into the scientific garbage bin. Blue is the shortest wave-length, the highest frequency, we see. Red is the longest visible wave, the lowest frequency we see. Some life-forms see in ultra-violet and/or infra-red.

What is white? White is the interpretation of light, in your brain, when it is receiving, more or less, equal amounts of all frequencies of light, at the same time, or when the intensity of light is so great that the optic nerves freak out and send the maximum energy they can to the brain. Light occupies a narrow band of frequencies in the electromagnetic energy scale, and white is the collective interpretation of receiving all the "light" frequencies, in an even spread, at the same time. Your brain interprets this as white light... it really represents brightness because when it gets too white, we have to close our eyes.

When we see a colour, it is because the material, which is reflecting some light, has absorbed some of the colour out of the white light source, or the light source is a narrow spectrum, or a single frequency of light. White light strikes material and certain frequencies are absorbed, or retained, by the material. The remaining (reflected) frequencies will be interpreted in our brains, minus the missing frequencies, and that will be the colour that our brain will "see". Green leaves are green because they have absorbed most of the red out of the observed light, leaving yellow/blue=green. The actual cells of the plant have receptors that, just like our eye nerve-cells, are in resonance with 950 nm heat waves. Plants need red fre-

quencies to help build and maintain cells. The sun is firing strings of all kinds of wave-lengths (frequencies) at us. The plant wants the infra-red heat waves to heat up the water in the cell's boilers. If you squint your eyes, when looking at a nice healthy lawn, you will come to notice that there is a lot of yellow in it. That is because the plant is only absorbing the infra-red and red strings, and some of the blue, mostly ultra-violet frequencies. While the cells may seem big enough, even up to several hundred microns, the plant has a central nervous system with nerve cells that absorb red strings/frequencies. The remaining yellow and blue strings/frequencies, which bounce off the physical plant, combine, in our brain, to make us see green. Some conifers can handle colder weather because they absorb strings and frequencies of light right up into the yellow range to get energy. That's why evergreen trees are somewhat more blue-ish than jungle plants... because they suck more of the yellow frequencies in and make use of them, too. Brightness, the amount of energy present, effects our perception of colour because our cones (colour receptor cells) are not being stimulated with enough colour frequencies to activate them. We tend to see with less gamma, and more black and white, when light levels fall, and that is where the rods (black and white receptor cells) come into their own. The ratio of white to black, or light to dark, is called the contrast ratio. It is very high in bright sunlight, and almost non-existent in near dark. Infra-red (night vision) devices detect the heat coming off stuff, the infra-red frequencies. Pretty much any video camera can see in infra-red. That is because the device used to detect light just happens to naturally "see" those long-wave frequencies, anyway. They weren't designed that way, it's just a characteristic of the light receptors in the camera that already existed.

When we see something that seems to be white, you will notice that some whites

are whiter than others, and some show some colour... yellowish, blue-ish etc. What is happening is that the white material is reflecting most of the white light... all frequencies, but just not quite all of them. It's almost white, but not quite. That is why white clothing keeps you cooler... it reflects most, or all, of the light energy hitting it, while reflecting most or all of the colour frequencies back.

Longest is strongest. Red is a long wave-length, closer to the zero wave than other colours. Being big has always had its advantage. Big is good, when it comes to strength. Infra-red is a good building frequency because it has a longer wave-length. It can cause things to stretch, and bend, particularly if they contain water. Heat that water, use it to hold the cell wall in place while you whack a few carbon atoms into place, conveniently ripped right out of the atmosphere, or sucked up from soluble stuff, out of the earth. The nature of chlorophyll is that it acts like a kind of catalyst in joining strings of hydrogen, carbon, and oxygen into new arrangements that become the actual cell blocks of the plant.

At night, when there isn't any light, there is still heat in the air. The atmosphere is vibrating in the heat frequency range, so growth continues at night, as well. Plants and animals, through evolution, adapt to different climates, and they adjust to the kinds of frequencies they must survive in, but chlorophyll-based plant-life needs infra-red frequencies to survive. Thus, arctic life is very slow growing, while life can flourish in hot, or in extremely hot environments, so long as the building blocks of plant life are available in the correct ionic form. Specialized receptors upon the plant's electronic surface will utilize some higher frequencies, particularly ultra-violet, to perform special life functions in the plant, notably propagation, or reproduction, but growth requires heat, long-wave light-waves. Plant life, early on in the evolution of Earth, and animals

too, were very large. That was because the conditions were optimum for rapid growth, and sustained growth. When the climate became more temperate and cooler, the large plants and animals could no longer survive, and didn't. Sudden temperature change was sometimes caused by cataclysmic collisions with large hunks of rock from space and also from severe volcanic activity which filled the atmosphere with smoke, blocking the sun and ultra-violet frequencies. Long waves were present, as heat, but not the short frequencies used for reproduction. There was a lot of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere in the past, and it helped evolve large-lunged animals, the dinosaurs that needed those large air sacks to suck enough oxygen out of the air. Loss of carbon dioxide made them more prone to oxygen poisoning and disrupted their metabolisms. Evolution is continuous. Even today you can see that, where people have lots to eat, they are becoming ever larger and fatter, as compared to the middle ages, when food was scarce. Pork up, you never know when another ice age will hit. While people are seemingly fatter, the skeleton will adjust, over time, and people will simply become larger. Humans can be as tall as 10 feet if the right conditions persist over a long enough period of time. It takes a lot of energy to be big, because the zero wave is always trying to pull you down.

Our eyes detect the frequencies of colour with special nerve cells for red, green, and blue light. They are, physically, parabolic reflector antennae, each colour tuned to the wave-length of its particular colour. The physical wave-length of the nerve-end is the wave-length of the colour being detected. Overall image structure, and brightness, is detected by rods which see all colours, at the same time. They need to be long enough, physically, to cover the main visual spectrum between about 400 and 800 nano-meters, so they are just long enough to do that. As the wave passes

through the nerve cell, an electrical signal is generated as the chemicals absorb the energy, quite literally sending it straight to the brain, where it is lost as heat after registering. The brain is 1 constant thunderstorm.

Light is the frequency range which begins when Ba becomes longer than about 400 nano-meters. Ba is able to hold frequencies shorter than those of light but we wouldn't notice because we wouldn't see light. When waves of 950 nanometers are introduced into Ba it must stretch, fold, vibrate, or self destruct, which is not possible. Ba pushes back against the universe until it finds a way to find balance and fit in again, or even become larger, occupying more space.

Light is a band-width of colour frequencies and is a clear marker of the border frequency between solids, liquids and gasses. The other marker frequency is that of heat on up through the frequencies/wave-lengths used in micro-wave ovens, about 12-13 centimeters. Clearly, wave-lengths between approximately 1 micron (1/1000th of a meter) and 12-13 centimeters are in the transition wave-lengths between physical, solid matter, liquids, and gasses, and the long wave-lengths of near-gravity where matter responds in physical, rather than electronic, ways.

HEAT and TEMPERATURE

Heat is measured in calories, or British Thermal Units (BTU's), while temperature is measured in degrees Fahrenheit, Celsius, and Kelvin. We know that heat is associated with a very narrow range of frequencies, just a little longer than the frequencies known as the infra-red range of electromagnetic frequencies. Heat is a kind of very low-frequency radio wave, or short wave-length gravity wave (if you have your backwards thinking caps on). Heat is electronic energy at about 950 nm (nanometers, 1 billionth of a meter) long. It

makes our world go around. It powers life, itself, to the point where one might almost say that heat is life. The wave-length of 950nm is essential to life, as we know it. Without it you can die, but we know you can also freeze life, so it isn't the frequency **OF** life, just the frequency required to power up the matter that is your body when physically active. Although life often dies without heat, we know, for a fact, that we can preserve life by freezing it, if we do it the right way. Induced hypothermia is used for heart attack victims and, recently, to save a man in a comma. Heat is necessary for life to flourish, but it is not needed to sustain life. That is because life operates at a very long wave-length, about 2-4 cycles per second. Heat is also the frequency of pain, though a harmonic of 2 at 1024 cycles-per-second should be, theoretically, the most painful of all frequencies our brains are tuned to. Heat is a vibration, a frequency of both physical matter **and** electronic energy. Heat and light are the barrier frequencies.

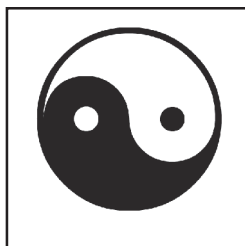
Heat is the 1st frequency we really notice which causes, or is related to, both electronic wave radiation and physical movement. We notice that anything emitting heat is often expanding, shrinking, glowing, or self-destructing, sometimes all at once and we can FEEL it, the heat, at a distance. Heat is a frequency barrier between solid matter and other **states** of matter. Heat is a vital clue to the mystery of matter and energy exchange. The science of thermo-dynamics is the study of the effects of heat.

Nerve cells are about 1 micron in size and react to wave-lengths about 1 micron long, or shorter, so if a particular frequency arrives at too much amplitude, and is getting into your nervous system in a tidal wave, "tsunami" kind of way, you will definitely be saying "ouch". Longer waves, in the 10-200 cycle-per-second range, at fairly low amplitudes (voltages), can kill you, cause your elec-

trical system (nervous system) to slow down or come to relative rest, or stop completely. These frequencies can kill you, too.

Electricity is a good example of long-wave energy that can effect the body. 60 cycle, 110 volt house current will cause your muscles to contract, so you can't let go of the source of electricity. Your heart will try to contract, your lungs will contract, and you will not be able to breath, as your heart stops, and you die. Electricity is dangerous. Never play with it unless you have training. If a live wire falls upon your car, do not get out. Wait for help. If you are caught in a lightning storm, lie down flat on the ground and curl up fetal-style. Make yourself as small and short as possible. Do not stand under a tree.

The more waves of energy, at 950nm arriving per-second, the higher the temperature will be. You may be able to handle 1 wave per-second, but not likely millions. Space transmits heat, but is cold itself, a strange paradox. Objects in space are usually without any apparent heat (except suns). Space conducts heat, it seems, with no apparent effect upon itself, so space, obviously, readily accepts heat frequencies, and objects readily shed their heat into space (and where does that heat actually go?). This seems like an enigma, but if you consider that space has, physically, large atoms of gasses filling it (helium 2,3,4 and hydrogen) then it doesn't seem so weird. Space is not empty. Space is full of Helium 2 and truckloads of open Ba, strings too small to detect as matter.



GRAVITY

$$Vg = \frac{4}{3} \pi c^3$$

The velocity of gravity is equal to the value of the volume of the sphere it occupies when the radius is the value for the speed of light.

Gravity is a great mystery in spite of the fact that we know a great deal about it. I'm not kidding. I know you think the scientists have it all figured out but, trust me, they're still scratching their heads on this one. It can't be explained by General Relativity, Quantum Physics, nor any other science. A fudge factor, called the gravitational constant is weaseled into various formulae, or the constant for the rate of acceleration (32 feet-per-second, per-second) is used to solve problems associated with gravity. We know how fast things accelerate when they fall, and how much energy it takes to overcome the effects of gravity in order to put a space-craft into "orbit". We know all kinds of things about gravity, just not what causes it. It is called the weak force because, relatively speaking, it isn't very strong, at all, compared to other, better understood, forces. And it's a good thing the force called gravity is a weak force, otherwise we would have a great deal of difficulty generating electricity. It is rather easy to generate 1.5 volts. That is the voltage of all common battery cells. A tiny, almost minuscule battery is able to generate gravity waves strong enough to cause a light bulb to emit light, or a motor to turn. How cool is that? Electricity would not be possible if gravity were a strong force.

Gravity is not a 2-dimensional force, it is a 3-dimensional force. It is not a linear force, notwithstanding that we always measure it in 2-D ways. Gravity is electronic pressure between the Ba, as singu-

larities, and the desire of the singularities/Ba to be at rest and/or in balance with the rest of the universe... relative rest, what we perceive as non-motion.

There is no such thing, anywhere, as absolute rest, except where you can find a zero wave. Theoretically there is, somewhere, in deep space, a universe tiled with electronic tetrahedrons of the very longest strings possible, which are Ba at rest with a wave-length of about 1 micron. Ironically, the Ba can not be a spherical shape, as a singularity, because curved surfaces can not be tiled, nor does a sphere allow for evenly distributed energy between more than 2 things. They, the Ba, don't want to be with each other because like-spin types repel each other, except when at complete rest and, with no motion, folded into a tetrahedron. Ironically, not only do Ba repel each other, they attract each other when of opposite spin. If Ba encounter any kind of energy, other than no energy, at all, they transmit or absorb it as vibration, or wave motion. If the frequency of the vibration is longer than about 1 micron (its wave-length) it must change its size, or shape, within space... which eventuates a vibrating force against any neighbouring Ba. If the Ba moves, in space, it is, in time, a string, or line of motion, in which the Ba is "here" then "there" within a given amount of time which is the radius of its sphere of influence. If it expands and takes up more space, it is the same thing as movement. Space has a fixed value, even though it is infinite, and there are a fixed number of Ba, notwithstanding that they are also infinite in number. The sum value of space/matter/energy is fixed, in time, notwithstanding that the values are infinite, in practice. The perpetual motion of the universe is an eventuation of the fact that individual Ba can repel each other, or attract each other, depending upon what kind of spin they have, and the fact that space, with Ba, creates the situation of elasticity of space... that and

the various states of matter that Ba may take, a solid, liquid, gas, or open string (plasma).

Try to imagine a box, the infinite cube, which is a fixed size, filled with a fixed number of singularities (Ba) with no motion. If the box were full of Ba spheres, there would be left-over space, the space between the spheres. Spheres can not be tiled (touch each other with no space left over). Now imagine that each Ba, or singularity, hated its neighbour, the other Ba, and was trying, desperately, to get away from them. If they were all side-by-side, there would be nowhere to go. If there was just a little bit of extra space, in the box, then the Ba/singularities would be free to move, or if 1 of the Ba changed size, there not being any room, the other Ba would have to shape-shift to accommodate the movement. They would all change their relative position with each other, change from their original positions to each other. If any 1 of them moved, the very nature of each, its repulsion, or attraction, of the others, would create uneven pressures between them and more spin would occur to compensate, which would generate a seemingly continuously moving force. The neat thing about spin is that, in 3-dimensional space, there MUST be 2 different kinds of spin... left and right-hand spin. Combined with the inherent repulsion (diabolism) of the singularities/Ba to themselves (they have natural poles) there is always spin associated with the Ba except, perhaps, at true absolute zero. Even then the Ba would have poles eventuated by their positions relative to the poles of the Grand Universe. The point is, where there is a force, that of mutual attraction or repulsion of the Ba to itself and others like it.

If a single Ba begins to have motion, there is a time delay between the motion from 1 Ba to another, there is elasticity in the motion of 1 Ba to another. This eventuates the possibility of curved paths for the individual Ba, not straight, or linear,

lines of motion in space. It is these curved paths of motion, and the inherent nature of many Ba to repel those like itself, that initiates the spin characteristics and eventuates the left-hand, right-hand situation, the characteristic of spin in 3-D reality, space that the Ba occupy. The Ba can't easily move in straight lines because of their spin, and must follow curved paths to come to rest, to return to where they started their motion unless they have sufficient energy to come "undone" and be open strings. Ba will not readily move in the same direction, at the same time, so the Ba take on what seems like shape, in the time it takes to move from rest, and return to rest. Wave motion is born. If 1 singularity were able to occupy a sphere of space in the same time it takes to travel the radius of that sphere, it would seem that the singularity was "everywhere, all at once, all of the time" within that sphere. If a singularity can move in a pattern of folded space, such that the radius of the space occupied is the linear distance light can travel in the same time the singularity fills a sphere of that radius, it seems to be an object, viewed at light speed. It should be apparent that the velocity of gravity may be the speed of light, when viewed in a 2-D way, but the actual velocity of the singularity must be at least $4/3\pi c^3$ to fill a sphere. $4/3\pi c^3$ is the formula for a sphere where the radius is the linear distance light can travel in any given amount of time.

Gravity is the eventuation, or by-product, of the fact that the Ba/strings are attempting to shed all inertia and come to rest, to find the zero wave while, at the same time, having the inherent characteristic of trying to repel or attract other Ba. The fact that the Ba must share space with all the other Ba. If any 1 Ba moves, in space, then so must every other Ba. The act of motion is 2-dimensional, but the act happens in a 3-dimensional environment, and the act of motion creates time... here-ness and there-ness. As matter accumulates and increases in density, it eventuates physical motions on a large scale, and the

sum of electronic and physical motions create storms of Ba/strings, like a tsunami of Ba/strings catching other Ba in its flow. Stars and planets are all caught up in the flow while, simultaneously, trying to come to complete, absolute rest.

THE SOLAR SYSTEM

Our Solar System, together with its planets, is a tiny piece of a galaxy we call the Milky Way. It is a spiral galaxy and we are in 1 of the arms, way out there, a long way from the center. Our sun is nothing special, as stars go, and is 1 of millions in our galaxy. The youngest stars are at the edges of the galaxy and we are out there, not at the edge, but much closer to the edge of the Milky Way, than the center. We are among the younger stars in our galactic home and about 25,000 light years from the core that will 1 day crush Earth into atoms and dust.

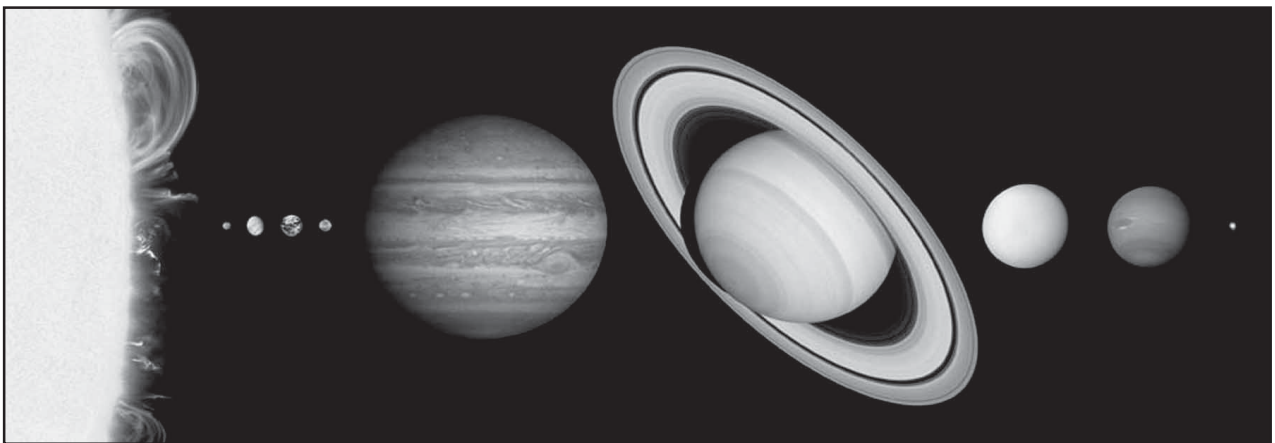
Planets form about many stars from massive ejections of gaseous and liquefied elements while the star is still very young. The largest planets will always be the middle group, while those close, or farther out, will be progressively smaller than those in the middle of a planetary group. The planets near the center of the group will usually have rings. Planets like Saturn, with rings, are simply adjusting to the wave-lengths and velocities they are experiencing and the rings form in the planet's youth. The heavy elements settle towards the core but many try to move outwards from centripetal forces causing doughnuts (tori) to form within the sphere of the star. It is from these doughnuts that the planets are flung. In large planets, much of the debris that forms the rings are the result of water and ammonia being flung into space, where it immediately freezes then congregates into fine rings, a result of the shock wave as the planet travels through space. The water and fine debris is re-

pelled by the space helium 2 which wants nothing much to do with physical matter. Helium can not be contained in a container with a lid. Helium 2 pushes itself away from all other matter. It can pass right on through glass and can, quite literally, crawl up the sides of any container holding it (the liquid helium). Heavy elements are flung, by centrifugal/centripetal forces, to the outside edges of stars and gaseous bodies/planets, and the remaining (lighter) elements collapse into the planetary sphere, not having sufficient energy to break free of the vortex of spinning material. If you look at the images, on page 135, you may readily see the dark band around the sun's equator where the heavy elements are being pushed outwards, only to be rolled back into the core by the tori that have formed inside the main sphere. Rings caused by the interior tori are more than obvious on the surface of Saturn. Planets are the rings of the sun, while small bits of matter form rings around the central planets. The rings around suns and planets flatten out quite quickly then ride the same path as the mother sun/planet. While the rings appear flat, to us, the particles of the rings are actually following a spiral path through space, in the same relative manner in which Earth moves through space, while traveling along with the sun. If you could watch the path of the individual particles, you would see that, like the Earth's path

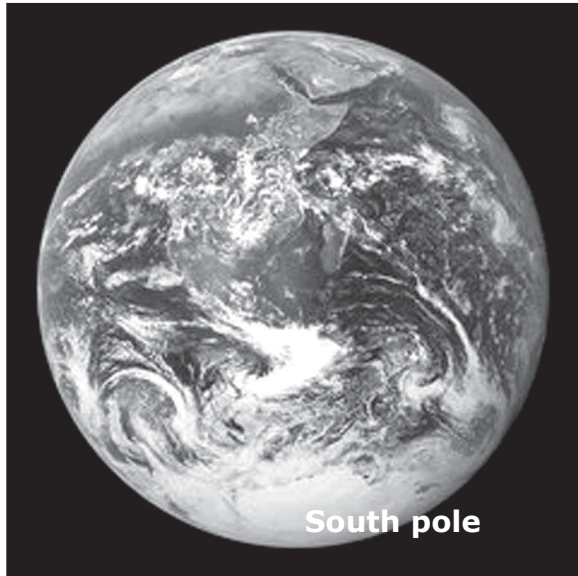
through space, each particle follows a spiral path, and not a circle about the planet.

The Sun and planets are traveling, through space, with their south poles forward. The rings of Saturn are exactly the same kind of thing you see, sometimes, when a jet breaks the sound barrier. Rings form as atoms of matter in the surrounding air react to the shock-wave of energies as the jet starts moving faster than physical waves are able to keep up. It is normal for matter to form in rings around a high velocity objects passing through it, and the natural way for matter, by centrifugal and centripetal forces, to form rings, or for matter to flatten into a pancake shape when spun rapidly about a single axis. Gasses occur when liquids attain sufficient spin that a hole opens in the liquids sphere. Liquids are spheres, and gasses are tori, physically. If Saturn could spin fast enough it would become a doughnut shaped planet. Such doughnut shaped planets exist around some stars.

The Sun represents 99.9% of the mass and matter of the Solar System. It formed approximately 5 billion years ago. Heavy elements trapped by the sun rapidly break down releasing the energy needed to start the nuclear fission fire, and keep it going, while releasing yet more hydrogen which fuses into helium when it reaches



Size relationship of the Sun and planets, including Pluto, in order. Uranus has rings, similar to Saturn, that are not shown here.

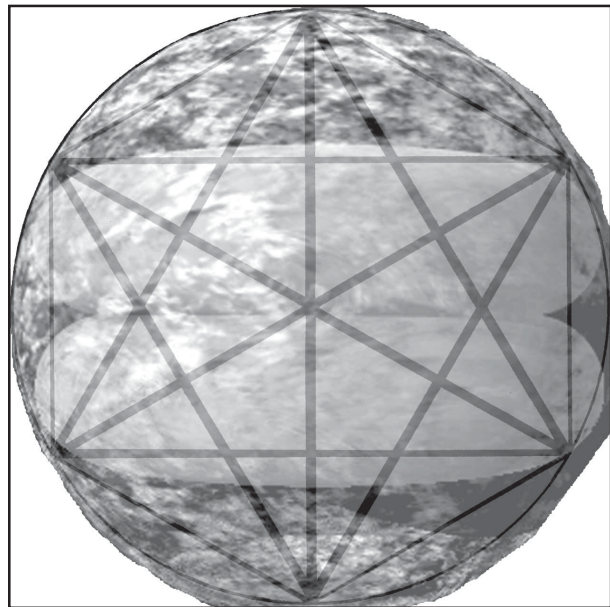


Planet Earth is flying through space with its south pole forward, seen here in bottom right of photo.

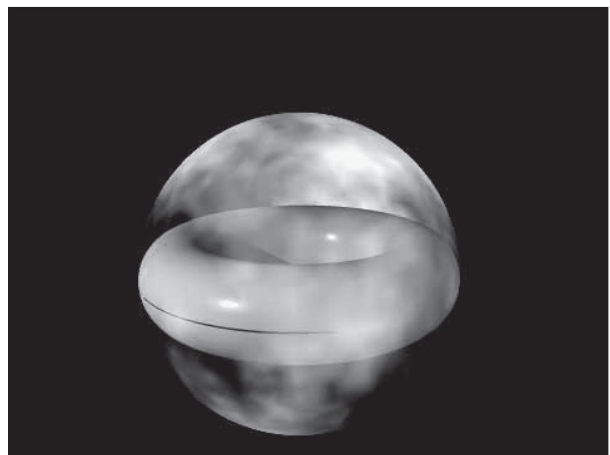
the solar surface, or turned into fresh new neutrons.

Eventually, all matter, both heavy elements, neutrons, all of it, is burned up... turned into helium, or flung into space or the sun shrivels up and turns to a big rock, or it explodes. The element that keeps things in balance is calcium. If the percentage of iron becomes too high, the star will begin to resonate violently, and the star will explode. Heavy elements break down faster, emit more neutrons, but not fast enough for the iron to form new elements with them, the iron turns from liquid to gas, the sun swells to a huge size and KA-BOOM... a super nova. You don't want to be too close when that happens. You need to get light-years away, instantly. You won't even know what hit you, as you vaporize. Iron and calcium content of stars are critical to its stability.

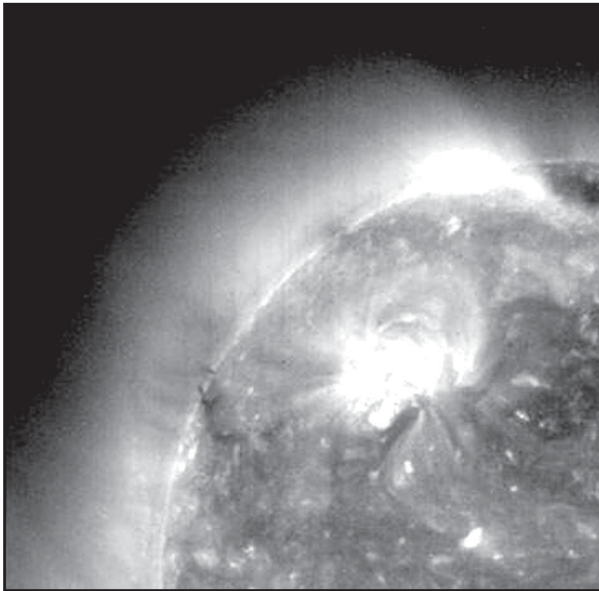
When lumps of iron, or shortages of calcium in part of a sun's mass occur, it evenuates solar storms, or an event called a CME... which stands for **coronal mass ejection**. Solar storms and CME's cause magnetic storms and things like the northern lights when they reach the Earth's at-



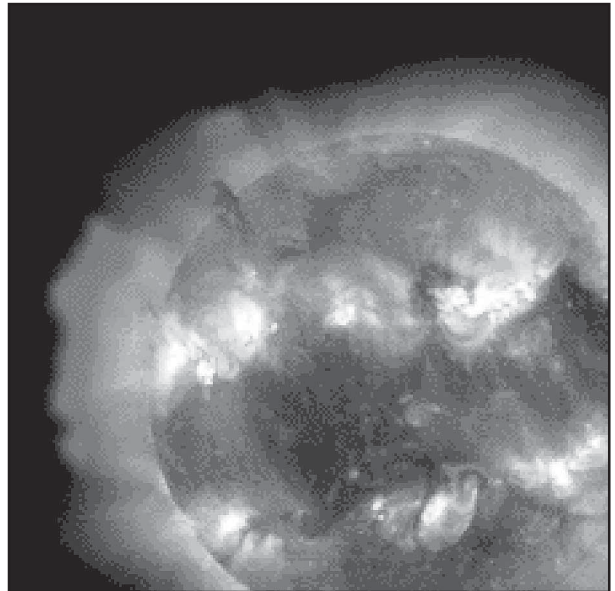
The interior tori (doughnuts) constantly circulate the heavier elements, rolling out at the poles, and inwards at the equator. Note the cooler bands on the Sun and Neptune's surface and the cooler poles Area of maximum activity is midway between the equator and the poles. Doughnuts (tori) can, and do, have 2 types of spin



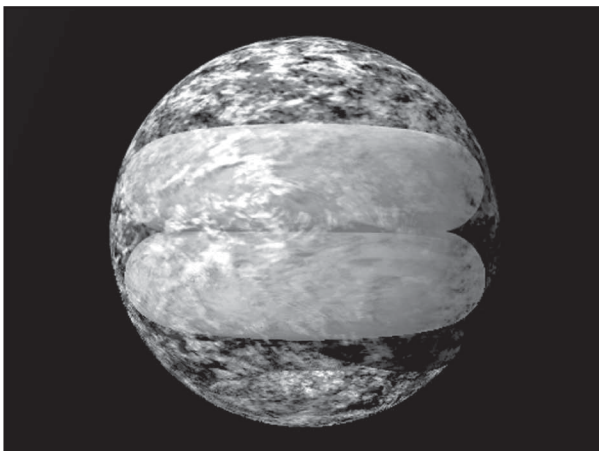
The interior "doughnuts" are not always dual, in nature. Over time the 2 tori may merge into a single doughnut and can be the start of a total collapse of a planet or cause violent disturbances as the poles flatten unless a crust forms. The crust will attempt to form a tetrahedron causing continents on water worlds.



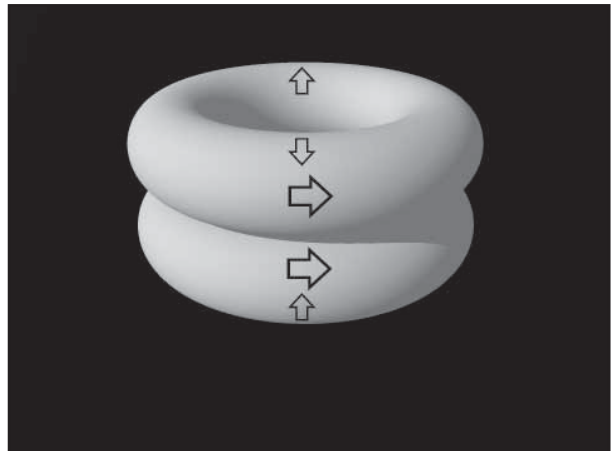
Solar Storm



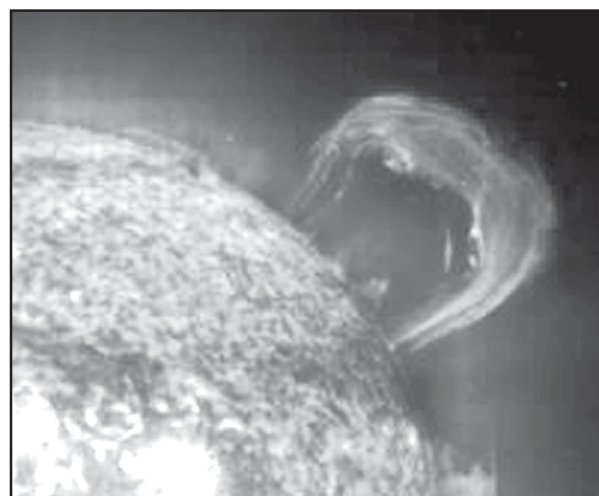
Solar Storm



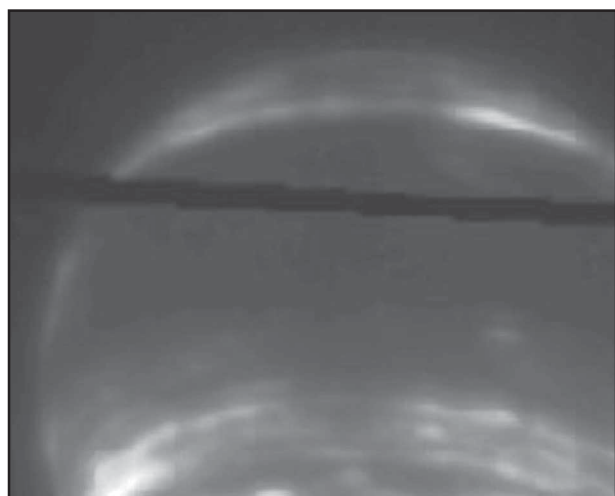
Above: typical interior doughnuts of gaseous bodies and stars.



Typical motion of interior doughnuts.



Coronal mass ejection



Neptune

mosphere. A CME can cause mutations to life-forms upon Earth and severely disrupt radio, television and electrical distribution networks (power lines). Coronal mass ejections are much, much larger than average solar storm activity. The Sun is extremely large in comparison with the planets. All elements are in liquid form, even the heaviest of elements. When they become gaseous, trouble can ensue. The sun is composed of virtually all the elements, many which form and remain stable, and others which are fused into new knots of heavier elements. The prime reason for the variety of elements is that the sun is continuously capturing stray bits of various elements out of space, particularly calcium and hydrogen and manufacturing them, at the same time. The large concentrations of calcium is fortunate for us because we need it for bones and much of the Earth's crust is composed of this handy element. One may find all elements in the sun. Calcium makes up much of the outer mass, but the core is creating and holding vast amounts of heavy elements which, through the constant fission/fusion provide the main source of heat. The heavy elements are constantly breaking down and providing more hydrogen which, through fission, produces Helium. The fission produces vast quantities of heat. Elements are constantly being produced and broken down as the interior shapes, the interior "doughnuts" churn it all about. Calcium acts as a stabilizing influence, while iron destabilizes. The presence of a wide variety of elements on Earth should prove to you there is lots of the stuff in the sun, whether, or not, it shows up in spectral analysis of sunlight, or not. We wouldn't have the variety of elements we do on Earth if they didn't come from the sun because we were born from the Sun when we were spit out billions of years ago.

Open strings/Ba are constantly present in huge quantities producing new knots of freshly made elements. Vast amounts of helium are constantly being produced,

some of which also combine to form new elements with the stray Ba/strings, but most helium escapes, particularly helium 2, into space. Spectral analysis of the Sun shows a lot of Helium, but that is only because it is the most abundant element at the surface, just before it escapes and is lost into space. The high levels of radiation present at the surface act like an electronic shield, preventing the spectra of other elements from showing up. Even on Earth, Helium will escape, eventually, into space. Helium can not be contained and is the motor of reality that drives just about everything. Helium 2 and 4 are both inter-locking tori.

The magnetic fields of planets are not always in alignment with the axis of rotation until the planet is very old, and likely in solid form, or with a very stable crust. The magnetic poles will be dependent upon the internal flow of matter and their trying to align themselves with the overall magnetic field of the sun/star. Just try to visualize a bunch of peas going down a drain and you get an idea what is happening as our Solar System flows down the drain of the galaxy that is also in motion.

EXPLOSIONS & SHOCKWAVES

Explosions are simply very rapid changes, or exchanges, of energy. They occur only when conditions are **suddenly** unstable. Explosions occur for a wide variety of reasons and are usually dependent upon some particular condition occurring in order for them to happen. Natural gas and air usually burn nicely but can explode in the right conditions which fall within a relatively narrow spectrum of events. At sea level the gas to air mixture must be between about 4.3 and 13.4% gas to air, and you need a spark to set it off. Too

much, or too little, gas and no explosion will occur. Explosions are a kind of relativity thing. Scale and distance mean a lot. If the core of the Milky Way blew up 25,000 years ago (about the end of the last Ice Age), we would be finding out about it right about.... **NOW!!!! Bang,... you're dead.** When you look outwards, towards the center of our galaxy, the light you see from there, right now, left approximately 25,000 years ago. If you could see that part of the sky, at the end of the last ice age, it would look different than it does today. What it looks like, right now, we won't know for another 25,000 years from now. We are always looking back in time, when we look at the sky. The end of the ice expansions in the north, was the time when Ra and Ro arrived upon Earth, when their home world was in its death-throws and being crushed to bits as it fell into the galactic core, the very same fate which awaits Earth in the future. Earth, too, will come to a violent end as it approaches, then passes through the needle eye of the Milky Way. We will likely have destroyed the Earth long before that happens, if we keep acting like immature, spoiled brats that we are. The world is overflowing with very ignorant people... not necessarily stupid, or dumb jerks.

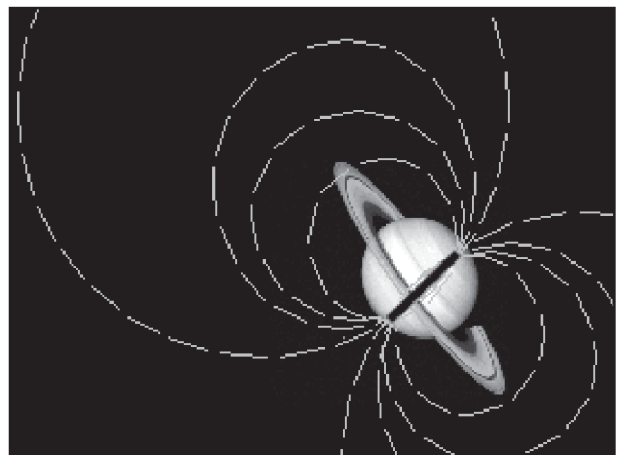
Explosions are forces acting in what seems like a very short period of time, but the effects of an explosion can be spread out over very long periods of time. That is to say, the explosive wave can travel for years, if not centuries. It is the wave-front that causes what we perceive to be the explosion, the sudden changing of physical relationships. The velocity of an explosion can not exceed the speed of light. Where energy exceeds the speed of light, it folds space and becomes a standing wave of what we call matter. Ultimately, explosive forces seem to eventuate, rather than destroy, matter. Life is just full of enigmas, isn't it? Explosions are very useful for all kinds of things, besides guns and weapons, and

we couldn't live without them. We seemed obsessed, these days, with blowing things up, real good. Shouldn't be too long now before we blow ourselves to kingdom-come. The world is full of stupid people.

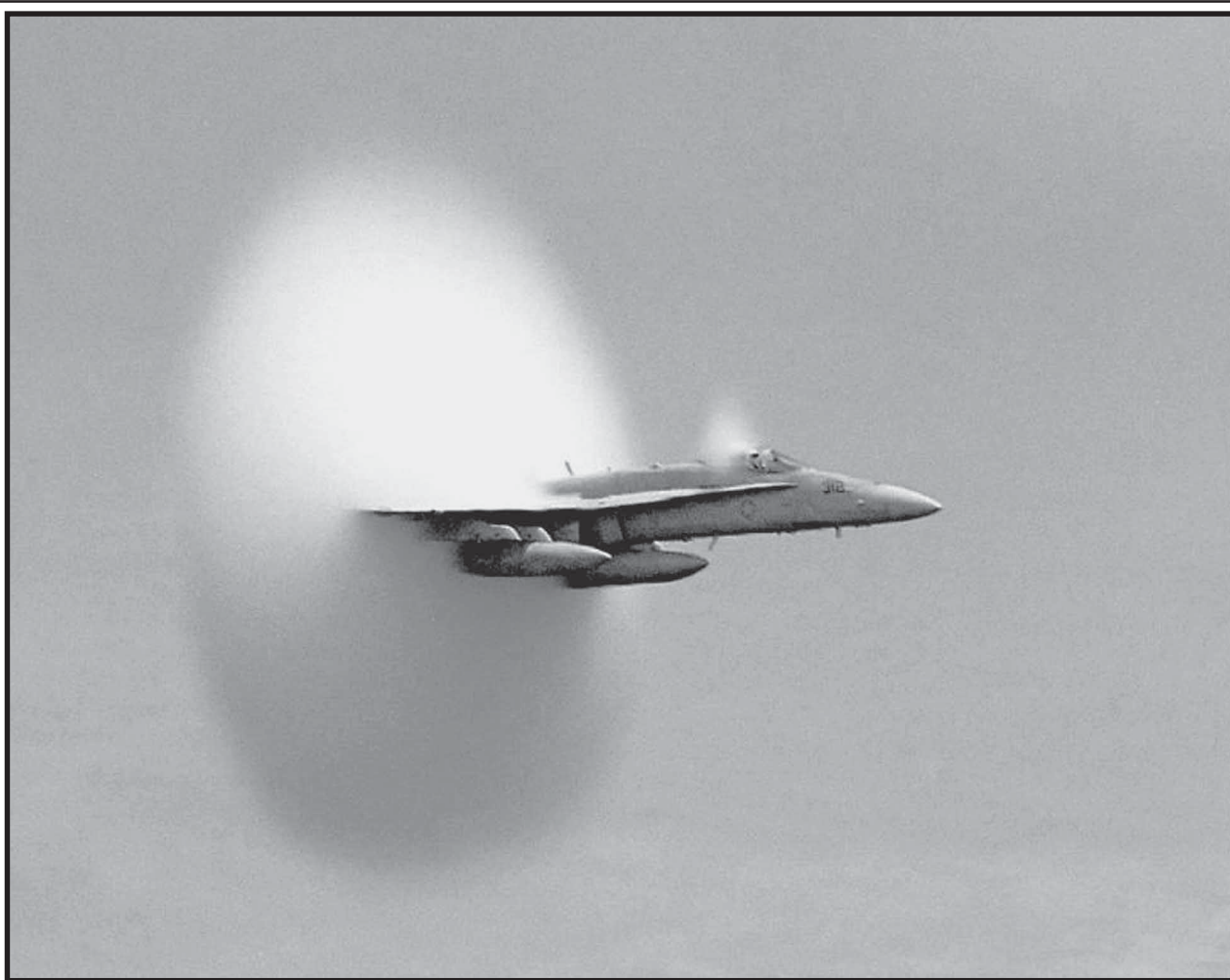
Shock waves are the wave-fronts of explosions and explosive types of forces. The shock wave is often visible, in some way, as seen in the photos of jets breaking the sound barrier. Matter is visible because it presents a kind of shock wave in its surface features, helping to make things seem solid to those of us dependent upon speed-of-light radiation (light, etc.) to see, and feel, things.

COMETS

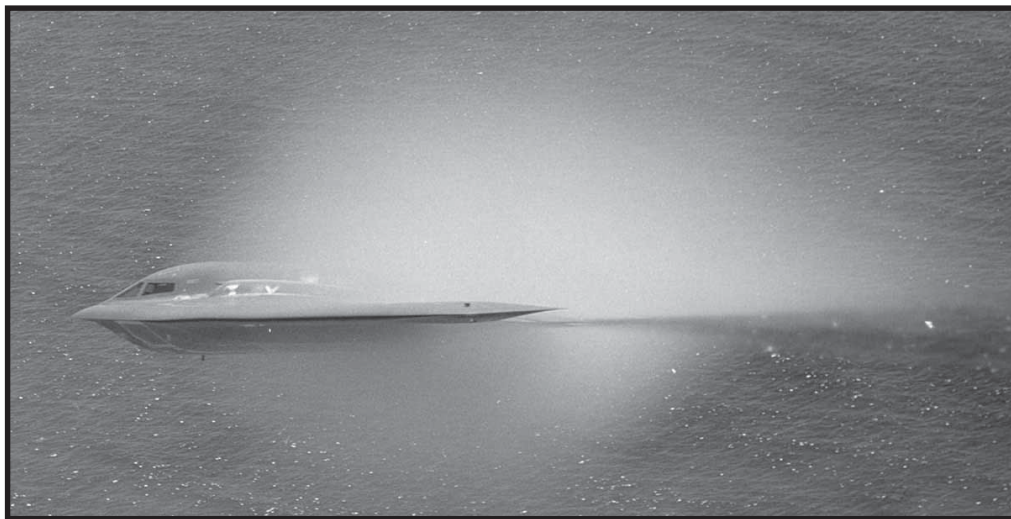
There is a lot of debris flying around out there in space. Many large rocks and things, and the more obvious comets. While some comets are the by-products of exploded stars, most are the by-product of exploded planets or CME's of water or ammonia. Gaseous elements quickly condense, if the mass is not large, into ices of ammonia and/or water while other elements solidify, mostly as calcium, calcium compounds, iron and iron compounds. Elements are knots of Ba formed inside suns. Gold is almost always associated with quartz while uranium is associated with granite. Water is a natural result of hydrogen and oxygen coming into



Magnetic field of Saturn



This well-known photo, above, of an F18 breaking the sound barrier, was shot by Ensign John Gay, aboard the USS Constellation, with a Nikon 90S at 300mm on a 80-300 zoom lens at 5.6/1,000 of a second. The photo, and the photo below of a B2 breaking the sound barrier, shows the natural tendency for shapes to assume spheroidal form, the shape of a wave-front in 3-D. Note that, in spite of the shape of the aircraft, the wave-front is a spheroidal shape. It is the same reason why planets form spheres and have rings form about them in their direction of travel, through space.



contact with heat present. Suns and stars produce lots of oxygen but it turns into water at the surface when it meets hydrogen and is ejected into space as water vapour or newly formed comets. Where the mass of ejected matter from stars is very large, the water will quickly rise to the surface and form ice planets... planets that have a lot of surface ice. Earth is such a planet, but close enough to the sun that, with the help of a suitable atmosphere, will melt to form oceans which causes uneven cooling and the formation of land masses and continents.

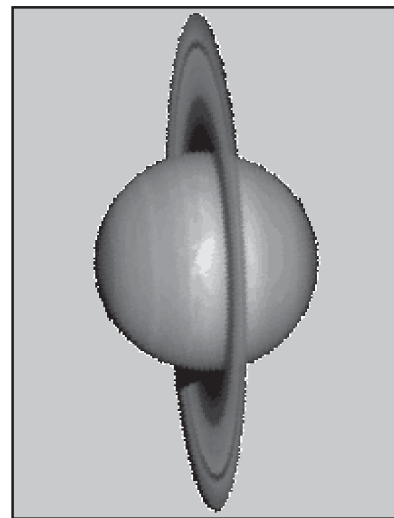
ICE AGES

Planet Earth is an ice forming planet because it has lots of water, and that's a good thing. You're here aren't you? So it should come as no surprise that this ice thing comes and goes, and we can experience cataclysmic climate change in as little as 6 months and then we have another good-old ice age again. You didn't know that? A large asteroid hitting the Earth would precipitate an ice age, as would an all-out nuclear war or even a major shift in Earth's crust, something which is quite possible on the west coast of America. Global nuclear war can initiate ice ages, or global winter. Ice ages, in the past, have been triggered by asteroids, catastrophic volcanic activity and, rarely, by global fire storms caused by prolonged droughts and lightning.

At the peak of the last global winter, life was most prevalent around the equatorial belt of the planet where it was quite temperate, so when things warmed up, human life spread out, northward, from these warmer parts of Earth. Other life, in the northern and southern parts of Earth, that survived starvation, adapted to the cold, even humans who sought refuge in valleys and caves. The core of Earth is much more stable now, but there is still a possibility of the planet doing a violent flip in

space destroying, in seconds, most of the life on Earth.

The South Pole is the bow of space-ship Earth and it's always cold there. In the event of an asteroid hit, it's going to get MUCH colder, really, really cold, real fast. You will have little time to prepare for the ice age that just started. No matter what, some will survive. Catastrophic earthquakes are rare, and the Earth's population is well spread out, these days, but a series of major earthquakes can trigger sudden climate change, as well. Not to worry, we have lots of humans now, and losing a few billion people is not a problem for the survival of mankind. In fact, we really need to reduce the population of the planet, so it would be a good thing, for Earth to have a cataclysmic event occur. Humanity is an out-of-control virus upon the planet but nature has a way of correcting such anomalies. Expect to lose millions or billions of people in a short space of time in the future. It might not be good for civilization, but it will be good for mother Earth to get rid of some of the human virus destroying planet Earth.



Saturn flying through space, like Earth, with its south pole forward.

LIFE ON EARTH

Life/Chi began on planet Earth well over a billion years ago. 1 generation of human life averages 20 years and a human lifetime is about 80 years for most. That is over 50,000,000 generations of people. That's a lot of generations. The history of all known civilization is, by comparison, is less than 10,000 years, or 5,000 generations. Humans have been around a long, long time. Modern humans are much more recent. Our ancestors shared much in common with other mammals and birds, but evolution, and the upgrades caused by the introduction of alien genetic material, has altered the human race forever. We are much more prone to diseases, many of them, than any kind of animal. We lack any kind of physical strength at all, compared to just about any animal, but we have brain-power to compensate. Our thinking abilities were vastly upgraded by the introduction of some alien genes. We have been made in the shape of God, our makers Ra and Ro, for better, or worse, 'till death do us part. I hear strains of Meatloaf singing "*Paradise by the dashboard lights*". It's a private joke. If you haven't guessed, already, I'm a bit of a pessimist when it comes to human beings. I don't hold out a lot of hope, but you never know anything, for sure. It ain't over 'till it's over. I'll be out of here, soon enough.

Life on Earth started with moulds and phage developing upon their own, but also arriving by way of space debris crashing onto the Earth's surface at a time when the climate was hot, humid and very high in carbon dioxide. It was much too hot for life of anything larger than microscopic forms for a long, long time but these microbes and bacteria set the stage for higher life forms, and many evolved into more complex life. More than 1 type of early human came and went. The diver-

sity we know today had some assists from many sources. While many large animals, such as dinosaurs died off from changes in climate, primarily cooling, there have been several large scale **CME** events in Earth's history. The letters stand for **coronal mass ejection**. It is a sun storm on a gargantuan scale, sun storms so huge, we can hardly imagine. Matter from the sun was flung far into space causing violent outbursts of short frequency radiation (gamma and X-rays). If we were to experience such a very large scale event today, we could lose all the electrical grids on Earth, and all computer memory cores would be toast. Satellites would have their electronic circuits instantly roasted. We would lose all communications, everywhere. If the event were large enough, it could also kill off vast numbers of animals and people, in seconds, while others would die over the next several weeks from radiation sickness. There is an up-side to CME events. It can, does, and has caused genetic mutations in both plant and animal life. Mammals are a result of genetic changes that have occurred in some of the early dinosaurs... a kind of bird-like reptile.

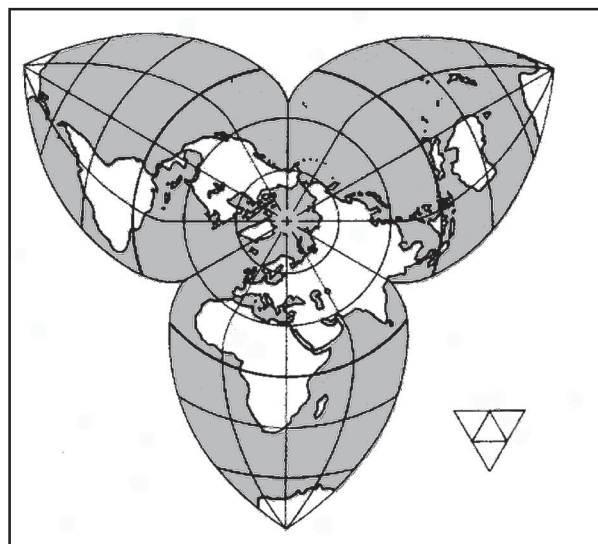
Another source of diversity of life on Earth has been extra-terrestrial visitors, survivors of planetary life-boats, the original Noah's arks. Most galaxies have a number of life-inhabited worlds and there are millions of galaxies out there. Even with odds of billions to 1 against life starting, on its own, it will, and does, and it often gets help from passers-by or survivors of earlier planetary civilizations. We will attempt to "save ourselves" 1 day. Life tries to maintain itself. It's been around forever, and can only survive by spreading itself beyond the boundaries of planets, in the same way plants scatter thousands of seeds in hope of reproducing a single survivor. A species owes its survival to its own success at adapting to change, and all planets come to deadly ends, sooner or latter. Earth will have its fiery end. No one, any-

where, in the universe cares a wit about our existence but us... and the jury is out on that question. Few think about, or care about what actions they can take to save the world. Re-cycling exists in many cities but large numbers of people pay no attention. It's all me, me, me. Gimme, gimme, gimme.

Life was well established and flourishing on Earth, millions of years ago. There was a much, much higher CO₂ concentration than we are worried about, in our present times, and the average temperature was very high, everywhere. The result of the high CO₂ concentration was large mammals that required large lungs to get enough oxygen, but food was plentiful, and many species easily evolved to be very large. Even today, in the western world, we are pigging-out on sugar laden and super refined foods, so much so that the kids are not only growing very, very fat, they are also becoming **much taller and larger**, in general. Mostly we are getting fat from lack of exercise, more food than we know what to do with, and eating too much food daily. We've been poisoning ourselves with a mutated fat invented about 50 years ago called trans-fat made by bubbling hydrogen through fat in the presence of a catalyst which caused the hydrogen to bond with the fat and make is solid. It seemed like a good invention, at the time, but all those types of margarine and shortening that come in solid form is killing us. Common vegetable shortening, think Crisco, the block of white stuff, is a trans-fat. I bought some store-bought egg-nog the other day... I couldn't drink it, it was too sweet. I checked the label and it said, in spite of having almost NO fat, that 1 single serving contained 35 grams of sugar... that's 1 and 1/4 ounces of sugar per cup. Now if that is not pure insanity, I really give up on humans. Are people REALLY that stupid? Seems that they are. The stuff seems to sell like the proverbial hot cakes. Pass the sugar.

It seems, as fats go, that olive, or pea-

nut, oil is your best, and healthiest bet, so far. We also discovered wheat, in the distant past, something which our bodies don't particularly like. Ironically, your body loves oats, so eat your porridge, it's good for you. Our grossly overweight population, on planet Earth, will adjust in time. Most people eat as much food, for breakfast, as they will need all day, we have warm clothing, and don't exercise enough. Fat is inevitable because our genetic machine orders the body to store fat. Everything goes straight to the thighs, legs, and stomach and what's left over clogs your arteries. In the past 20 years we have produced thousands of obscenely obese people wallowing in their fat. If you are 20-25lbs. overweight, imagine how hard it would be to carry around a very, very large turkey all day. That's what you are doing. If you die young, it's your own fault. It's up to you whether, or not, you are a tub of lard. And have you noticed that advertisements on TV for fast food places use overweight to obese men and kids, in the ads, while the women are always young, skinny, and beautiful? Wonder why they do that? It has become so acceptable to be fat, or morbidly obese, in the good old U.S. of A., that popular television shows, and even car-



The continents are arranging themselves into a tetrahedron as can be seen from the pole. This was first observed by Prof. J.W. Gregory.

toons, feature obese males and slim females as lead characters. Think "Family Guy" and "The Simpsons". Peter and Homer, the husbands, are moments away from needing a coronary bypass. Bart, Homer's son has a pot-belly, and Peter's son would be dead, from a heart attack, by age 20, if he wasn't a cartoon character. The husbands are overweight slobs while the wives, Lois and Marge, are slim and smart. Next time you're watching your favourite situation comedy, just take a moment to note that the men are fat, and the women are slim... honest. The producers and writers don't want to offend the overweight, or obese, male audience.

This has nothing to do with what I'm talking about, but did you know that it has been scientifically proven that people will buy more stuff from a younger, blond-haired woman than from any other kind of person? Smart advertisers use blond-haired women for spokespersons, it's science in action. Humans are just plain weird, aren't they?

We are worried, today, about global warming. Ironically, it's an age-old problem. Modern human beings began spreading out, over the Earth, several hundred years after the arrival of Ra and Ro. The population grew rapidly, and many settlements were located on the sea shore, and lake shores, of the time. What is important to know is that the water levels, over the entire Earth, were more than 100 feet lower than today. People were constantly having to abandon old settlements, and move farther inland. The Red Sea and Arabian Sea did not exist, in those times. Those areas were both dry land. The combination of rising waters, and several very severe earthquakes, have caused floods on a Biblical scale, so there are numerous stories of floods in different cultures... and they are all true. There really were some devastating, and sudden, floods which buried settlements, permanently, under many feet of water. The world map

we know today, was very, very, very different than it was 10,000, 15,000, and 25,000 years ago.

HUMANS

We are evolved from life which began upon Earth over 1 billion years ago. Life can start, all by itself, if conditions are ideal, because LIFE-FORCE (4-cycle per second electronic energy) is inherent in the Absolute. The universe has been around forever, and life also migrates through space. Earth was an ideal soup for some kinds of life, but other types simply fell from space and took up residence. Life continues to arrive here in this manner, but most of it does not survive. Humans evolved from a lizard-like bird, or you could say birds evolved from a lizard-like animal, and we were an anomaly. Eventually the creatures (the pre-humans) evolved into mammals and we were 1 of the types. About 25,000 years ago, there were upgrades made to a single human female by the Dawn Warriors, Ro and Ra. With the use of alien stem cells, DNA, and frozen alien embryos, we were created in the image of God... Ra and Ro. We are a mix of extra-terrestrial DNA and early human life. The mix and match is still obvious, even today. The extra-terrestrial DNA promotes long-legged, large nosed, peoples with wide shoulders and narrow hips, while the more primitive DNA contributes to wide-hipped, shorter-legged peoples with broad foreheads. Pigmentation of skin and hair colour entered the population at the time of Adam (Atum) and his children. Modern skin and body hair types began, at that time. Before the last ice-age, and the introduction of alien genetics, humans were a pretty hairy lot with rather grey looking skin, not altogether different than modern apes and monkeys.

There weren't a lot of humans on Earth, in those days, and the few that did exist were about to face disaster from space.

The last North American ice expansion was precipitated by an asteroid striking Earth in the area now called Winslow, Arizona. The impact left a huge crater about $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile across. Tons of dirt were thrown into the atmosphere along with the shock-wave of the blast. Although the impact area was still under the effects of the last ice age expansion, the asteroid blasted through the dirt and snow vaporizing much of it, and liquefying the ground around the blast area. That particular asteroid had a lot of iron in it, allowing it extra strength and giving it the ability to reach Earth's surface without burning up before impact. All of central North America was swept by a shock-wave that killed pretty much anything that was in its way and sending a sonic boom around the planet. That disaster was a picnic when compared with what was yet to come. The volume of dust, dirt, snow, ice and water vapour thrown into the atmosphere caused torrential downpours followed quickly by hail, ice, then snow... and more snow, and more snow. Snow fell continuously for nearly 2 years. The weather took another 100 years to stabilize on Earth, particularly the northern land masses. The asteroid collision precipitated a mini ice-age, the last major ice expansion Earth has witnessed. The climate in North America wasn't very hospitable, to life, until about 25,000 years ago when the snow and ice covering much of North America began to melt and recede northwards towards Quebec, where the North Pole used to be, long, long ago when continents started to form. There were human beings living in what is now Africa. These folk were in for a visit.

Ro and Ra came in a snake-like spaceship, having a tail that could stretch to almost 5 miles long when it entered the atmosphere, but the main part, the lander, wasn't really much larger than 1 of the old American Space Shuttles. The 2 main passengers, even though they were machines, from our point of view, were

asleep, while other machines took care of navigation and life support. Not only were there 2 living and robotic crew-members, there were, on board, a good supply of stem cells and embryos of both human-like and animal-type life forms from the dying home-world from which Ra and Ro had come. The space-craft was a celestial Noah's Ark.

Even though they were machines, Ro and Ra were partly living tissue, with DNA remarkably similar to humans and apes. Ro and Ra were hybrid beings, part machine, part living tissue with actual DNA. Life, it seems, follows similar patterns in different parts of the universe and galaxies. To provide a relatively soft landing on atmospheric planets, because the craft had no landing propulsion, there was a nano-fibre tail which the craft could extrude, or retract, inflate, and deflate. The tail was physically woven as it was extended, from the craft, all automatically controlled by on board computers. That is to say, spools of material could weave fresh tail, as needed, kind of like a spider having multiple thread-making outlets. The tail was a bit balloon-like when the spacecraft entered the Earth's atmosphere. The tail acted like a kind of anchor, slowing the craft as it entered the alien atmosphere of Earth. It was deflated and retracted upon landing or simply cut off and released. They landed in the area we call the Persian Gulf. On board computers had detected life forms there, and vegetation was quite obvious, even from space. Once landed, Ro and Ra were awakened. They put together what we would consider to be a small gyro-copter and did some exploring before settling in the area of the Nile River delta. They encountered early humans almost immediately. The locals were completely terrorized, but soon came to accept the newcomers as their leaders and their gods. The early years were spent setting up a base, exploring, taking DNA samples from as many animals, and humans, as possible.

Ra and Ro experimented, for quite a while, with DNA alterations, using all the bio-resources that they had brought with them. Several human women were used to carry children to term but all the children were aborted, or still-born, until success was achieved with a male child. Adam/Atum, as we know him, matured to adulthood and mated with a female, provided to him, who was altered with the introduction of alien DNA into her eggs. Using artificial insemination techniques (test-tube baby style) Atum and his mate (who we know as Eve) produced twins, Cain and Abel. Both children were pale skinned with bright red hair, the 1st carrot-tops. They were very handsome men with skin so pale, people said it glowed and bodies that were almost hairless, unlike both the males and females of the early humans. Body hair upon present day humans is a carry-over of early human DNA, a result of inter-breeding of the new and old human types.

The twins seemed to never stop fighting among themselves, from the moment they could walk, and both were very hot-tempered. Regular little brats, they were, particularly Cain who was very hot tempered. Cain killed Abel, his brother, which caused a rift between Ra and Ro over how to proceed with the experiments in upgrading humanity with their alien DNA. What went wrong? Were humans just too animal-like to become civilized? More experiments were done, more modifications made to existing human female eggs, and Adam/Atum produced another son, who would be called Seth. He had black hair, like his father, but darkly pigmented skin. Ra and Ro were on the right track, in trying to modify hair and skin pigmentation problems. Seth had none of the characteristics that seemed so bothersome with Cain, and his dead brother Abel. That ended the birthing experiments. Seth would be the model upon which humans would be designed and, as a result, the bulk of humanity is now dark-haired, usually black-haired, and all have some pig-

mentation, or ability to develop pigments in their skin. Ra wanted to eliminate Cain, but Ro felt that both types of newly upgraded humans should be encouraged to mate. As fate would have it, Cain and 1 of his wives conceived a pair of twins with red hair, much like himself and his deceased brother. They would prove to be just as temperamental as their father and deceased uncle. We know them as Romulus and Remus, their Latin names.

Both Cain and Seth proved to be fertile fathers and each created several hundred children during their lifetimes. Ra remained in the Sinai, while Ro took Cain northwards, where it was felt, the sunlight would be less severe on his very pale skin. Ro, Cain, and a number of the pre-modern humans set out, as a group of nearly 200 beings, to explore and conquer Europe, settling in the area that is now Iraq. Cain would have many children, and many would be born with blond or red hair. His first children were twins, Rom and Rem (Romulus and Remus.) who would set out together to start yet another colony of upgraded humans.. They moved west and settled near the Tiber River, in Italy, and built a settlement that would become modern Rome. Their children would conquer all of Europe and much of Russia. The temperamental nature of Cain's offspring would continue, and they were always fighting among themselves, for the next several thousand years. Ro had decided that the temperamental nature of Cain and his children, would mellow out over several generations and decided not to worry about it. He encouraged Cain to take as many wives as possible, and soon little red and blond-haired children were more than common... almost ordinary, and the new humans were soon conquering all of Europe as far west as Ireland, north into the area now Germany, Denmark, and Sweden, then eastwards into Russia. Cain, and sometimes his sons, would be known by other names, over time, among them, Satan, the devil, and even Lucifer...

bringer, or bearer, of light. The sons and daughters of Cain and Seth would intermingle, over time, the bulk of the mixed types settling into the fertile land between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers. Those peoples would consider the light-skinned peoples to the west, and north, to be god-like, because they were so different than the majority of black-haired and darker skinned peoples who lived in the areas that are now Iraq and Iran.

CIVILIZATION

Adam/Atum's sons, Cain and Seth, and their immediate offspring, lived very long lives... hundreds of years. Over time, the life-span of their progeny became shorter, and shorter, until an average life-span became about 100 years, for healthy humans, though many did not survive much past 50 years of age. Cain and his children, built fortified compounds, from the beginning. They were quite ruthless and thought nothing of killing off the more primitive humans whom they encountered, though females were usually kept for baby production and as slave labour. Walled towns were common... mostly to keep out wild beasts, and less than friendly humans, some of whom ate other humans. About 10,000 years ago, small city-states would be well established, between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers. Several natural disasters, over time, would cause different city states to rise, and fall, in power. Trade was not well developed, so powerful city states would plunder other city states for goods, or to take over whatever commodity was controlled by them. Lumber was highly prized, for building, and was transported down-river from forests upstream. Walled cities began in the north, and newer cities would arise, farther south, with the decline of the earlier, northern, city states. By the 5th century, B.C.E., the center of civiliza-

tion, in the world, was the ancient city of Nineveh. That city fell into decline after a long period of several earthquakes, droughts, then a great flood. The Sumarian, then the Semitic civilizations were active, and flourishing, thousands of years before the rise of the Egyptian empires, a fact established, by historians. Of the many thousands of clay tablets found at Nineveh, most are business records... rather boring stuff until you think about the fact that these peoples were very well organized more than 1,000 years before the time of Abraham, or if that doesn't sink in... more than 1,000 years before the rise of the Egyptians, and about 5,000 years before now. Tales of the flood... of Noah's Ark fame, most certainly come from that time, in history. It seems certain, from the clay tablets found, and translated, that a king known as Gilgamesh*, king of Uruk, lived during that period. He was known as a great builder, and hero. Greek and Jewish myths have been built around stories of Gilgamesh and his adventures.

Civilization has grown, not so much because of invention and exploration, but because humans, like all animals, reproduce ever larger populations. Population growth creates need for more food, goods, and services and that is the reason for wars. We will continue to expand our population and will, eventually, destroy the world... just as all viruses eventually kill their hosts. Leadership is usually provided by those who are the most strong, not necessarily well educated nor wise. Leadership is usually based upon ideology, not upon knowledge, or facts. Even today, governments routinely ignore scientists, and follow their ideologies, for better, or worse. Scientists have been warning us about global warming for years. Many politicians still insist there is no problem with industrialization and global warming. Few politicians are concerned that dozens of species of animals and fish are becoming extinct and will not be around much

longer.. Another blatant example is the way governments deal with drug use and users. Science is completely ignored, and ideology prevails. The drug use problems continue, and get worse, and governments continue to defy science and follow their ideologies... the blind leading the blind. We deserve every bit of misery that will be coming our way. We must change the way we do just about everything, and reduce the world's population by at least half, and very soon. Civilization is coming to an end... quite soon. We will be ruled by ruthless machines, but the world will become a cleaner, nicer place to live. In the future, the punishment for most crimes will be death, but there will be a surprising amount of personal freedom, within the rules, because humans will no longer rule the Earth.

**The Epic of Gilgamesh is a story built around translations of tablets found at Nineveh and Nimrud. Gilgamesh met a wild man with whom he fell in love, Enkidu. When Enkidu died, Gilgamesh went on a quest to seek the gods.*

(Penguin Books ISBN: 0 14 044.100X paperback... "The Epic of Gilgamesh")

EGYPTIAN RELIGION

To the west of the Ka'ba there is an ancient kingdom evolved from Ra and Seth, the kingdom of the Egyptians. The ancient Egyptians didn't have an official religion, religious doctrines, writings, or books, in their early days, because the Pharaoh was God, Ra himself. The succeeding Gods were pretty regu-

lar guys who argued and had the usual day-to-day problems and afflictions. Egypt did evolve an authorized kind of religion in its later history, when the religious concepts of Egyptian history became based upon sun worship, headquartered at Heliopolis, city of the sun, (from whence the term hell originates because of the association of the sun with fire). This Sun worship was because the Egyptians began to take, literally, the concept that life-energy (Chi) came from the sun and that was not completely discouraged by Ra because he knew that primitive minds wanted, and needed, simple ideas regarding religion to help with their fears about life and death. Ro had been against any kind of religion and was another of the reasons Ro had left with Cain all those years earlier. Ro argued that intelligent beings did not need the crutch of religion. Nothing much has changed. Some people seem to need a religion, of some kind, to keep their fears at bay and are unable to accept that, even God, must accept things as they come.

Long, long after the deaths of both Ra and Ro, the religious beliefs of the Egyptians turned Ra, or Re, (from whence the word "ray" evolved) into the God of their worship, a return to ancient times, and religious beliefs, when people were inclined to worship Ra, himself. In the evolution of Egyptian religion, Ra, or Ra-Atum, ruled the day, and Osiris the night. Osiris was a corruption of the name Ro, or "the dark one". Osiris acknowledged the twin, or dual, aspect of creation and the

above all the people—and when he opened it, all the people stood up. ⁶And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered: 'Amen, Amen', with the lifting up of their hands; and they bowed their heads, and fell down before the LORD with their faces to the ground. ⁷Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Shere-

וּבְכַתְּתוֹ עָמְרוּ כָּל־הָעָם: וַיְבָרֶךְ
עֲזָרָא אֶת־יְהוָה הָאֱלֹהִים הַגָּדוֹל וַיַּעֲנוּ
כָּל־הָעָם אָמֵן וְאָמֵן בְּמַעַל יְדֵיהֶם וַיִּקְרוּ
וַיִּשְׁתַּחֲוּ לַיהוָה אַפַּיִם אֲרָצָה: וַיִּשׁוּעַ
וּבְנֵי וְשִׂרְיָהּ וַיִּמְּן עָקוֹב שִׁבְתִּי וְהוֹדָה
מִעֲשֵׂיָהּ קְלִיטָא עֲזַרְיָה וְזִכְרִי חֲגִן

age-old story of both Ra and Ro, as well as the tales of Cain and Abel, and their brotherly rivalry. "Osiris" is a corruption of the phrase from the language that existed about 12,000 B.C.E. Ever since those times, creation stories often involve twins. The original 2 gods of creation were the alien brothers/twins, Ra and Ro. The legend of the founding of Rome is another such a story, with twin brothers, Romulus and Remus (the sons of Cain... known as the god named Mars), suckled by a she-wolf, are the mythical founders that ancient city and the Roman empire.

The original Pharaohs were considered linked to the gods through Horus, the name given the first man-god with whom they were familiar, a great-great grandson of Atum, the God who lived at the Ka'ba in those times. Pharaohs were the "sons of god" through Horus. Horus was descended through Seth. Egyptians temples were called "houses" or "mansions" and laid out like homes, with a bedroom for god at the center and "guest bedrooms" for visiting deities. The temple ritual consisted in little more than serving breakfast and dinner to god who usually had a wife and son. While there were quite a few deities, the Egyptians believed in a supreme being who's name was Atum, and in latter times, as Ra-Atum. Atum was the original and supreme creator from whom the other deities came (he masturbated himself according to some stories and, in others, he "spit" them out of his mouth which may also be interpreted as saying their names and they simply "were". This coincides with the concept that God's "word" becomes "fact"... "amen" or sometimes r'amen).

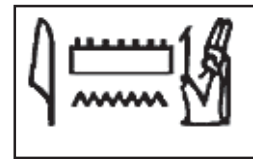
The Egyptians, because of their rather casual attitude towards the gods, were quite tolerant of other religions. No blood sacrifices of animals or humans were any part of their religious beliefs, nor did they demand any special trib-



ATUM (Adam) The first man-god, of Egyptian religion, later called Ra-Atum when sun worship began at Heliopolis.



Amen
Egyptian god of creation

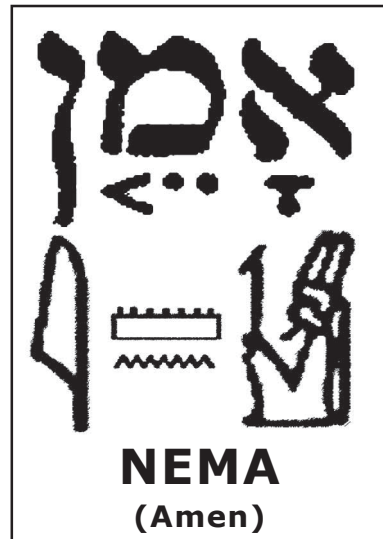


Amen

אָמֵן וְאָמֵן

Amen, amen

Hebrew, old script. Note the relationship between the shapes of the Hebrew letters and the shapes of the Egyptian characters... coincidence?



NEMA
(Amen)

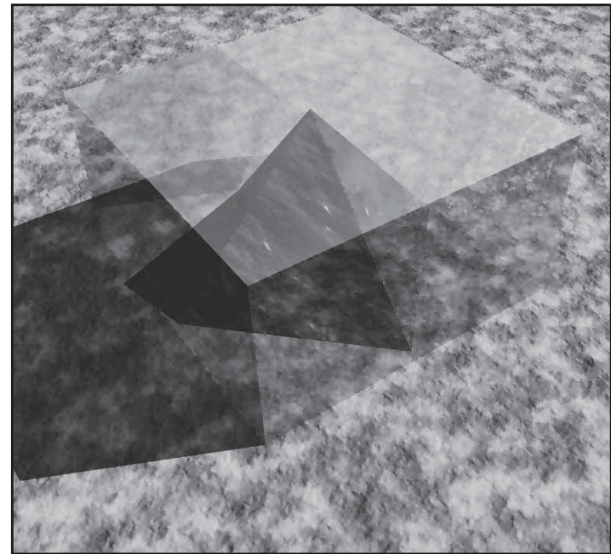
One reads Hebrew from right to left.

utes to their gods by foreigners. Religion had cult-like beliefs and, although there were no sacrifices, it was common at certain ages for kings to take their entourage with them upon their death... a kind of mass suicide. It was supposed to be a special privilege. The Egyptian gods bickered and had the same kinds of problems as do humans. In fact, Osiris, the god of the underworld (it's a long story, but he didn't start out with plans to rule the underworld) was murdered by his brother Tet (a re-telling of the Cain and Abel story). There was a long tedious adventure by his wife, Isis, to have her son declared the legitimate heir to the throne, the god of gods, as it were. She won the argument with the other gods by tricking Tet into making a confession, after which Horus, her son, was declared to be the legitimate heir, and thus began the long line of kings descended from gods... the Pharaohs. Or so the story goes. Read up on Egyptian religion if you don't believe me. Let's move on.

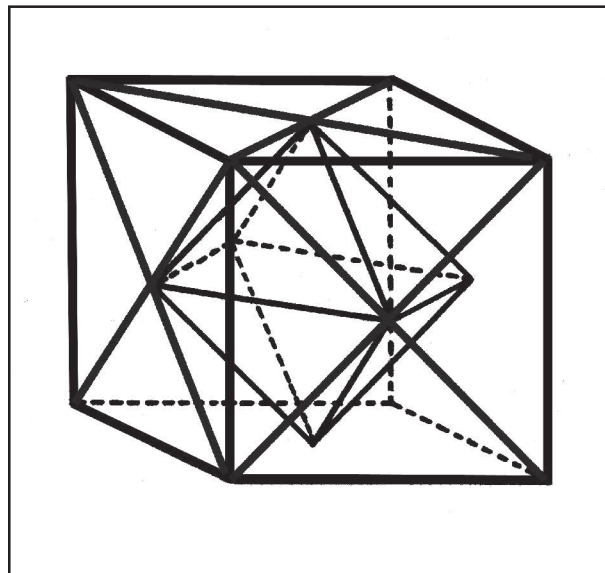
EGYPTIAN GODS

Egyptian Gods are various and many, depending upon the period of time one is looking at. Generally, it may be said that Amen (which has various spellings, including Amun), from which the Hebrew word "amen" (the hidden one) is derived, is considered to be the primal, or 1st god, the creator of all things. But the creator god of Earth was Ra. Atum/Adam, was the 1st man-god. Ra was the sun-god of the Egyptians, who became important in the later empires when sun worship became more popular, particularly at Heliopolis. Sometimes Amun and Atum are considered to be 1 and the same, just as Ra and Atum became attached, as Ra-Atum.

Ra-Atum was a sky god who was depicted in human form (a relic of the stories of how Ra had come from the sky). He was often shown as creating himself by self-



A pyramid is 1/2 of an octahedron



Octahedron within a cube

masturbation, or by dividing and naming the parts of his body. Ra was said to have risen out of Nun, the primordial waters (where their craft had landed). Nun was female, able to divide. No one seemed to care that Nun was both water and a female person. The parts of Ra's body were divided into 2 female and 2 male parts. These "parts" became lesser gods named Shu, the air god, the moisture goddess Tefnut, the earth god Geb and the sky goddess Nut. Alternate names were Seth and Nephthys, Osiris and Isis (notice that Seth is both an Egyptian god and the 3rd son of Adam, of the Bible, i.e. Seth is both an Egyptian name and a Hebrew name). Another version tells that Ra-Atum begot Shu and ^Tefnut, who in turn begot Geb and Nut who in turn begot Seth, Nephthys, Osiris and Isis. The differences in names are not significant and are the merging of tales from different regions about the same beings. At 1 point in the past, Nubia ruled over Egypt. This was the time of Seth. Over generations, each new god was merged with an older version.

THE EGYPTIAN PYRAMIDS

The Egyptians were aware of the cube, as well as the shapes within it, because they were directly descended from the Warriors Ra and Ro. They believed in an upper and lower world or, put another way, they held the view that the universe was a diabolic reality, a reality based upon 2 opposites, remnants of Warrior teachings about the Ba. The educated were aware of the importance of the cube, and the shapes it contains, as a clue to the very nature of reality (more Warrior teaching). Rather than the tetrahedron, however, the architects of the pyramids chose to build them based upon the octahedron, a shape which sits at the center of every cube, and also found at the center of the diabolic *Shape of God* (the interlocking tetrahedrons which form a stellated octahedron, the diabolic *SHAPE OF GOD* called the Seal of Solomon or, also, the Star of

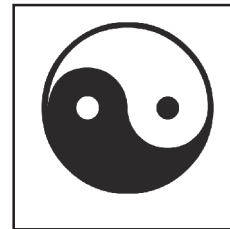
David). If you remove the regular tetrahedrons, that seem to make the shape of the Merkaba Star, or stellated octahedron shape, you get the platonic solid known as an octahedron. The Egyptians reasoned that the pyramid must be the primal shape, the most important shape. To the Egyptians, the pyramid, or its dual, the octahedron, was the *SHAPE OF GOD*, $\frac{1}{2}$ representing the "upper world" and the other $\frac{1}{2}$ representing the "underworld". That is why they built their pyramids based upon the octahedron and placed the dead pharaoh at the center.

Egyptians believed that a man was made from 3 parts known as the KA, BA, and the AKH (ankh). Modern concepts, and words, don't really portray the exact meanings of these 3 parts, but they may be understood as the BA being akin to the soul, the KA is the shadow, or double of a person (the spirit reality of a person's body), and the AKH is the force of life. The generally held belief was that, when a man was conceived, his body was made by the god Khnum (or 1 of his deputy gods) out of clay. At the same time a KA (his double) was made. The KA lived in the man's (woman's) body during his/her life but, upon his/her death, the KA became divided into 2 parts, the dead body, and the AKH, which flew off to the after-life where it transformed back into the KA, or the double of itself, the recently deceased man/woman. The BA stayed behind in the dead person's body, left behind by the AKH. The thing that worried the newly about-to-be-dead human Egyptians was that, if the body was destroyed, then the BA would have no place to live. They associated Ba with a kind of spirit reality. Because of the desert conditions, in Egypt, the body didn't decompose, readily, so preservation wasn't that big of a problem. But, not everyone enjoys a peaceful, or nice clean death. Death can be downright messy, sometimes. If the body wasn't available, because it had been destroyed or lost, it didn't cause too much of a problem, however, because the Egypt-

tians believed they could substitute, if needed, a clay model of a body, put the person's name on it, and that would suffice for a body. Another solution was to put the person's name on a piece of paper and bury it in a clay pot. It wasn't critical, therefore, to actually preserve the body if you took those kinds of precautions when a person died. If you were well off, you would get yourself mummified. To avoid the underworld, which was considered a rather creepy and dark place, inhabited by demons, and a nasty crocodile who might eat your soul, it was best to be buried above the ground in a nice casket with your mummified body and lots of stuff to keep you company, including food, and personal items. If you could make your way through the underworld, and find Osiris, you would then face judgment. This wasn't to be feared if you took precautions. All you had to do was memorize the correct list of things to say you **DIDN'T DO**, or take along a handy parchment with the correct things to say written upon it, in order to be sure you didn't give the wrong confession. It was a negative confessional. You only had to say you didn't do it to get off the hook. If your BA was found to be out of balance, that nasty crocodile would eat it and that would be the end of you, forever. Strangely, when Mosses took the Jewish people's out of Egypt, they didn't take with them the concept of an afterlife. Orthodox Jews don't believe in an afterlife.

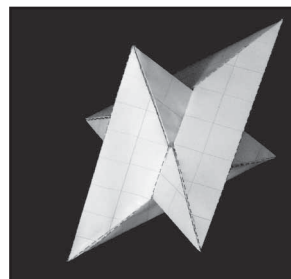
Well, enough of that and back to the main point of this part of the book. Oops, 1 other little thing I should throw in. I mentioned that Osiris was the god of the underworld. I won't go into how he got there, but tradition says that he was made the god of the underworld by Atum, the supreme being, who told Osiris, at the time, that he would remain there (as god of the underworld) for a long, long, long time, until Atum decided it was time to wrap this whole creation thing up and destroy it all, back from whence it came.

Thus began the concept that there would be a final day, when the Earth and heavens would be destroyed. The concept of a "final day" didn't originate with the Jews, the Muslims, or the Christians. It comes from long, long ago. It's no accident that Ra and Re sound like Egyptian names, nor that Atum sounds the same as Adam. They are the same persons. The old Egyptian word for cat was "kut". Are you seeing the connection? Even the Hebrew language is derived from Egyptian characters. OK, let's move on.



DIABOLISM

The tendency of all things in the universe to take 2 parts is called diabolism. It derives from the fact that all waves must have an anti-wave. Where there is a + there must be a -. There MUST be 2 kinds of Ba, left and right-spinning. It can not be otherwise. The word "diabolic" derives from its Greek roots. It means, literally, "as a result of the hit, or hurt". It derives from the Greek word "di" for 2 and its derivative "dias" which mean "coming out of" or "as a result of" and "bolos" which means "the hit" or "the hurt". Diabolical implies some hidden agenda... a 2nd agenda, something not obvious or, perhaps, not seen.



PARALLEL WORLDS

*"I wish God was alive
to see this"*

Homer Simpson

Reality is dependent upon duality, and duality eventuates parallel realities... left and right-spinning Ba, left and right-spinning shapes which form matter existing side-by each within space time and, ultimately unique life forms able to contemplate their existence. Sub-absolute realities are parallel worlds when they are self-aware. Parallel universes are a repercussion of self-aware-life existing in the material worlds. You are surrounded by parallel worlds, you encounter them every day as what you perceive to be other people. Other people are parallel worlds. Parallel worlds are all around us. When you walk down the street, passing all those many people, you are walking by other parallel universes sharing the same multi-dimensional realities in which you, yourself, exist. You are sharing parallel paths, in time, with shared dimensional realities, but you can never be where they are, when they are, at the same time. You can't share the reality of another person because you are a separate reality from them, in spite of sharing parallel sensations and observations. You can't be in the same place, at the same time, no matter how close you stand to each other, nor can you share the thoughts of another person. You can't hear the voice in their head, nor can they hear the voice in your head. All reality shares the same physical universe, and the same space. There are no realities in any misty, foggy place of some other dimensional reality except, perhaps, in dreams but your dreams can not be shared. There are some who believe quantum physics dictates other dimensional reality, but they fail to realize it's all happening in the same arena of space/

time. Quantum physics is a concept that can not be measured. It really belongs to the realm of mathematics, not to science. Math can seem to produce many possibilities, or probabilities, but interpreting the math is not so easy. Quantum physics is a poor explanation of reality because it fails to recognize that, for something to be in more places, at the same time, there is only 1 possible solution... it must travel faster than the speed of light. Conventional science limits reality to the speed of light. That is a critical error. Ba become standing waves of what we perceive to be matter because, to us, they are in more than 1 place, at the same time... they have folded space and created matter that may be detected with light-speed energy.

MATHEMATICS IS A LANGUAGE

Life would be so much easier on people if they had a better, and early start, understanding mathematics. Math is a precise language with no shades of grey, no nuances, no game playing, no nonsense... well, except in the interpretation of quantum theory where, it seems, anything is possible if one fudges the numbers long enough. Numbers are precise and have exact meanings. People counted things very early on and used simple scratches, or knots in cords, to count and measure things (i.e. the Druid's cord). Decimal counting became popular, early on. The Greeks used a decimal system. We get the name decimal from the Greek word for 10. Unfortunately, the Romans conquered the Greek city-states and killed the foremost mathematician, in history, as he worked. The soldier didn't ask Archimedes what his name was as he put his sword into him. The orders were to kill all the Greeks. Pretty much all of Archimedes work would be lost for the next 1,000 years as the Romans took over the Western world with their cumbersome Roman Nu-

meral system. Meanwhile, in India, not only did they discover that the Earth went around the Sun 1,000 years before Europeans would figure it out, they also invented a neat new number we call 0 (zero). The Indian number system would be introduced to the Islamic empire by India when Muslim conquerors arrived. The Islamic world quickly adopted the Indian system of numbers and their math. We call the numbers we use, 1,2,3,4,5 etc., *Arabic*. Europeans would not know the luxury of the number 0 (zero) until after the Crusades when they adopted the "arabic" number system. Early on, in the 12th century, the concept of the number zero (0) was introduced to Italy by a young man who had visited Egypt, an Islamic state that used the common Islamic number system we know today, the numbers invented, earlier, in India. The Knights Templar, who came into existence in this same period, discovered the Indian system, and quickly became the bankers of Europe. The Templars did not share their knowledge of Indian numbers with anyone but themselves because it made their banking more secure if nobody understood it, but themselves. People entrusted their valuables to the Templars when making long journeys, such as a crusade, or even just getting from A to B. Things weren't too safe in those days, so you could take a Templar note from A to B and get your cash in return for a fee at the nearest Temple. The Templars used other various codes in their notes and always used the Indian numbers that almost no one else understood. Educated Europeans knew their Roman numerals, but had no idea what the strange symbols 1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8,9 and 0 meant. The Indian number system remained a total mystery to most Europeans until the 15th century, when the Roman numeral system fell into disuse except by Latin-speaking monks. Geometric drawings were associated with the devil by the early Christians, of Alexandria, who did everything in their power to destroy any upon which they could lay their hands.

A tremendous break-through in math was algebra, which is attributed to Abu Ja'far Muhammad ibn Musa Al-Khwarizmi who lived from approximately 780-850 C.E. We get the word algebra from the words "al-jabr" his name. The stonemasons, of medieval times, quickly realized the benefits of simple geometric shapes and adopted them in construction of buildings... and they used the Indian numbers for measurements. Construction was a long process involving many people and a lot of materials. People had to be paid, or fed, and materials had to be accounted for. The new number system greatly simplified all of that, and so the masons knew something most common-folk didn't. Like the Egyptians, before them, they also invented measuring sticks, yardsticks we would call them. Everything was done in proportion to standard measuring sticks. Masons understood the value of mathematics and measuring tools. If you have a fear of mathematics, then you must change your attitude and think of mathematics as an extremely valuable tool, a friend, and fun. Like anything, you must memorize some basics and practice using them. The rest will come much more easily than you might think.

You must learn to easily add and subtract the numbers 1 to 9, in your head. Next you need learn to multiply by 10's, and learn to add up zero's for larger numbers. You can learn to do rapid approximations, in your head, quite easily, if you practice a little. Good sales people are talking "on their feet" to you, and know their margins of cost-to-profit of whatever they are trying to sell to you. They are working out "deals" in their heads, as they talk to you, and do it all the time using the simple method of approximation, rounding off to the nearest tenth, and multiplying, in their heads by 10, 100, 1,000, or whatever number of zeros are necessary. Mathematics is your friend, and the 2nd language you didn't know you knew.

GOD'S SECRET

"I have a deep faith that the principle of the universe will be beautiful and simple"

Albert Einstein

The fundamental ratio upon which all reality exists is the law of balance between 2 equals, the wave and anti-wave and may be expressed in an equation as:

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} = \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}$$

and that equation, resolved to whole numbers, can be written as: **2=2**

You might view the equation to be a rather simple expression of the inverse square law. It is. What makes reality possible, for us, is that almost everything has an incredibly huge range of values and that, as things "get bigger", they don't just do it in a slow way, they do it in leaps and bounds, quantum leaps, as it were. There are a lot of possibilities in the "in between" parts of things. A real problem with infinity is resolving cubes and spheres. Spheres can not be tiled and regular tetrahedrons can not make a cube. We need a tetrahedron that resolves the cube and sphere problem at the same time. We need a tetrahedron based upon the number 1 and the square root of 2 so, ta-da, I give you the right-angle triangle and its 3-dimensional equivalent, the right-angle tetrahedron. They are key, and elemental to reality. The right-angle tetrahedron is the primal shape which can tile infinity, make cubes (4 right-angle tetrahedrons joined at the vertices of their regular-triangle bases and, ironically, 4 right-angle tetrahedrons can also make an octahedron (8 right-angle tetrahedrons).

Much of reality is governed by **relative** values that grow exponentially, which is very rapid growth. Consider the following example of exponential growth: if you place 1 grain of rice on 1 square of a chessboard, then 2 grains of rice on the next, then double the number of grains each time... i.e., 1,2,4,8,16,32,64,128, 256 etc., you will find that you will not be able to find sufficient numbers of grain elevators to hold the rice before you have covered the entire board.

THE NAME OF GOD

"I could prove God statistically"

George Gallup
(1901-1984)

The mathematical value that represents the Name of God is:

***0.70710678118654752440084436210484** ∞

When the square root of any number is divided by the square root of 1/2 it's value, then the answer is always the same:

0.70710678118654752440084436210484 ∞

There is an interesting relationship between this number and the number 5, and the decimal system. Multiply the number (above*) by 10 (i.e., move the decimal 1 place) and it becomes the square root of 50. Multiply the number (*above) by 100 (move the decimal 2 places to the right) and it becomes the square root of 5,000. Multiply the number *above by 1000 (move the decimal 3 places to the right), and it becomes the square root of 500,000. Move the decimal 4 places, to the right, and it becomes the square root of 50,000,000. Move the decimal 5 places, to the right, and it becomes the square root of 5,000,000,000 (dat's 9, count 'em, 9 zeros folks or, are you ready for it? FIVE BILLION).

Are you getting tired of this? For those of

you who think it's interesting, I've listed the values of the number 1 divided by each of the square roots of N (the value of 1 to the square root of N from 1-25) where N is any number:

1=1.000000000000000000000000000000
 2=0.707106781186547524400844362105
 3=0.57735026918962576450914878050
 4=0.500000000000000000000000000000
 5= 0.44721359549995793928183473375
 6=0.40824829046386301636621401245
 7=0.37796447300922722721451653623
 8=0.35355339059327376220042218105
 9=0.333333333333333333333333333333
 10=0.31622776601683793319988935444
 11=0.3162277660168379331998893544
 12=0.2886751345948128822545743903
 13=0.27735009811261456100917086673
 14=0.26726124191242438468455348088
 15=0.28198889747161125678617693319
 16=0.250000000000000000000000000000
 17=0.24253562503633297351890646212
 18=0.23570226039551584146694812070
 19=0.22941573387056176590720957810
 20=0.2236067977499789696409173669
 21=0.21821789023599238126609748542
 22=0.21320071635561043429843773243
 23=0.208514414057074762678149481051
 24=0.204124145231931508183107006226
 25=0.200000000000000000000000000000

50=0.14142135623730950488016887242097 ∞

which is, you may notice, the square root of 2 with the decimal moved 1 place to the left. Another point of view is that, when 5 is multiplied by 10 (as the square root value), the value for the square root of 2 is divided by 10. Neat huh? Hopefully this will have shown you the connection between 5 and the root of duality,

the square root of 2=

1.4142135623730950488016887242097 ∞

NASA has computed the square root of 2 up to 15 million decimal places, and it has proven to be an irregular number (to that number of decimal places)... and will prove to be irregular to 100 billion decimal places times 100 million times that number and beyond. Infinity has no fixed value. There's always room for 1 more.

NUMBER SYSTEMS

Mathematics is a special language used to express quantities and values. What one uses for the number symbols matters not a bit. We are used to the number symbols 1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8,9 then repeating the sequence 10, 11,12,13,14 etc. which was invented in India. There is no particular reason for using a number system based upon 10 except that it is a very easy system. We could use a system that went to 6, or 8, or any other number, but logic seems to dictate the use of a system based upon 10. It is an excellent number system.

Number systems based upon 8 and 12, or any other number, are used in things like computers, and in music. Nature seems to favour the numbers 6 and 8. Remember that we live in a multi-dimensional universe, and numbers are usually assigned to linear concepts, not 3-dimensional ideas. We have no practical 3-dimensional number system.

The following squares are 2-D reality, not 3-D, but they suggest symmetrical possibilities in a 3-D reality. The first square numbers add up to 34, diagonally. as do the four corner numbers. Interestingly, this square is simply the numbers 1 to 16 written over 4 lines, but in a kind of "mirror-like" fashion... the numbers start on the right and go to the left.

4	3	2	1
8	7	6	5
12	11	10	9
16	15	14	13

Now, ignore the corner numbers, take the middle pairs on the outside 3-2, 8-12, 15-14, and 5-9 and diametrically transpose them (i.e. put them in the spot opposite

to where they are now, and reverse their order). It will look like this...

	14	15	
9			12
5			8
	2	3	

The COMPLETE square **with the CORNER numbers written back in** looks like this but, now, the numbers add up to 34 in **ANY** direction.

4	14	15	1
9	7	6	12
5	11	10	8
16	2	3	13

The only reason that I have included these number squares is to show you that patterns and numbers are often related, that things which seem different from each other, often have a commonality, whether or not it is obvious, and that numbers, or examining the mathematical values associated with patterns can show you something about the commonality, and the nature of things... and they are kind of cute, aren't they?

Here is another example. The numbers in this square will add up to 65 in all directions. These kinds of squares are often called "magic squares".

11	24	7	20	3
4	12	25	8	16
17	5	13	21	9
10	18	1	14	22
23	6	19	2	15

SILVERCLOUD'S RATIO

(The Law of Stability/Balance)

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{N}} = \frac{\sqrt{N}}{N}$$

While this ratio may seem to have no meaning, other than being mathematically correct, it's much like the 24 possible orientation arrangements of the regular tetrahedrons that exists within every perfect cube, or the 3-dimensional "Star of David" that exists inside every cube. It may be obvious, but the implications are invisible to most people. Until one can visualize it (the tetrahedrons within a cube), or had it shown to them, they simply can't see any tetrahedron of any kind within a cube. Though many will see that the ratio, above, resolves as $N=N$, it's what's "in-between" that is important, the square roots of numbers which are, with very few exceptions, infinite values. Whole numbers (integers) are fixed values, absolute values, which are connected to THE ABSOLUTE by the value of their square roots. There are only 2 prime numbers which do not lead to an infinite value for their square root. These numbers are 4 and 9. The difference in their values is 5.

The value of the ratio of 1 to the square root of 2 is:

0.707106781186547524400844362104849[∞]

which allows one to easily calculate the values of the hypotenuse of any size right-angle triangle, when one knows the value of any side. To determine the length of the hypotenuse (that's the LONGEST side) of any right-angle isosceles triangle, DIVIDE the length of either side by:

0.707106781186547524400844362104849[∞] and that will be the exact length required

$$\begin{aligned} \sqrt{2} &= 1.4142135 \\ \frac{1}{\sqrt{50}} &= 0.14142135 \\ \sqrt{50} &= 7.071068 \\ \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} &= .7071068 \end{aligned}$$

Notice that, with each of these pairs, that the difference is a multiple of 10

A right-angle triangle, with sides of 1, has a hypotenuse of: 1.4142135

A right angle triangle with sides of 5 has an area 25 times that of the right angle triangle with sides of 1, and has a hypotenuse of: 7.0710678

The square root of 50 ($\sqrt{50}$) divided by the square root of 2 ($\sqrt{2}$) is 5

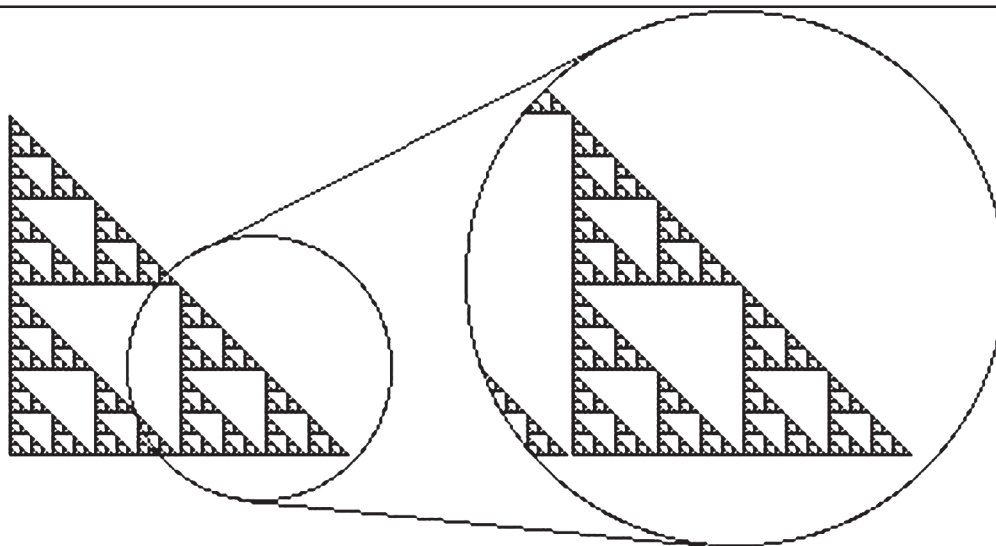
for the hypotenuse. For approximate results, simply divide by .7 To determine the side of any right-angle isosceles triangle when the length of the hypotenuse is known, simply MULTIPLY the known length, the hypotenuse length, by the .7 value (instead of dividing). There is no need to know how to find the square root of a number to construct right angle triangles of equal sides. All you need to know is how to multiply and divide using .7 as 1 of the values in the problem, depending upon which side of the triangle you need to calculate, and you will be close enough for most construction purposes.

FRACTALS

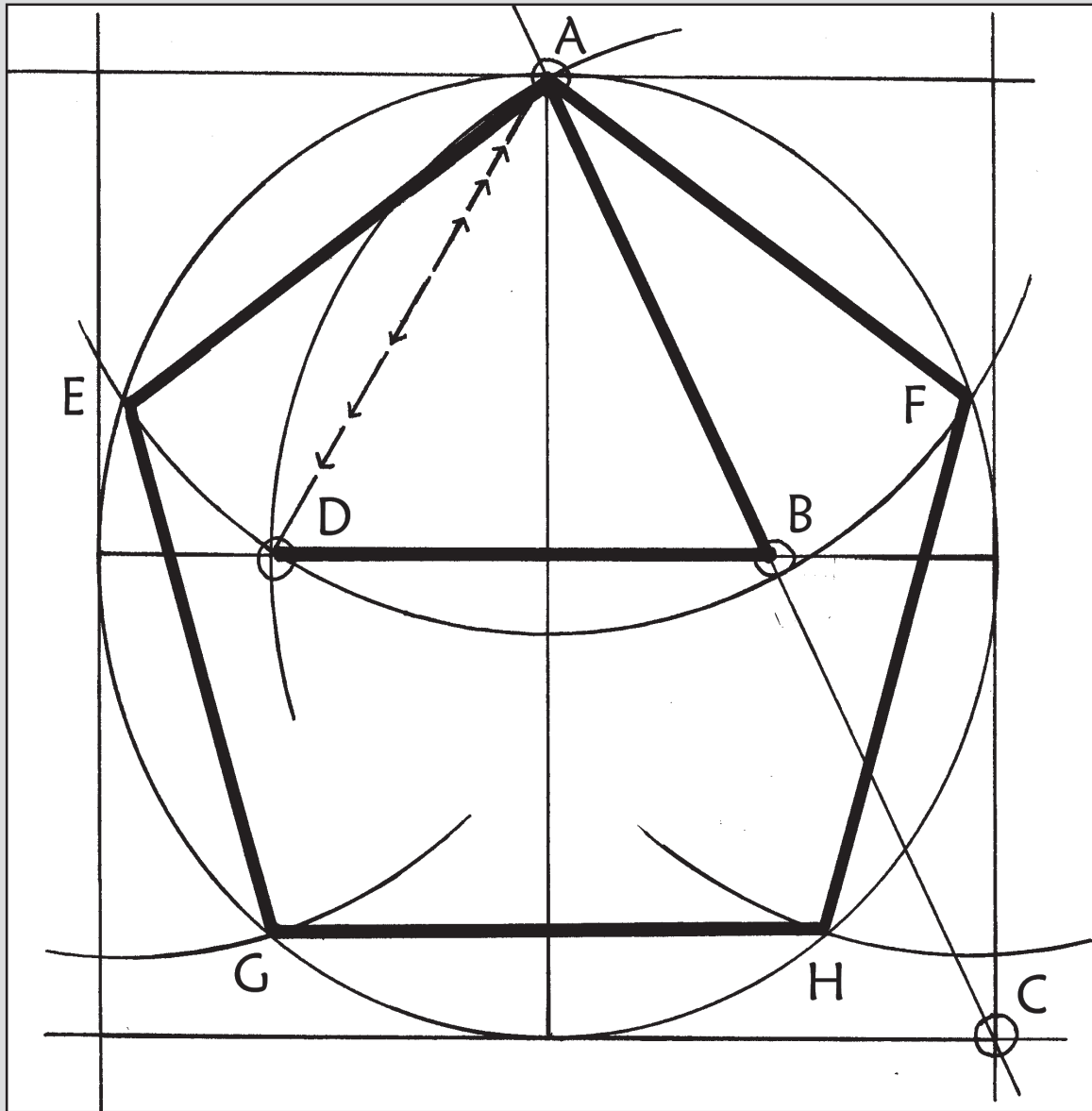
Fractals are patterns that repeat themselves, from the infinitesimally small, to the infinitesimally large. The Absolute is infinite because it is, at the smallest size, a perfect reflection of its larger self. There is a branch of mathematics that is devoted to fractals. From a mathematical point of view, 1 of the problems associated with the decimal system is that $\frac{1}{2}$ of 10 is 5. It is a number that causes some problems, 1 of which is the shapes that depend upon this rather magical number. A 2-dimensional shape with 5 equal sides is called a pentagon (penta=5).

PENTAGONS

Pentagons, like squares, are unstable without the assistance of a triangle. Pentagons are 2-dimensional and only exist as DRAWINGS on surfaces, or as the SHAPE of an object's edge. In 3 dimensions it is a dodecahedron (doda=20). Pentagons are associated with the number 5 which is $\frac{1}{2}$ of 10, the basis of the decimal system. The square root of 2 and the square root of 50, are remarkably similar. As strange a shape as it is, a pentagon may be con-



A FRACTAL PATTERN... fractals mirror themselves, no matter the size.



How to construct a pentagon using a compass and straight edge

Determine the size of the pentagon with the circumference of a circle centered upon a square. (The diagonal of $\frac{1}{2}$ a square is the square root of 5). Construct a diagonal through 1 of the halves of the square (AC). Where the diagonal intersects the axis of the circle at B, swing an arc of radius AB through the same axis at D. With compass set to radius AD, swing arcs through the circle (which will determine the outer limits of the pentagon) at E and F. With center E and F and the SAME setting of compass, cut 2 more arcs at G and H.

Join A E G H F A to outline the pentagon. A pentagram is constructed by joining straight lines between the vertices.

structed by mechanical means... i.e., with a straight edge and compass. It was often used by masons as the "keystone" shape in arches. A stone in the shape of a pentagon would be the top, or middle stone, and the arch would remain intact/rigid because of compression forces acting upon its sides.

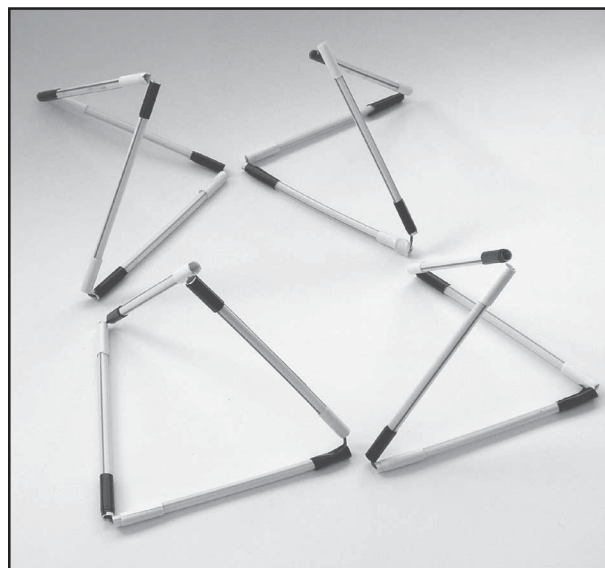
MATTER/BA

*"If facts don't fit the theory,
change the facts"*

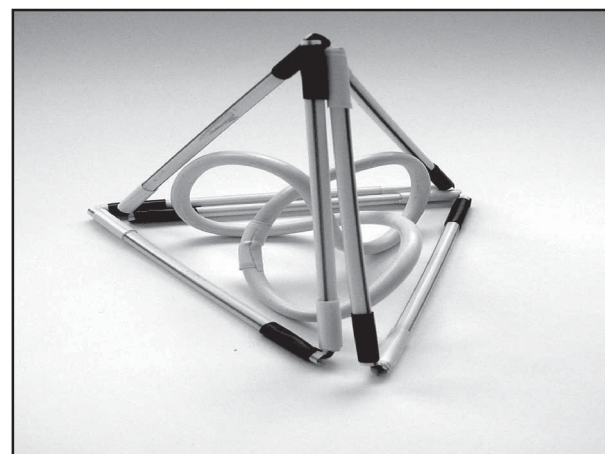
Albert Einstein

Matter, physical matter, is Ba. It means "two" (2). Ba means "2". It is diabolic, which means it is always trying to get away from, or repel itself, to break apart... but it can't. Ba always presents itself as having 2 distinct electronic characteristics that we call negative, and positive. The diabolic nature of Ba generates 2 types, left-hand and right-hand Ba, the wave and anti-wave, as it were.

In conventional physics Ba would be called strings while its wave parts are quarks. It is important to remember that Ba, the body of the ABSOLUTE, while both uni-dimensional at rest, and 2-dimensional, in time, occupies space as a 3-dimensional wave, which appears to be matter, but it is really folded space. Ba is the stuff of the universe, the primal goop, the actual *matter thingee* which wants to get away from itself. Ba is existential. It always was, it always will be. It can not be destroyed, only altered in state which alters density-balance of space in what we perceive to be both physical size AND physical density... and any other physical attributes that you may measure. Ba is stuff, not energy, but Ba holds and transmits energy. There is a difference. **If Ba is not a singularity** then time is in play and **space is being folded**. Ba is responding to energy to save itself, and adjusts itself to maintain balance in the



The Ba will fold into a tetrahedral shape as they lose energy and collapse into a tetrahedral singularity when no motion of any kind exists. They come in 2 types, left-hand and right-hand spin.



Ba will fold themselves around neutrons, which are knots of Ba, to begin the process of forming elements.

universe by changing state, size, or frequency of vibrations it is holding, or transmitting. The amount of space any singularity occupies, at any moment in time, is a function of the energies it is carrying, or transmitting.

Ba has a minimum size which it will attain when it has absolutely no physical energies, or wave energies, left. It becomes a singularity which, to us, is a hydrogen atom that is a solid, and folded

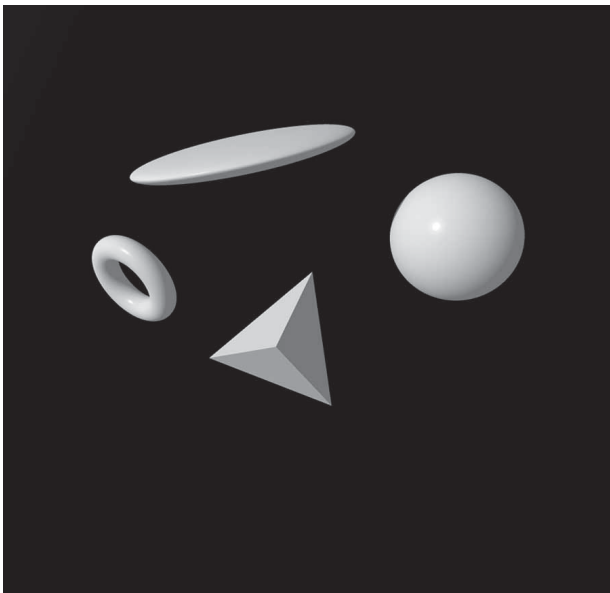
into a tetrahedral shape. When it acquires vibration, or energy of any kind, it creates an imbalance with its own diabolic force, the 1 trying to tear it apart. It will shape-shift to hold the physical wave-lengths that are not its own. If the wave-lengths becomes longer than the linear distance of about 1 nano-meter, the Ba must change state to hold longer wave-lengths. It can't exceed the linear speed of light, physically, so its physical shape becomes ever larger, becoming a liquid, and spheroidal in shape, then flattening out, more and more, to hold even longer wave-lengths, developing a hole in its center, at which point it will turn into a gas. In theory there is a limit to the maximum size of torus it will form and, under certain conditions, may break open... become an open string, no longer folding space, a kind of short wave-length kind of plasma, noodle shaped, 2-dimensional hydrogen that has become undone or re-knots into helium. Ba can do that under the right conditions... think atomic bombs, suns, and super novae.

The Ba can be like tiny noodles, in space, stuff that we call plasma, or sub-atomic *bits*. There's just tons of Ba out there, but it isn't matter unless it has folded space... it's kind of like space lint we can see, or feel. It's there, but it ain't... go figure. They (Ba) may easily slip and slide around, and through, other Ba until, or unless, they have folded and become closed strings... *matter*. Ba is the fabric of reality that lives in pre-existent space, which is infinite. In theory, there is a fixed amount of Ba and, because it repels itself, resistance is non-existent. If Ba move, or vibrate in any way at all, they generate spin in both themselves, and other Ba. It is the nature of Ba that there must always be 2 types because space has no up/down characteristic and spin must, therefore, have left-hand, or right-hand, character. If Ba is at complete rest, it has no real spin. The spin occurs when the gas state is reached. The point, here, is that the spin direction can

change, when Ba is in the plasma state. That reality has created an imbalance in the number of left-hand and right-hand Ba which, in theory, can never be resolved. The amount of energy in the universe is also fixed.

There is a unique energy, in the universe, that the Warriors consider to be always present in Ba, and space. The unique energy is Chi at 4 cycles-per-second... the number required to complete 1 wave. Warriors believe Chi is existential, i.e. that it is always present, even at absolute zero, notwithstanding that absolute zero implies no motion whatsoever. The energy exists because the Ba must always have 4 parts when folded, and at absolute rest, at absolute zero. To form a tetrahedral shape, 4 parts are required and, thus, Ba must have 4 inherent parts, no matter what shape it takes, at any given moment, even if it seems to be moving in a 2 dimensional path (here to there). Chi brings life to Ba, causes it to shape-shift, in the 1st place. Once spin starts, even if it is only in 1 Ba, in the entire universe, the game is afoot... the theoretical big bang, as it were, occurs.

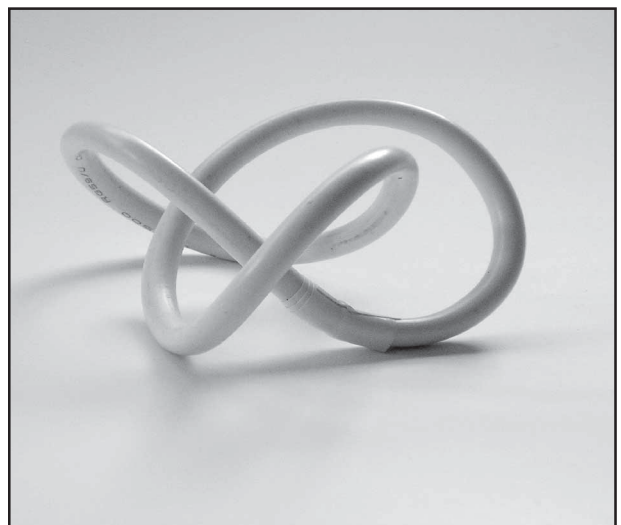
The influence of 1 Ba, upon another, has its limits. It will depend upon the physical distance between the Ba and its state. Ba, as plasma, being 2-dimensional, can be quite close to each other, side-by-side, as it were. Ba, as a solid, frozen hydrogen, can tile with each other but it must occupy 3-dimensional space. The left and right-hand states allows the repulsive nature to be neutralized, and the Ba will tile with each other, quite easily, once folded into a solid. They don't really like this state and its extraordinarily difficult to keep hydrogen in a frozen state. If it is difficult to keep hydrogen frozen, helium is almost impossible because it is at least 2 Ba that have become knotted and they don't want to be too close to each other. They much prefer to always be a gas. There will always be some Ba that aren't quite stable. If Ba form knots, upon



Elemental units of reality in motion, what we perceive to be matter are standing waves of Ba, singularities in motion, from our linear speed-of-light perception, and present themselves in different states, depending upon the frequencies and amplitudes of energies contained. Solids have faces, edges, and vertices, liquids are spheroids, and gasses are tori. Flattened spheroids may seem solid, such as glass, but they are liquids with fewer surfaces. What we see as matter is Ba moving, in folded space at velocities much faster than the linear speed of light. The velocity will determine the physical size, in space/time. Being a folded, or closed path, relative to our linear velocity and direction through space, the folded space (including open strings... "electrons and other so-called sub-atomic particles") created by the Ba causes it to appear as... "to be" matter occupying space/time. It's energy content, its inertia, will be a function (directly related) to its internal velocity and the amount of space it manages to occupy, its resistance to the pressures of the universe relative to no motion whatsoever... the zero wave. The velocities achieved at the outer edges of galaxies causes the microscopic Ba to physically move, or spin, bringing them to the light-speed velocities necessary for them to "fold space" and create the standing waves we perceive to be matter... hydrogen comes, seemingly, into existence out of nowhere. But it was always there.

their collapse from the plasma state, they will be relatively stable, particularly neutrons and Helium 2 and 4. Helium can come apart, but seldom does. The amount of Helium in the Absolute appears to be growing. It exists outside of the Grand Universe and forms a kind of barrier between the Grand Univers and deepest space, which is tiled hydrogen (Ba).

The continuous respiration of the Grand Universe causes uneven pressures in the Helium barrier of deep space, causing more hydrogen to break away from its frozen state where it finds its way into the Grand Universe and is captured by the outer galaxies of the belt region's suns. Over time, the Grand Universe is growing. Warriors teach that there is no limit to the size the Grand Universe may reach, but this is only theory. There may be a time when a kind of dynamic equilibrium may be reached. What will happen then is open to speculation. Growth may stop completely, or, perhaps, a complete collapse, a super Big Bang event may occur. This seems unlikely because the Grand Universe has a natural respiration lasting billions of years. We are taught



Strings can form knots under the right conditions, of which the neutron is the most common. Complex knots are called elements. A neutron is a trefoil knot made of ba. It is an 8-part string folded into a knot. They come in left and right-hand types so they aren't completely neutral.

that the Grand Universe has mind, it is alive in its own way... God, as it were. But we don't know, for sure. Legend says that there is a flat plane of reality at the center of the Grand Universe guarded by 12 beings, the original magnificent beings called the Dawn Warriors, of legend. The flat plane of reality at the Center of All Things is, universally, called the central Island of Paradise. It is said that pure spirit beings live there, and that the central island is the source of Chi, life itself. Since humans can not exist there, it is a matter of faith, and legend because it can't be proven, or disproved.

It must be understood that the Ba are PATHS of a singularity in motion moving at a velocity exceeding the linear speed of light. The shapes of matter, that we think we are seeing, are an eventuation of our inability to process information any faster than the speed of light. The Ba is a singularity in motion, folding space to make what we think is shape, a volume of space. The actual string is a path of motion, not an object except for the Ba that is making the path we think is large-scale (visible) matter. The only THING is the Ba in motion, something so small we may never be able to see it, the Ba, as a singularity. Its direction of motion, in time/space, we call quarks. A quark is a segment of time/space Ba, a part of the path, in time. Material reality, as we perceive it, is a product of the fact that plasma, linear Ba, has a limit in size and is always trying to return to where it was. Neutrons are unique, seemingly, 8-part Ba. It is Warrior teaching that the shape of the Grand Universe is what holds the sum of all energy, and keeps things, like neutrons, from, quite literally, blowing apart. That, and the external pressures

(electronic) of deep space, which is full of static Ba (Dark Matter).

EINSTEIN'S ERROR

*"There ain't no rules around here!
We're trying to accomplish something."*

Thomas Alva Edison (1847-1931)

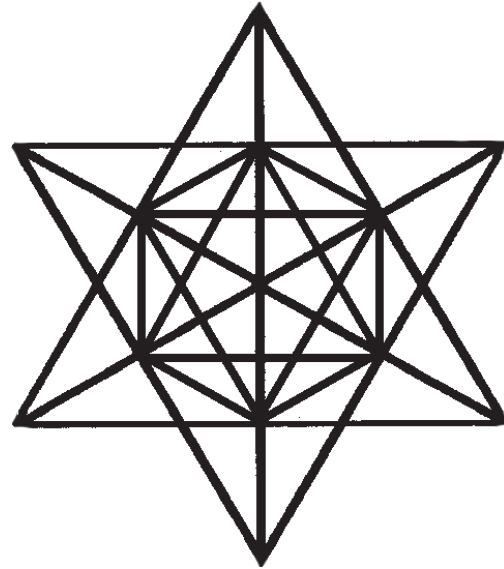
The Theory of General Relativity and the Uncertainty Principle (Heisenberg/Schrödinger) have been around for over 75 years now and, yet, no one is able to explain gravity, or a host of other problems associated with uncertainty. Scientists willingly admit an electron can be here, and there, and that matter has shape, but don't seem to understand how something can be here and there at the same time... so we say that we don't know the location, in time. When trying to explain gravity, all kinds of strange, and impossible images, are thrown into the ring of intellect. There is a well-known example, an image often used, in which one is supposed to view space as space/time looking kind of like a rubber sheet, with things like the sun being represented by a heavy ball which sinks down, or pushes down, on the rubber time/space, and that is an explanation of why the planets want to orbit the sun, because they "fall" downwards towards the sun (which seems to allow a 3-D object to exist in a, clearly, 2-D illustration). Such illustrations have caused several generations of scientists to think in the same way and, combined with the reverence everyone has for Einstein, even from me (his portrait is my screen-saver), no one seems to want to challenge his famous energy formula ($E=mc^2$), nor the flat space/time concept. Countless hours have been spent examining the repercussions of the equation ($E=mc^2$), and others based upon its underlying principle. Some even have the idea that one may bend the space/time rubber sheet and find worm-holes to circumvent space/time. No one wants to face reality and



accept that what we see, with our eyes, is that space, and the stuff that fills it, is **CLEARLY** 3-dimensional, in 4-dimensional time. Flat universes just can't work in a 3-D reality, sorry folks. Einstein's equation, $E=mc^2$ is, CLEARLY, a 2-dimensional solution for a 3-dimensional, or 4-dimensional time/space problem. Einstein didn't want to accept the idea of the zero wave, or absolute zero, but without it, where can one even begin to take measurements, or describe any kind of dimensional value? Time **MUST** be absolute. Anything that seems to be otherwise, is a relativity illusion.

Einstein's error is that he viewed the world in linear (Newton physics) terms using linear/flat surface values. All our measurements are relative to what we observe on Earth but all our measurements are 2-dimensional. We can't stop the world to take measurements, nor stop the Milky Way from moving. The very fact of motion of the entire universe, all at once, all of the time, creates dimensional reality but we can never find the absolute values except, perhaps, the speed of light, itself.

If nothing moved, ever, at any time, would there be any reality at all? The reality of dimensions, and dimensional measurement, means that all dimensions/measurements are relative to something, even if the value for zero (0) isn't really zero (0) and they are 2-dimensional here/there or linear/line-of-sight, straight-line measurements made "inside the bus" of our material reality. We have no way to measure reality from "outside the bus" so Einstein chose to disregard absolute zero as non-existent. We can't know, nor allow for, absolute values for motion we observe, or detect, because we are doing our measuring "inside the bus". ALL of our measurements are 2-dimensional, or functions of 2-dimensional measurement from a relative zero point. Saying something is "cubed" means multiplying 3 values of 2-dimensional measurements to obtain a value for volume, or 3-dimen-



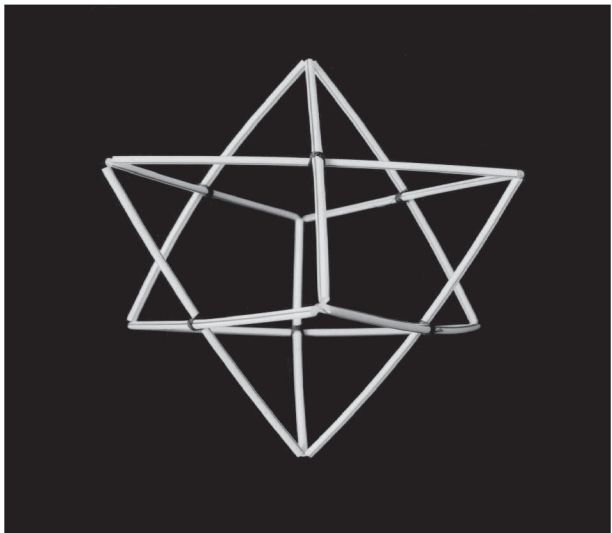
sional space. Other than saying something is cubed, we have no good system, or method, for talking about 3-dimensional forces, or energies, except to say it is "cubed". Mostly it doesn't matter, on Earth, but at the micro, sub-atomic, level, and when examining our very large cosmos, we rapidly have serious problems. The problems are so serious that scientists use different kinds of theories and math for the very small, as compared to the very large. They are connected to each other, so how can they have different ways of behaving? The math **MUST** work for ALL levels of reality, no matter the size.

Objects that have mass are 3-dimensional, but the value for mass is a 2-dimensional value of force, a 2-dimensional measurement, or value, and relative to Earth values... since we don't know what absolute rest, or absolute zero motion is, except by definition as no detectable motion, at all. If we use instruments dependent upon energies around us, we can't measure what errors are inherent in the measuring devices nor what energies are part of other, not obvious, energies. We measure things against what appears to be no motion detectable on Earth while knowing, in spite of no relative motion, that the Earth is actually in motion during any

kind of measurement. All things, even when at apparent rest, have inertia, which is hidden motion. Even relative non-motion is moving. Inertia is the motion we can't observe. Einstein seemed to propose that absolute rest can not exist but, even so, we need a zero (0) value or there can't be a 1,2,3, etc. dimensional value. We need a zero but acknowledge that it is relative and we can't know absolute zero except as a concept.

Mass of an object is not a constant. Mass is a value that is correct only at sea level, on Earth, which has an inertia we can't accurately determine. We would have to have a set of values for Mars and another for Earth because the inertia of Mars would make our measurements there invalid so our Mars values are actually relative to Earth values. We don't really know what Earth values are, relative to absolute rest, values which we may never know, nor measure except to call those values our zero value.

That things seem to work, that we manage to put space-craft down on Mars without too much problem with the calculations we have, is an eventuation of the fact that Mars is "inside the bus" of the Solar System. For us, energies share the inertia of the Solar System and, thus, factor out without much problem. It's OK to use Earth values within the Solar Sys-



tem but our instruments would encounter problems the farther they are from the Sun and Earth. We have no way to measure absolute values, so mass is really a measurement of force relative to Earth values.

We use the speed of light as a constant and we call it a velocity (distance versus time), but it is really the number of cycles-per-second arriving at our instruments "inside the bus" of our Solar System versus a known frequency, that of the decay rate of caesium. 1 second is so many wave-fronts of energy emitting from some captured caesium atoms, reaching our time measuring instruments. We can't even tell if changes in Earth's velocity in space are happening, or effecting our concept of 1 second, but it seems to be relatively constant. If we, physically, could approach the speed of light, we are not so much moving faster, as changing our relationship with the frequencies we think are normal. We say that red is so many cycles-per-second, but, if we are physically moving towards a red energy source, it becomes more blue. We can tell we are changing our relative relationship to a light source of known type by the frequency of energy versus the caesium clock adjacent to our eyes, ears, and body, or observations of colour shift. We use colour shift to determine if stars are moving towards us, or away from us. We compare the spectral lines, of stars we know well, such as our sun, versus stars we don't know enough about.

Our reference time, the standard against which we compute time, is based upon the cycles-per-second, or energy output of a particular element, some caesium atoms right here on Earth that we can observe. The speed of light is really the time difference between arrival of any frequencies wave-fronts measured against a known frequency of energy which, for us, is Caesium, a velocity which is true only inside the bus of Earth. It is a linear kind of measurement, not taking into account

any kind of 3-dimensional motions going on that we can't detect because we are trapped, with our time measuring instruments, inside the bus of Earth.

Space, clearly, is not flat, but has volume. If Einstein had made just 1 small change to his famous equation ($E=mc^2$), he would have been much closer to the truth. It would still be a little off, but it would have opened the windows of thought into an entirely new direction, that of thinking about 3-dimensional forces and values as discreet values of time/space ... absolute volume. He could have used the formula **$E=mc^3$** but that would eventuate cubed space, not a spherical value. We know that energy spreads radiantly (relatively) and, presumably equidistantly, in time... spherically. Since nothing is ever at rest, one has to ask how something can travel against the speed of light and physical motion, and still not exceed the speed of light? It is because there are no particles of light, it is not matter. It is wave-fronts of energy, already moving, in some direction, at a velocity that is the speed of light, coming from a source that can not be at rest.

The formula for the volume of a sphere is $4/3\pi r^3$. If we take that formula for determining the volume of a sphere, and apply it to the **$E=mc^2$** we get rid of the 2-dimensional values of squaring a number (and getting a 2-dimensional result, a flat surface), and turn it into 3-D or 4-D space/time, energy versus volume (the ACTUAL reality going on, the volume of space involved) which is not a cube, but a sphere. Instead of squaring the value for the velocity of light, which is a relative value to Earth values, and remains 2-dimensional, even when squared, we should be using the formula:

$$E=m(4/3\pi c^3)$$

Most of this must seem like some kind of mumbo-jumbo to most of you, so I don't want to go on too much about it, and it's hard to explain, anyways. Per-

haps what I've said will click with those who spend hours grinding numbers on a blackboard, or computers, and make them see that we MUST allow for absolute rest, at least as a theoretical value (that I keep calling the zero wave) and that we MUST constantly remind ourselves that the values we use as unique, such as mass and velocities, of all things, are ALL relative to Earth observations and, thus, relative to Earth only. Flat space is delusional. Look around you. Do you observe anything that is flat except the surface of something? There is no flat space, and never will be. Flat belongs to surfaces, not to space, or even to time, notwithstanding that time is a 2-dimensional measurement/dimension. There will be no worm-holes between us and somewhere else. No star-gates, no warp drives. The beauty of throwing Pi into an equation is that, like fractal math, it allows for infinite possibilities, both large, and small, which mirror each other, no matter the volume involved.

You must start accepting the idea that there is something which is, relatively, faster than light on a physical level, and THAT something is what appears to be matter, when observed at the speed of light... with speed-of-light energies. It is the Ba, the strings which have parts we call quarks that can occupy space, seemingly, faster than light speed. Ba is physical matter measured with speed of light wave-front energy. Matter is a kind of shock-wave of Ba in faster-than-light motion... relative standing waves of matter. The wave-fronts are the peaks of vibration of Ba. No Ba, no wave-fronts. There is no matter except Ba moving in closed paths, folded space. There is a theoretical state of non-motion of Ba. If all Ba came to rest, would there still be matter? Yes indeedly. But we would have no way to detect it because there would no longer be any vibration to let us know where it was, or even IF it was. From our point of view, there would be nothing there because there would no longer be

any vibration, or energy, we could detect. There would be no heat, no light, no physical energies present, but the Ba would still be there. The zero-wave is real, and absolute rest is possible, but does not exist within the Grand Universe except as frozen hydrogen atoms, hydrogen without any vibration of electronic energy able to follow a complete path and still have a radius that is the speed of light, in time.

For those of you who don't know what the symbol " π " is, it is the Greek letter Pi, which is a numerical value, approximately 3.1415956 and seems to be an infinite number. NASA has calculated the value for π to 1,000,000 (one million) decimal places and work is under way to calculate the value to a billion decimal places. If this has been all just so much mind-melt, don't worry too much about it, I put it in here for the nerds and egg-heads who find this kind of thing quite fascinating... the only real reason to be alive. I do go on, don't I? Enough of the googly-gook. Let's talk about life.

CHI

"Man will occasionally stumble over the truth, but most of the time he will pick himself up and continue on."

Winston Churchill

Chi is energy at 4 cycles-per-second. Chi is life, the thing I call LIFE-FORCE. When one's physical body is no longer able to accept 4 cycle energy, it dies. Chi employs all the harmonic frequencies of 4 and is, itself, dependent upon the 2 cycle beat of the "body" of the Absolute, which is Ba. Chi requires pattern in which to function, such as DNA. The DNA is a kind of antenna for life, which is 4-part matter/ Ba. Chi is electronic in nature living in Ba which is physical, 3-dimensional reality acting in 4th dimensional time.

Chi is the energy that nourishes life. It utilizes the electronic characteristics of matter, Ba, the singularities in motion we call strings. Chi (the Son) is not a person. It is a primal energy of the ABSOLUTE (the Father). It is of God. Chi is life. Chi never dies. It is existential because of the presence of the Grand Universe. The frequency of Chi is 4. We call Chi, the Son. You may visualize the Grand Universe as being the "heart" of the Absolute, and you may think of the Absolute as being the Infinite Cube. The Grand universe exists within the infinite. If you must have a God, then the question arises, is God the infinite, or is God the Grand Universe existing within the infinite. And that eventuates the situation of there being, possibly, more than 1 God.

Life is not inherent in material reality but material reality is able to supply relatively stable (in time) platforms upon which, or within which, life may take hold. Life is a unique characteristic of the Absolute, and some birds, develop Ka. Humans are not all that special when it comes to mind except that a healthy human brain can hold and process what we might like to think of as 8-bit information. Ka functions at 8 cycles per second, but also uses higher frequency energies for processing, and storing data. Ka requires a mind structure able to process 8 cycle-per-second data or 8 variables, simultaneously AND retain it as re-trievable memory. It sounds like an 8 bit computer, but it's more complicated than that, it's more like 8 processors working in tandem. Data is recorded by triggers from emotion and a dimensional characteristic of reality that, in Warrior jargon is the 6th dimension. Life is without explanation and a secret of the Absolute. Life is not mind. Mind requires 8 dimensional values, and exists within a 7-dimensional material framework, a combination of matter and Chi. It may eventually be possible to build life-support machines by placing a body inside a toroid functioning at 4 cycles-per-second, but that will not maintain

mind. The frequency of Chi is 4 cycles-per-second and it is not possible to build a mind-support device because it lies outside of the dimensional possibilities of 3-dimensional space. Mind requires 8 unique poles in order to function.

Life is a much longer wave-length than is heat. That is why it is possible to "deep freeze" embryos and yet they still remain alive. The frequency of heat is quite high in comparison to the frequency of Chi. Mind is of a higher dimension and operates at 8-30 cycles-per-second of electronic/physical reality. Mind is also able to operate without what we perceive to be heat. Mind is called Ka. The frequency of Ka is 8 cycles-per-second.

KA

"(Those) who have an excessive faith in their theories or in their ideas are not only poorly disposed to make discoveries, but they also make poor observations."

Claude Bernard (1813-78)

Ka (the Spirit) is intellectual mind. It is more than self-awareness. Most animals are self-aware and have a kind of thinking process of 1 sort, or another. Ka is a more complex energy than Chi but not so easily explained. It is a kind of connection to the Absolute Mind, the mind of the absolute, yet Ka belongs to an individual spirit reality, usually humans, but some animals, dogs, horses, some apes, and some birds, develop Ka. Humans are not all that special when it comes to mind except that a healthy human brain can hold and process what we might like to think of as 8-bit information. Ka functions at 8 cycles-per-second, but also uses higher frequency energies for processing, and storing data. Ka requires a mind structure able to process 8 cycles-per-second data or 8 variables, simultaneously AND retain it as re-trievable memory. It



The Chi Rho

The mark of Ra... "Ra said it".

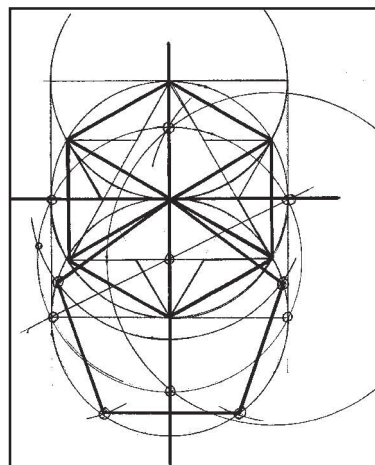
The symbol is known to have been used by early Christians, but there is no proof of why. Popular myth suggests it is because it is the 1st 2 letters of the Greek word Christos/ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ (the anointed). There is no evidence, anywhere, in all of history, to back up such a claim. This symbol became popular when the Emperor Constantine included it in the Labarum, 1 of the many symbols carried by Roman Soldiers. It is rather strange that Romans, who spoke Latin, would use Greek letters in anything, at all, but Constantine converted to Christianity, just before his death, perhaps out of fear that the plagues that were happening, in Rome, were punishments from God. All that is really known is that it is an ancient symbol and used, frequently, by Christians. It has been found scratched into the walls of cells at the Coliseum where many Christians met a grisly end, often being devoured, alive, by wild animals or burned alive, for the amusement of the Romans attending shows at the Coliseum. It was likely introduced into the Christian faith, early on, by Paul the apostle who was Greek. Since the myth began, that it is an abbreviation for "Christ", it is now commonly used as decoration in Christian Church's. Some believe it is meant to mean "red cross".

sounds like an 8 bit computer, but it's more complicated than that, it's more like 8 processors working in tandem. Data is recorded by triggers from emotion and snap-shot fractal images of the important areas of the brain (at that moment) are made, and stored, in a new memory unit which may be accessed by a similar emotional key like that which triggered the pattern formation originally. Fear and happiness are learned this way, but stored in different areas of the brain. Fear requires more rapid response than joy. Joy is for relaxing and having fun. Ka is the birthplace of spirit, 8th dimensional reality. Ka is a mystery of the Absolute and any attempt I make to explain it will always fall short.

Ka functions in many animals but in a much different way than with humans because animals lack the complex language abilities of humans. It may be that our ability to talk... our ability to communicate with words has much to do with the development of Ka in a human brain, something we haven't observed in any other animal. Ka is the source of much of what we think is personality but even fish have some level of personality. Death survival is spirit survival, Ka survival in unity with Chi. The Ba body may vanish from our view, but it is simply matter changing state and Ba never dies.. the matter is still matter, just not organized in pattern we may detect, or observe. Chi and Ka require a material body to function in a material world, but they don't necessarily die if spirit is strong and full of intention. You may think of Ka as a soul, but it is not a person, nor a personality as you would understand it.

Young spirits are born in the material worlds. Whether, or not, they survive the physical death experience will depend upon intention. There is a price to pay for spirit survival. You may, or may not, wish to select that option, or you may have no option at all. Death survival of spirit is not automatic. It is not

you who decides, but the mind of the Absolute, if it remembers your intent. It will depend upon whether, or not, spirit reality emerged during your sojourn in the material worlds, or whether you may already be a spirit-based reality returning to material world reality to learn more about life. There are such things as "old spirits" alive on the planet. I am 1 of them. They all live together, in a heaven and hell kind of way. Heaven can not be separated from Hell. You may well be an old spirit still trying to find itself, or you may just be an accident in time with the potential to form intent. Most will be born, live and die, and the universe will not have noticed, at all. Some people may well have been born as a tree or a cockroach. They contribute in their own way, but are just passing scenery to real spirit beings. There are many adventures going on, seemingly simultaneously, in the material worlds. If one has a serious survival intent, then one automatically will survive. Be careful what you wish for. There is no heaven for Warriors, but more battles to win, or lose. If you want to experience Heaven, you MUST experience Hell. The homeless person lying in a doorway, in sub-zero weather, may well be more spiritually advanced than you are. The family dog may well be a higher spirit reality than yourself. Time to give your ego a good slap.



The Chi Rho is suggested in the mechanical construction of a hexagon (Shape of God) and a pentagon about a common axis. See addenda for large-scale drawing.

Chi is the gas, Ba is the car, and Ka is the driver. Ka has to take a rest, once a day. Ka is really dependent upon the resources at hand, and uses information being provided to it by the senses. Ka is an entirely spirit reality, a function of Ba and Chi, but able to control both. Ka is of the Absolute, but like all thoughts, may not last. Ka can be fooled. Our eyes and brain can process images at a rate that has an upper limit because of physical limitation of both Ba and Chi. Ka can not deal with things happening faster than 8 cycles-per-second. It begins to filter the data because of physical limitations of electronic (light-speed) realities. It becomes difficult to distinguish images that happen faster than 10 images-per-second because the brain can not process them if they happen faster than that. This limitation of vision discernment is something which is exploited to make TV and movies which seem to have a seamless flow of action. Film uses 24 frames-per-second and video uses 30 frames-per-second to keep the mind fooled.

Hypnosis can be achieved by getting the Ka's full attention then lulling it to sleep. Listening to slow repetitive sound will work. The brain needs to be slightly out of phase by about 4 cycles to properly function. Anything outside, or inside, that range, causes mental disorders, or the person simply isn't normal. A person in a comma will be having trouble achieving brain function about 8 cycles-per-second. Brain death occurs when the left, or right, hemisphere ceases to function and the brain is no longer able to process 8-bit information any more. When the remaining hemisphere can no longer process 4 cycle Chi, the cells can no longer stay strong enough to accept 950 nm wave-lengths, and they collapse. Blood no longer accepts oxygen. Death occurs of the physical body. Ka never dies but Chi ceases to function in Ba. Ka returns to the zero wave, the Absolute, the linear speed of light. Chi,

Ka, and Ba are ALL eventualities of singularities moving (vibrating) FASTER than the linear speed of light... curved, or folded space, the material worlds. Ba, the body remains and decomposes. Chi and Ka have left the building.

Ka and Chi work together, but it is possible to capture the attention of Chi and let Ka rest, through hypnosis. A state similar to dreaming, it is a waking dream state. Ka has gone for a coffee break, and Chi is left at the helm believing everything it is told while in the hypnotic state... which is like awake dreaming. One can do everything one would normally do under hypnosis. I can't recommend driving, or flying, but it is possible. Regular body functions, including sex, are all possible. Those kinds of things are semi-automatic, anyway. Hypnosis is an excellent tool for teaching and pain control. Self-hypnosis is called putting one's self into a trance. It is not that hard to learn to do. Mild trance states are readily achieved through meditation or repetitive chanting.

The fastest way to self-hypnosis is to have a qualified person put one into a trance. In this state one is more readily taught, or instructed, how to induce a self-trance. People who talk in their sleep are good subjects for hypnosis. Usually a light trance is induced, such as suggesting one's hands are glued together and can not be taken apart. If this works, the hypnotist will un-glue the hands upon a condition. That condition is a trick to put Ka to sleep if Ka has not already dozed off. The hypnotist will usually count a few numbers and tell the subject that their hands are unglued but that they will immediately fall into a deep comfortable sleep and... here's the catch, "listen only to the sound of my voice" (of the hypnotist). Works 99% of the time. The hypnotist is in the driver's seat and feeding the subconscious, the Chi, an interpretation of

what is going on. If you told some-one they were suspended in air, they would believe they were. If you tell Chi it is feeling no pain, then it isn't. Chi thinks it's Ka talking, but Ka is asleep at the helm and believing everything it is told. No one is really driving the ship but the hypnotist. One usually retains one's moral values in such a state, but a smart hypnotist can play games with the mind.

There is a part, in the stories of Don Juan and Carlos Castaneda, when they are in Mexico City. Carlos walks out of a store through a revolving door and finds himself in the desert. He is un-aware that Don Juan has already given him a visual clue that will erase part of his memory upon command. He is un-aware that he has been, somehow, hypnotized by Don Juan, at some point, and now Don Juan can put him into a trance with as little a suggestion as scratching his nose. Long term suggestions are not used by skilled hypnotists, because the subject, under a waking-state trance, may become agitated if it goes on too long. But it can work wonders in the short term because the hypnotist can, henceforth, put someone into a trance with, quite literally, a snap of their fingers. Hypnosis, putting Ka to sleep while the body is still awake, is an interesting state of reality, 1 which should be more intensely studied because it offers many the possibility of some types of surgery without drugs... to put someone to sleep and not experience pain.

DNA

DNA is the instruction pattern for life. It is about 2 microns wide, and has a spiral shape and has a special characteristic that is what makes life possible. DNA is super-conducting. That is because the pattern is ideally structured in a natural wave shaped spiral and the distances between the strands is so small. Matter is not normally a super-

conductor unless at absolute zero, but the human body seems to be able to communicate, sometimes, at speeds faster than light, or is said to super-conduct. The body is built upon carbon atoms and carbon is a natural superconductor in some of its forms.

We can measure electrical output of cells, such as those in the brain. Body cells are fairly large, but nerve cells are tuned to receive 1 micron signals, or shorter. That is why nerve cells wave-lengths, their diameters, are 1 micron. We perceive death as a cessation of those electrical signals, which occurs when Chi is no longer able to inhabit a body or, also, when infra-red wave-lengths are no longer being accepted by the body. Life does not require Ka but Ka does not exist where Chi is not. Chi always requires Ba to exist. That is not a problem because Ba is existential and everywhere present, in 1 state or another, already functioning at 2 cycles-per-second above the zero wave of gravity. DNA is the antenna of life energy, which is everywhere present, all at once, all of the time, as the ABSOLUTE. Life is the heartbeat of the ABSOLUTE, and all life dances in tune to the same beat, forever. Life has 4 poles. The symbol of life is the tetrahedron. The symbol of Ka is the cube.

LIFE IS EVERYWHERE

Life, in Time/Space is inevitable because of LIFE-FORCE, which is called Chi, is able to reach all levels of the universe because of the presence of Ba, in 1 form, or another, everywhere in the universe of the ABSOLUTE, all at once, all of the time. Warrior Legend says that the 2 and 4 cycle energies of Ba and Chi emanate from the Grand Universe, or are a function of its existence. Chi and Ba can not be separated. There is nowhere in the universe which is not filled with Ba, strings of 1 colour or an-

other, having 1 spin, or another. The energy waves, that are life, are everywhere there is the possibility of 4 unique poles in Ba but is not apparent except in organized patterns of Ba, such as occurs in DNA.

Life on planets often begins with space moulds. They reach planets through meteorites and space dust, having no real problem with the cold and incessant bombardment of high energy strings flying about, every which way. In certain chemical soups, life can initiate pattern arrangements. It doesn't happen easily, but it is possible. Complex life, if evolved from simple life developing mutations, is often caused by intense Gamma and X-ray frequencies. Doctor Frankenstein was using the wrong frequencies and equipment. Mostly such energy is deadly, but on a microscopic scale, the small sizes of material things is not so readily disrupted and, just like RFID technology, uses induced energies to become functioning life-forms.

All life has the ability to evolve, and does, but the wide variety of life, on Earth, did not come from a single life type. There have been many situations, over the life of our galaxy and the Grand Universe, where new life has had an opportunity to commence, and has, but much of life comes directly from space travelers making safe landings upon the surfaces of suitable worlds. As life attempts to spread itself over the depths of space, it encounters other life forms, makes symbiotic alliances with other life forms, and we often witness some life types even coming to depend upon other life forms in their quests for survival... they can't live without the companionship of other life-types. Complex life forms are totally dependent upon a host of other life forms. You would die if certain micro-bacterial life-forms were not present in your body.



EXPRESSIONS OF LIFE

We tend to think of only 2 main types of life... plant and animal. But there are types of life that appear to be neither. Life has many expressions. Aside from the bi-laterally built mammals (2 eyes, 2 ears, etc.) and the wide varieties of plant life we know, there are many other very strange life forms present on Earth and upon other planets. Bacteria and viruses are among the more bizarre life-types that come to mind. No one could possibly imagine that humans and cold viruses have evolved from the same source, and they didn't. While DNA may seem to be a common link, DNA is only a common key to life, not to life types.

Some animals here on Earth appear to have no brains, nor sensing organs with which we are familiar. These animals seem not always to die, and can regenerate their entire bodies from just a part of their body. These life forms are called ECHINODERMS... starfish and the like. These are the true inhabitants of Earth, life types that evolved to its present state, right here on Earth. Mammals are no comparison, at all, to these animals until you examine a human brain. Look at the brain from below, and imagine the 2 eyes as arms of a starfish, the 2 ears as 2 more arms, and the skeleton as the remaining 5th arm of a star-fish. We have similarities if you examine the shape of a human brain. Just imagine a starfish inside a skull, and that's us, sort of. Modern mammals have existed for only a few hundred thousand years and have evolved hugely. ECHINODERMS are ancient animals... from the beginnings of this planet's life. They will teach us a great deal about life as we learn more about them. You just have to ask yourself, "how does a starfish see"?

Earth has had several external life in-

jections since its early, watery, days, in addition to naturally evolved life-types. A happy set of conditions eventually precipitated large, warm, shallow seas for a long enough period to absorb falling meteorites... they provide nice soft, watery, landing places, allowing space moulds, which meteorites may have carried along with them, to take hold. Many meteorites have survived their crashes into the soft surface of Earth, and found an immediately friendly home. New types of microscopic life still arrives from space, even today. It's much harder to survive entry now because of the higher oxygen content, thicker, deeper atmosphere, deep oceans, or hard land, but sometimes something completely new arrives and survives.

THE DAWN WARRIORS

The Dawn Warriors are a matter of myth and legend. The Warrior System is both a system of government, and **a belief system**. Faith and belief are the same thing. Belief is based upon learning and experience, but should be readily changed if new facts come to light. You should always be asking questions about the things you believe, the things in which you have faith, particularly religious belief. Don't be afraid to ask serious questions. And remember, don't believe anything you hear, and only ½ of what you see.

The trinity of reality is Ba, Chi, and Ka. What is happening here, as you read this book, is that you are being instructed with the beliefs of an ancient time, a time when the world was young and beings, from another world, brought, to us, their beliefs and knowledge,... and their proto-plasma (DNA) which caused a sudden leap in both evolution and human development. This occurred long, long ago, in the area between the Sinai and Arabia, and particularly at a city now called Mecca. In those times, while ice still covered much

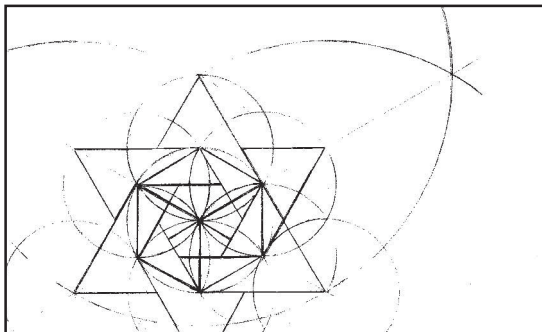
of North America and Europe, it was a fertile and pleasant area of the world. It was a paradise of life, the Garden of Eden. You may accept this idea, or not. It doesn't matter. This book is the teachings of the Warriors. If you wish to understand the world in which you live, then these teachings will help you to do that. Hopefully you are already questioning everything you ever thought was true. Truth has a way of proving itself, with time, so you may examine everything you find here in any way you wish. If you don't believe what I have told you, put it to a test. And that doesn't mean just asking some professor, somewhere. You need to do more work than that. Professors are just professing what they have learned. That's what professors do. They profess what the status-quo says is so whether, or not, they even understand what they profess, sometimes. Scientists are a little better and will ask for some details and won't like to render an actual opinion. Real scientists like to keep their options open



The Dawn Warriors

1st Service Corps
Trinity Service Group

until there isn't the slightest shadow of any kind of doubt left. Real scientists will not give an opinion of anything until they have examined it to death. Most just want to keep their jobs and not rock the boat. Be wary of anyone who doesn't examine the facts before making opinions. Those who choose not to examine the things which they judge are not scientists. Many who call themselves scientists will often reject things they haven't examined just because it doesn't agree with what they were taught. They are not really scientists, but frauds. There are many, many, frauds out there who have the nerve to call themselves scientists. Never trust anyone when your life is on the line. It's a dog-eat-dog world and you will discover that, when the going gets rough, you will usually find yourself completely alone and your best friends will deny that they ever knew you. Get opinions, then you be the judge. Never rush to judgement. Don't believe anything you read, even this book, and only 1/2 of what you see. I can't say that enough times. You can never be sure, exactly, what agenda is at play, at all times, nor who, exactly, is controlling it, the game we call life. Be prepared for anything, at all times. You just never know when you will learn something completely new, maybe even something you never believed possible. Survival is for those who adapt. Learn to embrace the future and discard old ideas that don't work, anymore. The future of the world depends upon it.



THE WARRIOR SYSTEM

After Cain went north, Atum (Adam) had another son, Seth. In time Atum left the Sinai area and settled in the south at what is now Mecca. There he made his home, until he died, and was buried at, what is now, the Ka'ba. His son, Seth, moved south-west into a once lush area, now Nubia, and established a kingdom there. Ra remained in the Sinai. Within a few hundred years there were all kinds of up-graded humans taking over the entire world. They were much more intelligent and organized than the earlier humans, with a much longer life-span, too. The human population, at the end of the last ice expansion, had been severely decimated. There were fewer than 50,000 peoples remaining upon the face of the Earth when Ro and Ra arrived, almost all of whom lived in Africa. It would be many years before the 1st modern human would be born... Atum. Atum would father Seth, after the success of birthing Cain and Abel, but those 2 were a slight aberration from the DNA that followed with Seth. The DNA of Seth would dominate much of the world because Cain's offspring would mix with those of Seth, creating some interesting variations among human appearances that are quite obvious, in our present day. Cain, as we know, killed Abel. The loss of Abel was not a complete disaster. His brother Cain was a natural leader, and soon conquered all the lesser human types he, and his tribe, encountered. Meanwhile, the sons and daughters of Seth became integrated with their neighbours by inter-breeding with them. Some of the new humans

remained tribal, the keepers of animals that they learned to domesticate, some became tillers of the land, while others started building the early towns and cities. Generally speaking, the sons and daughters of Cain were the really smart humans... inventors, and conquerors given to organized ways of doing things. They were naturally inclined to argue and fight, since they all thought that everyone would be happy as soon as everyone else realized that it was THEY who were in charge. Too many leaders, not enough followers... so many new groups rapidly evolved, among them, as their population grew and the new leaders emerged.

Young, new leaders would set out, with a group of followers, conquer an area and any peoples living there, then simply take over. They would declare themselves the de-facto kings, and woe to anyone who objected. Any dissenters were immediately eliminated. Those who did what they were told were left alone. The descendents of Cain loved to fortify themselves, to stay put and settle down, while the sons of Seth were more nomadic, in nature, rather un-inventive, superstitious people who did what their leaders told them to do. Both Ro and Ra instituted, from the beginning, a system of leadership and rule that they had brought with them from their home world... the Warrior System.

Ra and Ro, advanced intelligences that they were, still had their own beliefs and superstitions. Their belief system said that they were descended from a superior race of creator beings... 12 of them. The Warriors are not a democratic system, but are ruled by a council of Elders, all of whom have served, previously, as members of a Warrior group. The Warriors don't believe in democracy because most people don't have the education, nor experience, to make decisions affecting the whole group. The decisions of the Elders are absolute and enforced

by the Warriors. Those who failed to tow the line were executed. The Warrior system was instituted after the times of Moses, who had no qualms, at all, in eliminating those who didn't go along with his ideas... just after some 3,000 of the less-than-faithful were disposed of.

Exodus 33:28 (KJV)... *And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.*

The Warrior system would remain in force until the times of King Saul and King David, the last of the Warriors. The laws were written down and kept, with other ancient drawings, from the times of Ra, and Ro, in a large, and ancient, wooden chest that is called, in popular language, the Ark of the Covenant. The Levites would lose control of the people after the Ark was taken, from them, and placed in a temple, built by King David, a permanent home known as the Holy of Holies. The Ark would be lost (again) when the Babylonians destroyed that temple and the city. Some of the plates it (the Ark) contained were saved and would be placed in a new temple where they remained, until 135C.E., when they were hidden in a vault below the temple.

The Levites owned no land, nor property, in order to ensure their neutrality. Their food and shelter were provided for by the other tribes... a kind of voluntary tax. The Levite Warrior group would provide most of the future Elders, but not necessarily. Each year the Levites would select the strongest, and smartest young males among the tribes, who were about to turn 13 years old. Warriors are numbered. The 1st Warrior is the youngest, or least experienced, Warrior, usually just turned 13 years old. A group comprises 12 Warriors plus a leader, the 13th Warrior. Each family group of the extended Jewish family, the family-based tribes, were required to maintain a standing militia group, which also served as the police

and leaders, in times of trouble. Such a problem occurred in the days of Saul, a Warrior called up by the Elders when the Jewish peoples were having problems with the Philistines. The Philistines were the original inhabitants of what we now call Israel. The Philistines had been decimated in a much earlier war of ethnic cleansing, led by Joshua. Just as today's Palestinians want their land back from the Jews, so too did the people who lived there, way back when. The Palestinians, the Philistines, were growing in population and becoming a nuisance, again. Annoying, really. They needed to be put down. Saul, a young Warrior, was called upon by the Elders to fight the Philistines. He did rather well, rather liked being in charge, seized control of power, then appointed himself King. The Elders were not at all happy with that situation, so they backed another young Warrior, from a small and not too powerful tribe, the Benjamites. The lad, a shepherd boy, kind of handy with a sling, would become King David, after the death of Saul. David had an affair with Saul's son, Jonathan, which resulted, not through David's fault, in the deaths of both Jonathan and Saul. David, like Saul, before him, rather liked being in charge. Saul was a Warrior of the Dawn, a Levite-sanctioned 13th Warrior.

The Levite Warriors of the Dawn would provide policing, and most of the future Elders, but not necessarily. Each year the Levites would select the strongest, and smartest young males among the tribes, who were about to turn 13 years old, and those lads would become Warrior #1 of their tribal militia group. The boy would be paired with Warrior #12. Next year, when he became Warrior #2 he would be paired with Warrior #11 then, when he became Warrior #3, he would be paired with Warrior #10. When Warrior #12 turned 24 years of age, he would become the 13th Warrior, the leader of the group of 12 Warriors. When Warrior #13 turned 25, or 26, a new 13th Warrior would

take his place. He would then have the next few years to return into society, and at age 30 he would automatically become an Elder until sickness, or death. There were about 70 Elders, on average, in each tribal group. Warriors #6 and #7 were the executioners for the Elders. If the 6th and 7th Warrior came looking for you, nobody would protect you because, to do so, was signing one's own death warrant.

WHAT IS A WARRIOR?

A Warrior is a person who has become self-realized, and accepted who, and what, they are. A Warrior is a person who recognizes that they are a unique expression of the Absolute, in time, that they are a unique experience that they are having, as God, in a material, time-limited, reality. A Warrior accepts that they are God, but being God, having a human experience, or any experience, can be full of dangers. Even, as God, you are completely, and utterly, alone in this world. You need to find allies who share your outlook upon life. Your life, as it were, depends upon it. But it is only for a time. There will be other adventures, if you want them or, perhaps, until you find yourself, and accept who you actually are. You have forever to do it, but little time, in life, to make a splash, as it were. The term "Warrior" is not meant to be taken to mean the same thing as being a soldier. It means someone who is attempting to be in charge of their own life and prepared to do whatever it takes to make that happen. Actual fighting is always a last gasp effort at survival. A Warrior uses, and even exploits, the resources at hand for their own and their allies benefit. A Warrior is not an unfriendly kind of person, but, at the same time, a Warrior has no use for, nor will a Warrior befriend, those who don't take responsibility for themselves and their environment. Persons who abuse the environment, and others, are automatically enemies of a Warrior. A Warrior seeks knowledge, be-

cause a person is not born with it, but must work to learn. Winning a battle is not so important as engaging in it with intent to win. Life is short, and time upon Earth is limited, but time is eternal, as is the Absolute. The Absolute has a lot of time on its hands. The Absolute will express itself in every conceivable manner possible, and has all of eternity to do so. There is no rush. You are a unique expression of the Absolute (God) in time. Personality is not a constant, it is always changing... well, hopefully. You are born a victim of your parents and the society into which you find yourself. The rest is all up to you. It's your life, and it will be over soon enough. Whether, or not, you contribute anything to the whole, the Absolute, will be up to you. No one is coming to save you but your allies here upon Earth. The universe could not care less whether, or not, you are here. Get used to it. What you do with this life is completely up to you. The Absolute will share your pain and happiness with you, but you must come to accept that you are the center of everything, and that you are as help-less as you choose to be. You are the only person who really cares about you, with the exception, perhaps, of your friends and allies, probably your mother, too. You will find some notes, at the back of this book, to help you develop a strategy for dealing with life. Good luck, you're going to need it. The other Gods, out there, will be looking out for #1, too. You will find that THAT isn't you. Keep reminding yourself that, whenever you arrive, you don't get to stay.



THE WARRIOR'S FATE

"I never thought that you needed help. You must cultivate the feeling that a warrior needs nothing. You say you need help. Help for what? You have everything needed for the extravagant journey that is your life. I have tried to teach you that the real experience is to be a man, and that what counts is being alive; life is the little detour that we are taking now. Life in itself is sufficient, self-explanatory and complete.

A warrior understands this and lives accordingly; therefore, one may say without being presumptuous that the experience of experiences is being a warrior."

Don Juan to Carlos Castaneda

From Castaneda's book,

Tales of Power,

chapter:

The Dreamer and the Dreamed.

The world is awash in ignorance. People are drowning, daily, in the misery brought about by their lack of basic facts and information. Fortunately, ignorance can be cured. Stupidity is another matter and may take a little longer to fix. Most aren't really stupid, even if you wonder about some people. Most people are ignorant, and have been brainwashed into a belief system to which they will cling, in spite of facts proving their ideas to be completely false. Many people might actually have a nervous breakdown if their fundamental belief system were to be shattered into dust.

A standing joke among WARRIORS is that old standby... "the impossible we do immediately, miracles may take a little longer". Some people... a lot of people, are just plain stupid, unfortunately, and may never overcome their fundamental lack of any kind of thinking ability, to be-

come knowledgeable, or gain an ability to use their brains. Some people simply don't have the mental matter to rise much above animal existence, and never do. They walk, they talk, but they remain ignorant of the most fundamental facts about the world, and couldn't care less. There is a large segment of humanity who are barbarians. You are reading these words, you can read, so you are able to rise above animal existence, there is some hope for you. Keep in mind that the barbarians will kill you, if given the chance, if they think you know something they don't know, or if they think you are better than them. It's a barbaric world out there. Accept it as it is, and go forth, bravely, and find your mission in life. A Warrior must accept that death sits upon the mat, with them, and 1 day, will trick you into looking into its eyes. A Warrior must accept that the moment can happen, at any time, and live life being prepared, always, for the moment that death finally tricks you.

Generally, most people are of adequate intelligence, adequately smart, and their real problem is simple ignorance of the facts and truth of things. Life is hard. Many people have a great deal of trouble just coping with day-to-day problems, often because they don't know any better way than what they are already doing. Pain and suffering pull them to the depths of depression and despair. Fear clings to them like a soggy overcoat, and sucks them deeper into the abyss of sorrow and misery. Life, without the truth of reality, is hell. Knowledge is the key that undoes the chains of ignorance. You need to make plans, stick to them, and find allies, people who share your dreams and ideas.

The WARRIOR'S role is to sail, bravely, into the raging storms of fear that exist upon evolving planets, to rise above the sea of ignorance, and throw the lifelines of truth to all who will take hold, those who will trust the WARRIORS to save

them from their ignorance. The Warriors have no interest in the meek. The meek shall inherit the Earth. Warriors belong to the Absolute of Absolutes, the God you so want to know. If you really MUST have a God, then the Warriors are fighting for you to know the truth that God is not a person. God is greater than that. You are God. Now you know how hard it is to be God. It isn't quite what you thought it was cracked up to be. But, you are the universe, too. You can do wondrous things, if you can learn to connect to the Absolute mind, and follow your instinct, tempered with your knowledge. Learn that you are, ultimately, absolutely, alone. God needs friends, and allies, too. Warriors come in all kinds of shapes, shades, and colours. They have a thirst for knowledge, and the reasons for things. They know that life is short, and there isn't a lot of time for screwing around. You have to survive and find reason for being. It's mostly about being alive and making yourself useful. It's about following your dreams and sticking to goals, and believing in yourself. No one else can live your life for you, but you. A Warrior is seeking experience, and is open to adventure and taking risks. This life is a chance to shine, or not. What is you, can only be you, in your own life-time. A Warrior knows this, and tries to live life as though every moment is the last, to be lived to the fullest.

RELIGION

*"If a lie is repeated often enough,
people will believe it"*

Joseph Paul Goebbels (1897-1945),
*Ministry of Propaganda,
Nazi Party of Germany, WWII*

Religion, like food, or a good nap, is a shield, a blanket of comfort between our human lives of Earth's realities and the mysteries, and fears, of the

unknown, in particular, our ultimate, unavoidable, death and the so-called "here-after", or not. Religion offers some kind of answers, albeit unrealistic and undefined, of the unknowable, for the generally ignorant... those not inclined to fact and science, or those just too lazy to check out the source, or agenda, of their faith. Religions are based upon the fundamental concept that people are not equal, in any way. Religion is based upon the concept that some people are better than others, and the notion that only those who follow some kind of "true" religion will be rewarded. All others are subject to the most horrific of tortures and punishments. People who preach peace, love, and understanding are the very same people who burn people at the stake, and gleefully persecute anyone who isn't of their particular religious ilk. Religions condone treating others in the most despicable possible ways. The concept of equality, among humans, is non-existent in all religions. Some religions have multiple Gods, Buddhists have no God at all. Christianity and Islam have a psychopathic God, and believers are so terrified that they will do anything, to anyone, to save themselves from the God that they fear, so much.

Religion is 1 of the main, and fundamental, sources of evil upon the planet. Religion is used to justify the most horrendous of acts by humans, 1 against the other. No human condition has caused more horror, in the history of Earth, than religions have. Religions justify the most evil of acts by humans against humans... in the name of some unseen God. Conveniently, God never shows up to save anyone, or express an opinion. Conveniently, the only way to meet God is to die. The dead don't seem to talk. Run from your religion... save yourself.

Religions, all religions, have no basis, of any kind, in facts. All religions are based upon the writing of ordinary human beings. Many believe in an after-life, a con-

tinuation of one's life, in 1 way, or another, in spite of the fact that there is no proof, of any kind. Humans have been around for thousands of years yet no one has ever returned from the dead nor has any so-called god ever visited us to deliver some kind of definitive proof that there is anything other than what you see and experience... we are born, we live and we die. Die-hard believers seem to think that ancient tales, passed on verbally, for centuries, before they were even written down, offer some kind of proof. And that's all there is. Modern-day prophets are quite prevalent. Some even have TV shows. In spite of massive documentary evidence that faith healers are totally bogus, millions still choose to believe in them and willingly hand over their hard-earned cash to witness so-called miracles. There are a lot of really ignorant and stupid people out there in the world.

The more primitive a society, the more really scary the beliefs they have. Just look at Haiti and voodoo. Haiti must qualify as having the most primitive minds upon Earth. The African bushmen, by contrast, have quite a nice kind of religious concept, akin to the beliefs of many First Nation's peoples in North and South America. A bushman will apologize to an animal before killing it (it has usually been paralysed by a blow-gun dart), explaining to the animal's spirit that its death is necessary to feed the bushman and his family. Many First Nation's peoples have traditions of apologizing to, and thanking, animals for giving up their lives to become food.

Religions are derived from fear of the unknown. We fear what we don't know. Death is a scary thing for most. Religious belief does, to some extent, help eventuate moral decision-making and ethics in some people through fear and threats of punishment, but most pay only limited lip service, at best, to their professed religious belief. People go to church on

Saturday, or Sunday, and that's the limit of their commitment. A last minute blessing by one's church is considered enough to clear up any little indiscretions that may have occurred in one's life upon Earth, and assure one's entry into the hereafter, the details of which are not made clear with some exceptions in the Koran. Many people look forward to re-joining previously deceased relatives and friends (most can't stand the relatives for more than a few hours but think eternity with them is going to be nice) and, most importantly, death and the here-after, whatever it may be, will be an escape from the horrors of life on Earth.

Communities often evolve and revolve around religions and their church. One may argue, correctly, that religions have strong social importance in building societies and cultures. Religions are, therefore, not all bad because they have been a major driving force behind the organizing of large groups of primitive minds for their mutual benefit, and their advancement out of ignorance, in spite of the fact that many religions do all they can to keep the faithful in ignorance, particularly regarding science and any history that may have messy details that are best kept secret. Religions have helped to build civilizations, there is no denying that fact. There are almost no social groups, or peoples, who have not evolved some kind of beliefs and concepts that comprise what we know as organized religion. Upon Earth, the 4 main religions are Christianity, Islam, Hinduism and Buddhism. First Nations peoples almost, uniformly, believe in some kind of supreme being who goes by various names, and all religions seem to have a bad guy, of some kind, who is always trying to mess things up.

Religion is a kind of brainwashing most can not avoid. The fear is driven into most from the moment they can speak. Most are too afraid to question their beliefs. The unknown is, it seems, more ter-

rifying than the vengeful, bloodthirsty God one already knows. People are happier with the terror they know than what they don't know. Religion derives from Ka, not from Chi and is 1 of human-kind's unique traits that separate animal and human behaviour. Animals worship food and sex. That is pretty much the limit of their interests. That, and more sex, and maybe something to eat, afterwards, then maybe just a little more sex. Then some food, and some more sex. You probably know a lot of people like that. Not that it can't be a lot of fun, but there's more to life than that. Honest, and I love sex, myself, and have had my life dictated by that addiction, at times. Food doesn't excite me... kind of a necessary part of life to stay alive. I'm an artist and addicted to making art.

When food is not available, humans look to their superstitions for answers. That's what dumb people do. They don't use any kind of reasoning, at all, and let their imaginations go wild. Old-time religion is for the truly, pathetically, ignorant. Fools, conservative minds, and the completely un-educated, have had their way for too long. Self-righteous, religious-types, mostly very conservative people, have turned many people's lives into a living hell or had themselves used, and abused by smart people taking advantage of their superstitions, and fears founded upon their religious beliefs. It's time for a new kind of religion and a knowledge-based morality, that of science and reasoning. Don't dump on it until you understand what the scientific method is. If you haven't heard of it, you should. To criticize science, without knowing what it is, will show someone of knowledge just how truly ignorant, and pathetic, you really are. You are an idiot with flashing lights on, and sirens screaming, "I'm an idiot, and if you think you're better than me, I'm going to kill you". Get the message? It's always been brawn before brains and the brawny are often un-educated, conservative religious fundamen-

talists, simple-minded people who like simple-minded answers. The day of the nerd has arrived. Technology belongs to people who understand how to create it. Technology is about to change humankind in ways we haven't yet imagined.

The desire of everyone to be the same as, and no better than, anyone else keeps us celebrating mediocrity. That's humans for you. It's no wonder the nerds don't like to advertise themselves on the playground. An educated society begins to appreciate talent, and knowledge, and to reward it. Primitive societies try to kill off anyone who is different. Our educational system has been at fault, but that can be blamed upon conservative values and simpletons running the show. Politicians almost always choose the easy path, war, or the most profitable, which ever is more convenient.

Over the course of history, several religions have come to dominate the Earth, but, unfortunately, the religions with the greatest number of followers are those of violence, intolerance and, above all, exclusivity... chosen people selected by the true God, whatever the God may be. People take religion seriously, or not. There are few shades of grey. This author considers all religions false, and a source of much human suffering, the origin of great and terrible evil. Religions are best avoided. Run from them. **Save yourself.** This book is not a religious text and should never be taken as such. This book has no other purpose than to make you think about life and, particularly, about science, as a means to understand reality.

Anyone who truly wished to understand what is going on, in this life, would not accept anyone's word on anything until every possible road has been examined for truth and facts. Religions have caused millions, upon millions, of deaths and untold suffering throughout history. Religion continues, to this day, to be

the primal cause of wars in the world and of endless violence. Religions are inherently evil and have no basis, of any kind, upon fact or reality. Religions are all about fear, ignorance, and stupidity. Stupidity is acting without examining and considering the facts and consequences of one's actions. Some people are just plain stupid and will never change. Others are ignorant, and just don't know any better. People who fish for sport have not considered the feelings of the fish. It isn't a toy, it's a living thing. Ignorance can be cured. Most people know little about the actual origins of their religions, have not read the texts, nor have any idea how, or from where, the texts came to be. Most people are too stupid to question their faith. The blind leading the blind, confident in their self-righteousness, providing simple answers for fearful, and ignorant, minds.

GOD

*"God loves you,
He's going to kill you"*

Homer Simpson
(upon expecting the rapture)

God is not a person. That said, it doesn't mean that God does not exist, nor that there are not personalities who derive from, and are representative of God-like qualities, whatever that means. The question is, what IS God? We should be checking the credentials of any being that shows up claiming to be God, very, very carefully. Who would want to be God? Why would anyone claim to be God? Shoot 1st and ask questions latter if someone like that shows up.

God doesn't make personal appearances because God is already present, everywhere, all at once, all of the time. God is the ABSOLUTE. It, God, is everything, all at once, all of the time. By George, I think you've got it! How simple was that?

Wiggle your toes and touch the wall, you just touched God. Pinch yourself. You just pinched God. You are God... well part of it. You are a fractal-reality, in time/space, living in Ba, that is part of the Absolute, part of God. It's all connected to everything else. Does one have to like everything about one's self?

God has always been but God is not, and has never been, a person that is separate from the rest of reality. God is the source of what is life and personality, and the destination of all things personal, but **God is not a person** called God. Never has been, never will be, in the sense of an all-inclusive being who is a person. God is absolute and beyond the concept of personality. God is the sum of persons, all persons, good, bad, and otherwise. God is the epitome of both good and evil. It can not be any other way.

God, as a person, has no meaning except at sub-absolute levels, just like the voice that is talking to you, in your head, your own, inner, voice. You are God... or part of it, anyways. You can not get away from it. You are part of it. I am you, as you are me, and we are all together. No one said you have to like everything about yourself. You can change some things. No one likes a wart on their nose. You don't have to accept idiots and aggressive bonzos into your life. And what about you, yourself? Are you a jerk? Everyone is a jerk, sometimes. It's more about intention, your deliberate choices that you make, day-to-day and moment-to-moment.

Heaven, hell? What does God care? You are God. You want hell? You got it. Heaven is a little harder. Most are ready for it. When you stop caring about things material, it will begin to make sense. Nothing material can last. Nothing. It never was permanent, in the 1st place. Matter is all an illusion of Ba, in time. It ain't real, kid. But it works pretty darn good, doesn't it? The \$64 question is still,

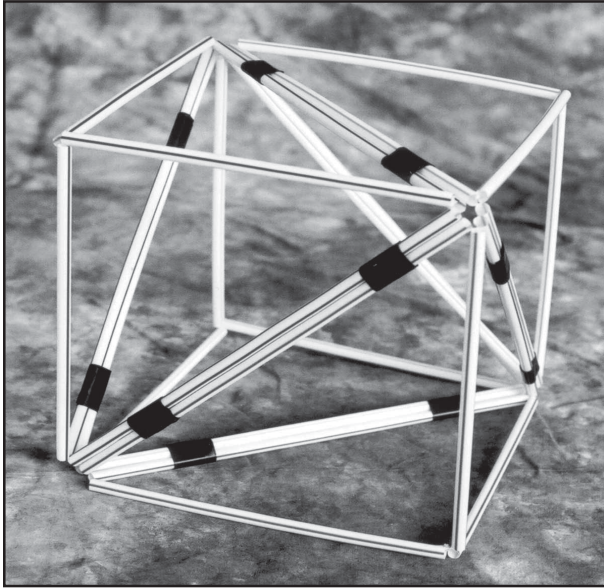
can you tell if it's heaven, or hell? What is good, and what is bad? If all those religious folk, out there, were practicing what they preached, how is it that 20% of the world consumes 80% of everything produced? Good and bad? It's all a matter of convenience. Might is still right, on the planet. But can it survive? God is above, and beyond, anything which could ever be called, or described as, a person. God is everything which is existential and without any other "thing" which may equal It. The fact that $1+1=2$ is God. The fact that $2+3=5$ is God. The laws of physics ARE God. God is the I AM, but God is not a person. God can not be denied existence because God always was, and always will be. God is the trinity of Ba, Chi, and Ka.

All that is existential is God. God is the sum of all the rules which govern reality. God evolves, within God, but God's rules never change. Reality adapts to fit the rules, and new rules eventuate with time, but the fundamental rules are forever. The basic rules of reality are all set out in simple arithmetic. 1 plus 1 always equals 2. There are no shades of grey and it all stays in-balance by the fundamental rule:

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} = \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}$$

All that is existential is God. God is the force that powers reality. In trying to get across what, exactly, "God" is, there has been a lot of confusion, over the years. It's not easy to define something that is, existentially, un-definable.

Why would anyone think that there could possibly exist, a single personality, living within any kind of reality that could, or would, have sovereignty over all other realities? The very idea is absurd. It assumes arbitrary enslavement of all beings with no hope of escape, ever. There is no reason why such a God



should be good, evil, or both, or who would rule whom. It would be a horrible existence and endless war between 2 ethical realities (kind of sounds like life on Earth). It is, only now, that scholars are examining, in a serious manner, the texts of the Bible. It has been difficult to do so, in the past but, now, one can be a scientist with a little less fear of being burned alive. Translations of the Bible were not allowed by the Roman Catholic Church. John Wycliffe began a translation but died before its completion. The Roman Catholic Church was so incensed it dug up his body, burned it, scattered his bones, and declared him a heretic.

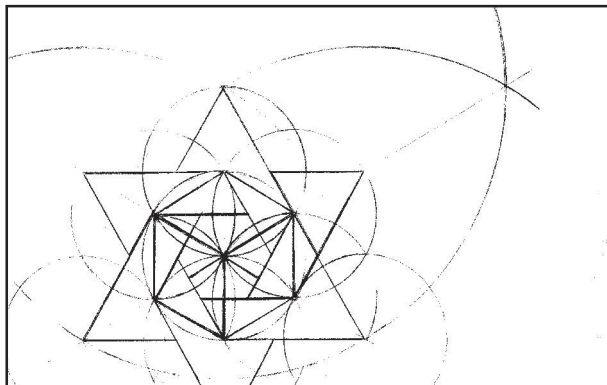
In 1525, William Tyndale gave up his life in another translation attempt... he was burned, at the stake, in 1536 A.D., for his efforts, charged with blasphemy. John Rogers attempted another translation but Mary, Queen of Scots, had him beheaded for mucking with the "word of God". It wasn't until after the reformation succeeded, in England, that **The Great Bible** was translated, followed about 50 years later, in 1611 A.D., by the *King James Version* and the latest common translation, the **Revised Standard Version** (RSV) Bible. Kinda makes you feel warm, and fuzzy, all over, those words, don't it? **Revised and Standard?**

It MUST be right, it's revised, and standardized... but, by whom, and to what intent? The time has come, in history, to examine our concepts of God, from a scientific point of view, and ask all the serious questions that come to mind. We need to peel away the flashy robes, and see what kind of beast we find beneath the smoke and mirrors of religion.

THE BOOGEY-MAN

People fear what they don't know, or understand. Many seem to believe something, or someone, is controlling their lives. God, as the boogey-man, is somewhat akin to children being afraid of scary shadows and mysterious noises. Adults readily give up their ideas of Santa Claus and the Easter Bunny, but well-educated, well-intentioned men and women still fear the boogey-man they can't see, or understand, who will somehow punish them if they are bad, and reward them if they are good. For all persons who believe some being is watching over, and controlling, their destinies, in this life and some imaginary life-to-come, after death, God is the boogey-man. Children fear the boogey-man and adults invent their own boogey-man, something to be feared, something over which one has no control. They call this boogey-man "God". No amount of telling someone they are completely out to lunch will change the mind of anyone who believes in the boogey-man of God. People are so terrified by their boogey-man God that death, alone, will free them. They live with a God that will beat the crap out of them at the slightest provocation, unless they let that Jesus guy take the rap for them. People seem to love a blood-thirsty God. It's no wonder that's what they got. What are people thinking? Is everyone mad? Are humans intrinsically crazy? Where is the logic? Is it possible to find any kind of answer?

God is everywhere present, all at once, all of the time. It is beyond impossible for God to be a person, or the boogey-man, except as an expression, in time... such as you. You are God. There is no boogey-man except, perhaps, the other Gods with whom you share your day-to-day reality. You are surrounded by nice Gods, and boogey-men/women. You have to keep asking yourself "where did God come from, and how did God get to be in charge"? How, in an infinite universe, can anything, or anyone, be in control, or in charge? The very notion is intellectually ludicrous. Normally brilliant scholars have been so seriously brain-washed into their fears by parents, friends, and social contacts, that the idea of even questioning the concept of God, or other nasty beings, is considered to be social heresy, and it's small wonder that few are brave enough to ask the serious questions about life. Life is difficult and dangerous. It has nothing to do with the boogey-man some call God. You are born and, if you are lucky, you will be healthy and live in a nice place among nice people. But the odds are, life will not be easy, then you die. The expression of God that is/was you has run its course, in time. Eternity is a long, long, long, long, long, long, long time. You are nothing more than a temporary expression of God, in time. Whether, or not, you are 1 of the boogey-men, or women, who wander the Earth, will be up to you.



THE SUPREME BEING

"God is a comedian playing to an audience too afraid to laugh"

Voltaire (1694-1778)

Supreme being? What kind of concept is that? Does it mean the most powerful being in the universe? How did such a being get to be in charge? The whole notion suggests dictatorial powers, and by what right? The fact is, the whole notion is childish and silly. The universe is a big place and who would want to take charge anyway? No end of head-aches and problems. One would need to be a masochist to even contemplate universe ruler-ship.

There are many superior intelligences in the universe and many are intelligent enough to regard beings like us as primitive and harmless... but who, or what, is supreme? If we look around us, humans are the unusual species on Earth. Everything about us is just plain weird. But, just because we can destroy the planet does not mean we will conquer it, or have any right to rule the Earth. We may be the top predator, but times change. Dinosaurs roamed the Earth for about 15 million years. Humans have been around about 1 million years. The odds aren't looking good that we will beat the dinosaur's record.

It matters not a bit, and makes not a dent in the rest of the material universes what goes on here. Good, evil, suffering and pleasure are all normal and part of the experience. Welcome aboard. We promise you every horror you can possibly imagine, and some fun times too.

Is there a power greater than yourself? Of course there is. That should be quite obvious, but it has better things to do

than keep an eye on you. Self-awareness is but 1 of many dimensional realities that exist. There are many things beyond your control so, that alone, should be a pretty good indication that there are powers greater, or higher than, yourself. That doesn't mean such realities care anything about what you are doing. We live on a tiny planet that is barely a speck of dust in the Milky Way and is almost non-existent in the universe.

You simply have to believe that you belong in the universe, or you would not be here in the 1st place. Finding one's place is the challenge and it begins by trying to stay alive. The universe will continue to exist, with you and without you. You are the most supreme being in your world, but you need allies and friends to survive. You must work it out. If you believe you are worthless, then you will be. You are fighting for your life. No one owes you anything. Nothing at all. Get used to it. Make yourself useful because you are soon going to die. Dead! Gone! And what will you have done during your moment to shine? Are you part of the flotsam and jetsam of life, or are you trying to find yourself and maybe, even, make some kind of mark in the history of it all. You need to have intention. If having a family is the limit of your intention, then you should be doing everything you can possibly do to make it the best family that ever existed. Children are a huge responsibility, but most treat children like pets and, often, not too well. Children and pets are victims of their guardians.

CREATORS

Creators create. Who creates creators? If there are beginnings, what comes before the beginning? Time and creation go together, but it does not mean creations last forever. Nothing created ever lasts, only that which was never created in the 1st place. Creation

is inevitable, in time, because all that can be, is not yet. Infinite possibility exists in time.

Humans create new humans every day, we call them children. Children are instant victims of their parent's will, but children do grow up. Change happens. Creators can not hang on to their creations, forever. To believe so is delusional. If a God created Earth, why would the God own it forever? By what right? Force and fear? Sounds like the perfect recipe for hell. Parents do not own their children, forever, and neither does any so-called God. Children, and people, are an experience, in time, of the Absolute.

If some race of beings show up, in extra-terrestrial craft and declare their God-hood, we'd best be asking for credentials. Maybe even shoot 1st and ask questions, later. Does a parent own their child forever? Hardly. Parents should protect, and nourish, their creation, but where is it written that they must? It's one of those 8th dimensional "morality/ethical" kinds of issues, about who decides what, for whom.

To most, it would be immoral to create slaves who had emotions, and feelings, and would be prisoners, forever, to their creators. That would, definitely, be the most evil thing that could ever exist. But where is it written that good is superior to evil? The world is overflowing with ethnic groups, many of whom feel superior to the other human vermin about them. Where is it written that humans are nice, that evolution doesn't apply, to them? Humans are animals. Get used to it. They will kill you if they can not use you, or exploit you. Remember... everyone has an agenda. Morality, 8th dimensional realities, are about things non-material... things spiritual. The questions about right, and wrong, belong to the realm of spirit, of Ka, which is a place of intellectual reasoning, the mind of the

Absolute. The Absolute is not complete, in time, therefore, all questions concerning right, or wrong, can be no more than theoretical, and philosophical, enterprises.

Humans are about to create artificial life-forms, and real life-forms, in the laboratory. Are humans God? Yes. That is, you see, what it's all about. God is everywhere present, in all manner of shapes and sizes. You can get with the program, or perish. You will create, but you will not own your creations. It isn't allowed and, even if you tried to hang on to them, you would do so at your peril. Nothing ever stays the same. Clinging to the past is a recipe for failure and disaster.

Humans must learn to deal with new levels of ethical considerations, what with the coming age of robotic-beings and other contraptions, such as the hybrids... people with electro-mechanical implants. If you have the money you will be able to replace your eyes with broad-band scanning devices, or your eyes and ears can be enhanced with implants. You will be able to receive radio signals, process and display them, in your brain. How about that? The times they will definitely be changing. The meek shall inherit the Earth and those who embrace evolution shall leave them behind to be consumed by the sun, which will eventually die. Humans will carry on where their creators left off. Humans will perish with the planet, or they will reach out to other planets, plant seeds of life there, so that life will continue, ever on, in the universe. Earth is a life-boat, taking its chances upon the seas of space. Creation is bringing, into the realm of matter and time, new variations of life-pattern, sometimes completely new life-supporting-patterns, something unique, in time. Creations don't last, they change, adapt, or die. Creation is normal, and is happening everywhere, all the time. Nothing ever stays the same.



SONS OF GOD

A son of God? What is that supposed to mean? Realistically, any thinking being is a son, or daughter, of God. There is no God except the sum of all that is, the Absolute... all that is present, all at once, all of the time. Every particle of reality, including humans, are part of the Absolute and, thus, part of it. Walking, talking, beings are a rather rare commodity in the universe so, powerless as you, a God fragment, may sometimes feel, remember, you are special, and a son (daughter, if you choose) of God. The "sons of God" mentioned in Genesis, Chapter 6, were the immediate progeny of Atum, Cain and Seth. The term "sons of God" should not be interpreted too literally. The term (*Son of God*) has caused a great deal of confusion to humans. To Christians and the Roman Catholic Church, in particular, the "Son of God" is Jesus. That insanity is limited to Christians. Jews, Hindus, Buddhist, and Muslims, don't accept, nor believe in, the "*Son of God*" thing. Christians are definitely, absolutely, in the minority, on this particular issue. Those who choose to believe the concept of Jesus being the "*only begotten son of God*" are believing in a fairy-tale which has no basis in the writings of the Old Testament... the Jews may have been expecting some kind of messiah, but there is no mention of "sons" or "daughters" of God. It is a complete mis-interpretation of reality that, suddenly, God would have a son whom

he would allow to be murdered by a group of fanatical, and barbarous, humans to save them from some sin they had nothing to do with, in the 1st place. It is an evil, terrorist concept. How could anyone, in their wildest imagination, believe an all-powerful God would allow such an outrageous thing to happen? What kind of wimp God would that be? The very notion is so insanely ludicrous it's laughable. It's simply beyond comprehension, to me, that so many people, of colour, would believe their "saviour" was some white guy. It just don't ad up. The only explanation is that the fear of torture by their merciful God works quite well. What kind of loving God even NEEDS to be merciful? Well, like they say... "there's a sucker born every minute".

It is natural for a parent to love their child, and even small achievements are large in a parent's eye. Why would God allow the murder of his son, or sanction it? Why would anyone want such a God? If that's the kind of God you want, that's what you'll likely get. Be careful what you wish for. If that kind of psychopathic madness is acceptable behavior to you, just what does it say about the kind of person you are? You just might get the kind of God you deserve, a really nasty and murderous God who will enslave you, use you, hurt you, torture you and abuse you... forever. Have you not wondered why we get our Hitlers and Stalins? You keep asking to be hurt, and you are. The general population believes they will be punished for their sins, and they seem surprised that the world is the way it is. You will get everything you ever deserved... every horror and pleasure imaginable. You asked for it, and you will get it. You will suffer in the hells of your making until you stop believing that it is normal. So long as you believe in a blood-thirsty God, that's exactly what you will get. If that takes forever, so be it.

To Muslims, Jesus was a prophet. To a

Jew, Jesus isn't anyone particularly special and has nothing to do with Judaism, or anything, at all, for that matter. He is a non-person in Judaism. Jews didn't create the concept of a "supreme being". It was around a long time before Israel was even an idea. The Egyptians, and other more ancient cultures, already had the concept of a "supreme being". Jews borrowed Egyptian ideas after leaving for the joys of living in the dessert, then meshed some of that in with their own beliefs and knowledge, and tales from the ancient past, of their own day. There is some kind of notion that the Jews who left Egypt had some kind of coherent religion. That is not the case and Moses had to kill off several thousand of them during the brainwashing that took place in the difficult conditions of living in the middle of nowhere.

Everyone is scared. Everyone is a wimp. Everyone wants to be "saved". The question is "what will you do to be saved? Will you really let someone else take the rap for you? Please, stay away from me. You are my enemy. I don't want to know you. Never meeting you would be too soon. Personally, I have no compassion for jerks, nor do I wish to save you from yourself. I wish no one any harm, I just don't want to know someone, at all, if their God is a vicious psychopath. Personally, I try to keep a big distance between me and anyone who is overly religious about their religion, whatever it might be. If you need to proselytize your God, you likely need professional counselling, and there are people who are paid to listen. You are trying to push your version of God upon others in order to confirm your own delusional belief system. Don't listen to anyone who speaks for God. Why would you let someone else speak, for you, when YOU are God? You are a son, or daughter, of God. Get used to it. It's no big deal, really.

WHO SPEAKS FOR GOD?

"All you have to do is tell them they are being attacked and denounce the pacifists for lack of patriotism and exposing the country to danger. It works the same in any country"

Hermann Göring (1893-1946),
Field Marshall,
Nazi Party of Germany,
WWII.

That anyone should be so arrogant as to speak for God should be an indication that they believe themselves to be God. And they aren't wrong. So, if they believe it, then they must act it out. God (the Absolute of Absolutes) is everything, everywhere, all at once, all of the time, the sum of everything, while an individual is but a fragment of the Absolute, isolated in time. Is that still God? God, as an absolute and complete reality, is infinite in time and space, and that means an infinite way of expressing itself, including, and not excluding, every plant, animal, and human that exists. You are God... a fragment of the Absolute. The Absolute, of God, is attempting to experience all possible realities, including you.

Everyone is God, or a fragment, thereof, so one could say that, even, the idiot speaks for God. But, should anyone listen? Those who choose to believe they are hearing God's word, are hearing the words of the God in which/whom they choose to believe, whatever that God may be, including the 1 "in their head", the voice one hears, one's own words, "inside one's head". It matters not that any actual God even exists. It is what people believe that drives them, and believing makes their God real, to them. All that said, we are all God. You are God. God cleans toilets and works at the fast-food joint, too. Being God ain't all it's cracked up to be until you learn

how to communicate with the universe... the Absolute, and co-operate with it, to regain sanity, as it were, of yourself. God's appetite for experience is insatiable. You are just another experience, in the final analysis. God, it seems, is addicted to life, in all it's forms, it's highs, it's lows... every valorous, and despicable, deed imaginable. You can speak for God, if you feel like it, but who really cares? Perhaps you can get your own flock of idiots, as it were, to follow your glorious ideas into somewhere, or other. Lots of people have become wealthy fleecing the faithful of their hard-earned cash... why should the money not go into your pockets. Start your own religion... you are God, after all. New sects are born, all the time. The world is overflowing with ignorant people seeking salvation from the hells of Earth. Thousands of people are so desperate to have someone tell them what to do, that they willingly send money to the self-professed speakers-for-God. And God loves it. God drives a nice car. God wears nice clothes. Everyone is happy. The people who sent their hard-earned cash get the misery they deserve, God buys a new house, and takes a nice vacation at a luxury resort. Someone told me a line, the other day... "Better to cry in Rolls Royce, than laugh on bicycle". Don't know who said that line but I guarantee that the evangelists prefer to cry in the first-class lounge, thank-you... the rest of you peasants, get out! God does not have to be nice, if God doesn't want to be. God does what God wants! The Absolute, that which is the sum of God, has no need to speak. Does the Absolute have will? It may well be, but the Absolute is infinite, in expression, so all aspects, and characteristics, MUST be expressed, in time. For some, life will be more of a challenge, than for others, but it can not be any other way. What happens, in the day-to-day, will be the collective expression of the Absolute. The Absolute will not take sides, so your opinion is as valid as the next person's. Being God isn't what it's cracked up to be. You aren't born with

wisdom. You need to scrape your knees and get roughed up, a few times.

Warriors know that life is a battle. They seek knowledge and experience. Pleasure and pain are the price they pay. What is important, to the Warrior, is their intent, and the path to find/fulfill their intent. What happens, in between, is life. Warriors serve their lives attempting to understand the Absolute. They trust the Absolute to help them achieve their goals, but don't question the path. You will not understand everything there is to know in your lifetime, or even several lifetimes. No person can do, or know everything, but the Absolute will grow in experience, and gain knowledge. New paths will open for the Warriors who, ultimately, are trying to find themselves by being the best they can be, all the time. You will never know exactly who you are except to accept that you are God. To accept that fate is being a Warrior. Time is short, very, very short. You are seeking something. It doesn't really matter that you find it. It is the looking that is important.

I am a Warrior, and I know that I am a son of God, but I can't speak for the Absolute, only for myself. It is my intent to change the world. Whether I succeed, or not, doesn't matter. I can leave this planet knowing that I have attempted to change the world, all by myself. I have no way, at this time, to know if that is possible. What matters is fighting the battle. The rest will take care of itself. I know, and have always known, my time on this planet is a short time, I have tried to fill my life-time with experience, and to learn. I can tell you that I am God, but why should it make any difference to you? You are God, as well. We must agree to disagree and find balance in our relationships. I will tell you what I think, but I will not tell you what to do. You must decide those things for yourself. Gods come and Gods go. Everyone has

an opinion. Some Gods deceive people, while other Gods try to make a better world. No one will know the outcome, except the Absolute, and the Absolute cares not a wit about Gods. It matters not who speaks for God because only the ignorant, uneducated, inexperienced, or complete idiots, are listening. I, myself, am not trying to tell you what to do, or what to believe. I'm trying to save the planet. You can help, or not. The Absolute will still be here, even if our planet is not. You have been terrorized into beliefs that have no basis in fact. I'm trying to open your eyes to fact. Warriors don't worry about what the Gods have to say, they want only to understand the Absolute and serve it for the benefit of all, even the idiots and their enemies. It's all about living the experience of life, setting goals, and going for it. Remember, you are another day closer to dying. What did you do today? What are you planning to do before you breath your last breath, and utter your last word? A billion years from now, will it matter? Will the world be a better, or worse, place because of you? Is there any reason other humans should give your life a moment's notice? Mostly, people ask: "what's in it for me?".

ACTUAL AND THEORETICAL GODS

*"Will the real Slim Shadey
please stand up?"*

Marshall Mathers (Eminem)

It seems to me, if you were any kind of a God, you'd want to put in a personal appearance, once in a while, just to assure the masses that you were still alive and kicking, as it were. The religions of the world, that proclaim to have 1st dibs on the best, and proper God, all seem to have some kind of hearsay evidence of their God, but none seem

to be able to come with any hard evidence of their God's existence, except to say, "look around you". When you want to con an idiot, that's a pretty good catchphrase. How can one attach any meaning, of any kind, to such an answer unless one is a total bonzo? That is an answer that would satisfy only someone with no mind, at all. Or a child. Get real folks. Simple answers are for simple minds. Time to turn on the brains. Remember, there is NO MAGIC. Everything, even God, has an explanation. Maybe you just don't want to know.

What, exactly, are we seeing? "Reality" would be a good response. It should be glaringly obvious, to anyone with a brain that is functioning at all, that the world around us is extraordinarily complex, and that it is very hard to envision, and believe, it is all evolutionary and existential, but it is. You don't need to know how to build an engine, or transmission, to be able to drive a car. Some people know more than you do, and some are smarter. Some are both. What you need to understand is that, just because something is complex, and difficult to understand, it doesn't mean it needed to have been created. Who creates creators? There is no end to that kind of questioning. Some things just happen, because they can. Some people use the complicated nature of reality to justify the existence of a personal God, but who created God? Somehow it's OK that a God can "just be" and that everything else must, somehow, be created by this mythical God? That ain't right.

Anyone with enough guts can claim they are, or have been, speaking with, or to, God Himself, Herself, Itself, or Whatever. Any salesperson worth their salt will tell you EXACTLY what you want to hear. It's just good salesperson-ship. You don't think the person selling you something really cares a wit about your life, and all, do you? Well, like they say... there's a sucker born, every minute.

Perhaps you're 1 yourself. You're #1. Yahoo!

If you SO WANT TO BELIEVE, if you are so desperate for some kind of answer, you might JUMP... I said, **JUMP** at anyone offering you peace of mind. I mean, how valuable is that? You'll take the kind of God that works for you. You like to pick and choose your God, don't you? But you're afraid of your God anyways. Fear, torture and suffering, and the relief thereof,, are popular religious themes. The best religions are those offering rewards if you tow the religious-line. And all you have to do is die, in order to collect. Before you sign up for the most flashy, or terrifying, God around, I suggest that you put a little thought into what, exactly, is behind the motive of the persons pushing their God upon you, and if there is anything more real to it than the Easter bunny and Santa Claus? Anyhow, how could you POSSIBLY know? You can't. Well, that's life.

Believe in yourself. You are the center of your universe. Judge carefully whom you allow into it. There are many, many, many, many, many, many poor souls out there who can distract you from your purpose. Life goes by quickly and very few set goals, or achieve them. You are several minutes closer to death since you started reading this chapter. And the time is ticking by, you are dying, every second you live. Make good use of your time, because it's running out, much, much, much faster than you think.

We all wish we knew what life is all about. If you're waiting for some next lifetime to shine, how do you know you didn't just flame out in this life from not trying? The actual God is you. Theoretical Gods are just that... something to think about, but they are nothing more than fantasy. When you cease to be useful to the universe, you will cease to exist. What makes you so special? Are you just a parasite on the universe, or do you have

something useful to offer? You need to be a solution provider, not a problem maker, for the universe. No time for wimps and woeful losers. The lion didn't check your credentials before deciding to eat you. You allowed the lion to eat you.

God is reality, and it is you. You can be a pillar of strength to the universe, or perish with the worthless drivel of time, those who chose to stop and stand still against it. You will share your life with other aspects of yourself... nature, street bums, murderers, thieves, lovers, strangers, nice people, rotten people, jealous people, people who are just a plain, damn vexation to themselves and all around them. You wished they would get a life, or just fade away. If you never saw them again, it would be too soon. There's all kinds, there is. Many humans are co-dependency victims who don't know how to break the bond. But they are all a part of your life plan whether it is plain to you, or not. If you finally achieve your status, as a WARRIOR, you will find yourself re-born. It will simply HAPPEN. You will not be able to explain it to anyone except to tell them that everything seems different now. And it is. God is all around you because there is no God except the sum of all there is. God, if there is a God, is the Absolute... that which is present everywhere, all at once, all of the time. The only reality that can be called God is the Absolute. You are a part of it all, unique, in time. You are always connected to the Absolute. You are always connected to God, all at once, all of the time. All you need do is say "thank-you God". God never answers requests because there is no God to answer them, just to be thanked. All knowledge is present in the Absolute, but it takes time to express all that there is and can be... pretty much forever, as it were. There are no ends to the possibilities... that's the fractal part of reality.

Thank the reality, around you, for letting you be, and for what it gives to you. It

likes to be thanked. It's a kind of theological God, I know, but that's all we have. Everyone likes to be thanked. If you want something, you must only believe that you already have it. And you will. Don't forget the thanks.

GOD IS NOT YOUR MOTHER

People are praying, all over the world, right now, at this very second, for "God to help them". Why are they not asking their fellow humans? Why are their neighbours not providing the needed help? God has trillions, upon trillions, of planets to look after. Why is YOUR problem so important?

ACTS 10:34 (KJV)

*Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that **God is no respecter of persons:***

A good mother does not rush to her child's every whimper. A good mother does not give a child everything they ask for. To do so would result in a very selfish, self-centered, helpless little brat. No, a good mother dispenses help and gifts wisely, to nurture their child to become a responsible, giving, sharing, self-sufficient, but neighbourly adult.

The planet is overflowing with pious, self-righteous, self-centered people who seem to think God should pay attention to them. They will have to help themselves. God has things to do. What makes YOU so important? Why do YOU deserve special treatment? Life is hard. Get used to it. Planet Earth is a kind of Noah's Ark, flying through the storms and blackness of space. Survival? What is that? Today is what is happening, and we are the caretakers of the Ark. We are God. Earth is both heaven and hell.

GOD IN THE BIBLE

*"I'm not getting my fingerprints
on that trainwreck"*

Homer Simpson

The being who is God in the Bible was definitely a very disturbed creature in dire need of long-term therapy. Take, for example, **1 Samuel 16:15-16**. In these 2 verses we are told that God sent an evil spirit to persecute Saul. Is this supposed to mean that God can have an evil heart, or God is evil? Of course not silly. The book of Samuel was written hundreds of years after the death of Saul and, writers being writers, whether it's the Bible or any book of fiction (just like this book), there are a lot of liberties taken. We like to call it by the cute name of artistic licence. The "old" testament was not put into writing until hundreds of years after events told. It didn't even begin to be put into writing until after the Babylonian captivity, which was years, and years... hundreds, after the death of Moses. The original Bible had an agenda, even when the 1st words were put onto scrolls. The oldest "Bible", in existence, is an 11th century copy. Modern Bibles are translations of a variety of Greek copies, and some Aramaic texts, including the Dead Sea scrolls. Copies, of copies, of word-of-mouth stories. No messy facts that can be checked out... well, the "New" testament has some things that don't jive, and can be checked out. The Romans kept lots of records, so we know that there wasn't a census in the time of Jesus, nor any record of young males being killed.

"The plays the thing" and facts are easily lost in the rush to develop the plot. The writer is trying to get a point across and it's our problem that we interpret the story in a way unintended by the writer. That's the problem with the Bible,

it's historical fiction. You can't take it too seriously and God, in the Bible, is a seriously disturbed person given to fits of jealousy, violence, and constantly making mistakes which lead to fits of depression... sounds just like us. God admits making a mistake in anointing Saul to be king. It isn't really the intent of this book to get into a discourse about God, in the Bible, so I must recommend another book "**GOD, A Biography**", by Jack Miles. Mr. Miles is a scholar who has taken the time to analyze God from the writings of the Bible and present a very thorough, and analytical, study of God. Mr. Miles' book will help you see how God seems confused at times, changes his mind (often it seems) and, finally, in the Book of Job, after a somewhat unsatisfactory debate with Satan, decides to withdraw from public appearances, not to appear again, in person, ever again, in the Bible. God, and Elvis, it would seem, have left the building.

While there are those who still insist on quoting the Bible, line for line, with total disregard of its origins and its many versions and translations, it should be clear, to anyone with intelligence, that the Bible is simply a collection of stories, very old stories, at that, which have painted God from the perspective of the writers. You can always tell a pretty low-level intellect when they start quoting religious texts as fact. Those kinds of people are a danger to society. Run from them, save yourselves.

The Bible, aside from being copies of copies, of copies of verbal tales, is derived from the writings of many writers over a long period of time. The writers always portray God as being THEIR God, certainly not the God of their enemies, and, thus, God is always painted as a being who gave them instructions and commands, or who commanded their actions, right, or wrong, to the specially selected chosen who did the writing. It's all very exclusionary.

What one should make of the Biblical God, I don't really know but, certainly, one can not take it all too seriously. We live in an age where we may finally begin to search for truth, without fear of being tortured or burned alive for asking questions about who, and what, we are, where we came from, and where we, as a race of beings, are going. Religious dogma must not be taught in schools. Intelligent societies should completely ignore religion, allow no special days, or allowances, of any kind, for any kind of religion. It doesn't mean banning religions. In fact, religions let authorities know who the low-level intellects are... they serve a useful purpose in identifying those who are easily manipulated. No special religious holidays should be acknowledged. If you need a day off work, well, that's your problem. We are slowly moving in that direction and days, such as Christmas, and Easter, are now in question, by many, as some kind of silliness and, certainly, very exclusionary in any multi-cultural society. There is no reason why governments can't set aside seasonal holidays that coincide with religions, but what religion should have priority? In the western world, Christianity wins, by default, having killed off the unbelievers a long time before the holiday season concept was settled. It took a lot of burnings at the stake, some pretty horrific tortures, some mass murders, but the public got the message. Now we are more politically correct. Why should the most sacred day, of the year, not be a Hindu holiday? Or an Islamic holiday? It depends upon where one lives. There are a lot of Gods, out there, competing for attention.



Atum



Ra

WHAT KIND OF GOD WOULD YOU LIKE?

"I punish you to make you happy"

Hank Hill

(King of the Hill)

Scenario God A: Tortures and beats his kids when they don't behave. If you are really imaginative, then burning and roasting them alive are what they get if they don't behave... and tick him off too much. If you don't do what God A says, then you are tortured, or killed.

Scenario God B: Takes a hands-off approach, as much as possible, so his creation can learn by doing and making the mistakes that make them learn, survive, and grow, through experience. Does not make any judgments, and never interferes.

There is reason to believe that, if there is an all-powerful being, then there is a possibility that it (*El Supremo, the Chief God-in-charge*) would, and can, be the epitome of evil. There is no reason to believe that truth, beauty and goodness must triumph over lies, ugliness, and deception. There is no reason to believe that good must triumph over evil. Chaos theory allows a 50-50 chance, either way. Life is a kind of battle. You are in it, whether you like it, or not. Why is it that Christians, Jews, and Muslims believe in a God of terror and retribution? Why do religions try to convert you and make you "just like them"? What kind of religion is it that follows a God of fear and terror? Who would want such a God? Those who grew up in their religions, i.e. they were brainwashed into their beliefs from childhood, may be forgiven their fear of God. They are not feeble-minded, it just seems that way. They are being stupid, but stupidity is not inherited, or learned, it is the product of ignorance, and not asking ques-

tions. Some people are stupid, by nature. People who follow Gods of terror are suffering from a severe case of Stockholm syndrome. They have come to identify with their captors. If you believe in a God of terror, why is it you don't rebel, and start looking for a God who loves you, no matter what you do, a God who will not condemn you to suffering and torture in some eternal hell? Run from your religion. It is killing you. You are a victim of a terrible fraud. Enough is enough. Start asking yourself some serious questions and stop accepting dogma that has no basis, in facts, whatsoever.

GOOD AND EVIL

What is right or wrong is, ultimately, a question of moral values. Things, which are perfectly normal in the animal world, are considered wrong among humans. Right and wrong are conditioned by society. It wasn't all that long ago that it was perfectly acceptable to kill someone who didn't believe in the popular brand of religion, particularly among Christians and Muslims.

In the animal world it is survival of the fittest. In fact, humans are the only species which is in denial of nature. Our survival has depended upon mutual trade and co-operation. Our ability to speak and communicate has made us form opinions about right and wrong, property, and rights, but it is a completely human concept, completely against everything nature does.

We wonder about the things we don't understand, and try to produce answers. Social groups evolve rules and regulations regarding behaviour, and an elite enforces the rules, however they chose. A simple way for the ignorant to explain the trials and tribulations of life is to invent monsters that are responsible for our torments. While religions are quick

to bestow thanks upon some imaginary creator for the blessings, in their lives, they don't want to offend their all-powerful God by blaming misfortune on the same source, so the meek of intelligence, but bold in imagination, invent evil beings, of all sorts, lesser Gods of evil. No mention is made who, exactly, created these horrible creatures that supposedly taunt us, and wish to lead us astray. Where DID the bad guys come from? Was there some past war, in heaven? The "good" God is never implicated in the creation of bad Gods, unless the bad ones are described as good Gods gone bad. And why did they stray at all? I mean, if Gods are perfect, how could a good God go astray? What guarantee is there that the good God might not turn really nasty? No answers are ever given. Simple minds don't need to know that information.

WITCHES AND DEMONS

Witches were quite popular in fables and among certain groups in the 15th century. The Anglo Saxon word for witch is from the root word "*Wicca*". The Anglo Saxon word has connections to the German word "*wissen*" (to know) and "*wikken*" (to divine). Pope Innocent VIII grabbed upon a new opportunity to put the blame for bad times and oppress some few unfortunate humans with his famous Bull *MALLEUS MALEFICARUM* of 1484, which gave official sanction to seeking out, and torturing, witches. What a great way to liven up an, other-wise, dull kind of weekend. A good witch-burning was always a lively and entertaining way to spend a day out for R&R. If you were a woman, old, ugly and poor in the last few centuries, you just might find yourself ending your days in flames. Ahh yes... them was the days. People were a lot less inhibited about showing off their ignorance, and desire, to see other people suffer. Everyone was so much more open

in their animal instincts and willing to let go and express them-selves of their ignorance and hatred for those they didn't understand. Those people who will let someone else "die for their sins" were always 1st in line at a good-old witch-burning. "Let Jesus take the rap" is the motto of the Roman Catholic and Christian religions. In the good-old days, a right-good roasting, at the stake, usually "released" the bad little demons. Unfortunately, the little old ladies didn't survive the bon-fire to enjoy their new-found release from the devils who, supposedly, had possessed them.

The word "*demon*" comes from the word "*Daimoniarchon*" a name applied in the HERMETIC CANON as the ruler of demons. Sometimes the name is freely interchanged with the name "*DIABOLOS*" from the Greek, "*Diabolos*/ Διάβολος ". That is the word that was mistakenly translated into the word "*devil*" in English versions of the Bible. The word "*devil*" did not appear in any Bible until after the translation of the King James version (KJV) of the Bible. There is no "*devil*" in the Latin Vulgate, the original Roman Catholic Bible. Even, today, the original Greek word sometimes translated as "*devil*", is transliterated into a Catholic Latinism... not an actual Latin word.

THE DEVIL

We owe the introduction of the word "*devil*" into the English language because of the improper translation of the King James version of the Bible from Greek, Hebrew, and Latin, into English. Devil is an Anglo-Saxon word, unknown, and with no equivalent in any other language, past or present, before introduced in the King James translation (KJV) Bible. It is just 1 of several words used in the King James translation to translate the Greek word (Διάβολος / *Diabolos*), the meaning of which, has been lost in history. We know the mean-

ings of the root words, just not, exactly, what the combination of the 2 root words, *dias* and *bolos*... διαβολος / *diabolos* meant, in the colloquial language of the ancient Greeks who used it. In Aramaic texts there is no word, or concept, for devil, in that language, during the period in which the Bible texts might have been written. The problem, for translators is that, since the Greek word for "adversary" appears in addition to the word *diabolos*/ διαβολος, so the translators likely felt obliged to come up with some other word to use.

Dictionaries don't seem to know much about the word "devil", either. Most give the common English translation of the Greek word διαβολος / *diabolos*, or the church Latin word *diabolus*, which is an almost letter-for-letter translation of the original Greek word διαβολος / *diabolos*. "Diabolus" isn't a true Latin word, but what is commonly called "church Latin". Such words do not appear in Latin/English dictionaries because they aren't actual Latin words. Latin was, however, the principle language of the church, and only a few spoke Greek, so the Bible was translated from Greek into Latin, presumably about the same time that the Catholic church split up and, particularly, after 1204 when the split between orthodox and the Roman Catholics was a done deal. The orthodox, or Eastern orthodox, churches still use Greek text and the oldest Bible, in existence, is written in Greek (it is in Russia).

The Greek word διαβολος / *diabolos*, from the early Greek texts, is translated, almost letter for letter, into the church Latin word "*diabolus*" by the Roman Catholic Church. They make no attempt to try to figure out what the word "*diabolos*" actually means. Since no one knows what the word really means, a contemporary English word has been invented and used in English translations, a word that was popular in Wicca beliefs, what we would call, today, witch-

Devil (de-v'l, de-vil), *sb.* [OE. *dēofol* = OFris. *diovel*, OS. *diubul*, -al (Du. *duivel*), OHG. *tiufal* (G. *teufel*), ON. *djofull*, Goth. *diabaulus*, -*bulus*. The Goth. forms were directly – Gr. *διάβολος* (used in LXX to render Heb. *Šāṭān* SATAN), prop. accuser, slanderer, f. *διαβάλλειν* slander, traduce, f. *διά* across + *βάλλειν* throw. The other Gmc. forms were – Chr.L. *diabolus*.] 1. *The Devil* [repr. Gr. *ὁ διάβολος* of the LXX and N.T.]: In Jewish and Christian theology, the supreme spirit of evil, the tempter and spiritual enemy of mankind, the foe of God and holiness, Satan. (In this sense without a pl.) b. In pl. applied to 'the Devil and his angels'; see Matt. 25:41. c. As tr. Heb. = 'satyrs', Rev. 18:2. 2. = DEMON (sense 2), q.v. OE. Also *fig.*; see BLUE DEVIL. 3. Hence, generically, A fiend, a demon. Also applied to the idols or false gods of the heathen. OE. 4. *transf.* A malignantly wicked man; in ME. occas. a giant OE. b. In later use, a term of reprobation; also used playfully 1601. c. A term of contempt or pity (chiefly with *poor*). [So in It., Fr., etc.] 1698. d. Applied to a vicious beast 1834. 5. *spec. Printer's d.*: the errand-boy in a printing

craft, at the times of the first English translations. The King James (KJV), and other Bibles, turned the original Greek word " *διάβολος* /*diabolos*" into the word "devil", a word which never appeared in the original texts (the Hebrew, Aramaic, Greek and Latin versions of the Bible). The original texts do use the words "Satan", from the Greek *Σατανος* /*Satanos* and we find the words "enemy", and "adversary" also used. The word "Devil" is a modern word, with no connection to the times in which the Bible was written. At the time of the King James translation (KJV), the word "devil" was found in medieval texts and rituals. It is a word almost unknown before the 15th century. The English word "devil" likely derives from the Sanskrit root word "div" (also the root of "devas") which translates, loosely, as "to shine"... so one may readily see

that it is a word much like Lucifer, or "bringer of light", another name that does not appear, in the original texts (I'll talk about Lucifer, in a moment). If you follow that kind of reasoning, the bringer, or carrier, of light, it begins to sound, more and more, like the words *Devil* and *Lucifer* refer to the good guys (or the same guy), rather than the bad guys, don't you think? (Lawyers are jumping up, shouting "objection"... it's a private joke... something about leading questions, or leading the witness). Don't believe anything I say... check it out for yourself.

Early Persian writing includes the word "dev" (when the letters are transliterated directly, letter for letter, into English, which has the meaning of "demon". For example, the name "Aesham-dev" is the Persian demon of concupiscence (a theological word meaning "a vehement desire for the 'things of the world' and often, and particularly, a desire for things sexual. The word "Aesham-dev" likely produced the Hebrew word "Asmedai", which translates as "Destroyer". This may also be the source of the 3-headed demon "Asmodeus" described by *Collin de Plancy and Binsfeld* which also appears in "The Testament of Solomon". You won't find the word "Asmodeus" in many dictionaries but it does appear in crossword dictionaries. I mention it, here, as an example of an early Persian word containing the root "dev", from which the word "devil" may also come. It is not too hard to see where a translator has to toss a coin in coming up with a suitable contemporary word, in order to translate a word which has no contemporary meaning. One must remind, one's self, that English translations for the word *devil* are ALL from a Greek word, not a Sanskrit word, or word from any other language. The point is that *devil* wasn't in the Bible at all until the translators of the English (KJV) bible made it, the word *devil*, an English word by attempting to assign a meaning to

the Greek word *διαβολος* /*diabolos*. Devils, demons, witches and all manner of imaginary beings were thought to exist in mediaeval England (and Europe). Many people were tortured, burned alive, or stoned to death, for being "possessed". Early Celtic and Saxon rituals evolved into witchcraft, or Wicca beliefs. Wiccans are quite existential in their beliefs and mostly mis-understood by everyone. Christians, in particular, viewed Wicca practices with superstition and fear. Ironically, witches (Wiccans) don't believe in the devil, or rather, there is no devil in Wiccan beliefs. Wiccans believe each person is good, or bad, based upon their own choices, in life... existentialism.

During the middle ages, when times were hard and many died from all kinds of diseases, particularly plague, people were looking for someone, or something, upon which to blame all the horrible diseases and disastrous events in their lives. The King James translation (KJV) of the Bible occurred, barely, 100 years after more than 1/2 the population of Europe had gone through a succession of plagues, such as those of 1348-50. Plagues were so severe that economic collapse was wide-spread, many of the people, who could read and write, died, along with the peasants who tilled the land. In England it was the cause of the Peasant's Revolt that nearly brought down the King, himself. Free-men were forced back into servitude to fill the labour shortage, but they rebelled. Read the book "*Born in Blood*", by John J. Robinson (ISBN: 0-87131-602-1), for a good account of that revolt, in England.

So what does the word *devil* mean... the REAL meaning? The Greek word "*diabolos*/ *διαβολος* " comes from the combining of 2 words, the word "*δι*/di", the word for the number 2, and from which comes the word "*διασ*/dias" which means, in ancient Greek, "*coming out of*" or "*as a result of*", i.e. being the

consequence of 2 things, whatever they, or it, may be. The word "*βολος*/bolos" means "*the hit*" or "*the hurt*" but it also means "*to be torn apart*", or "*cheated*", "*having something taken away*", or "*being broken apart*". In ancient times, many faiths were based upon the concept of a dual God. An accepted belief was that *God* had 2 sides, and the *devil* was often depicted as 2 men joined, at the waist (without legs etc.). If you turned *God* upside-down you had 1, or the other. This was also parallel with the idea of good and evil, good fortune and bad. It was a Jewish concept that there was only 1 God and that any other God was a usurper. That concept differed greatly from the so-called "pagan" religions which recognized a multitude of "gods" headed by a duality... or the *dark* side of God. In Christian religion, the original bloodthirsty God has a son, who makes a deal with dad that if dad will only take out all his wrath upon him, the humans will be saved. Hallelujah! The Christian religion has the notion that, by accepting that Jesus was murdered to save you... you will be "saved" from an eternal hell for some sin, the nature of which, you aren't sure, and with which you had nothing to do. Christianity is a religion based upon letting someone else take the fall for you, letting someone else suffer for you, but no one ever explains how a perfect God manages to create such horrible beings, as humans, nor why some poor sucker had to have the crap beaten out of him to make things better except to blame it all on some ancient sin. God's original creation was, obviously, less-than-perfect. I'm not sure about you, but I wouldn't want a doctor to operate, on me, if I knew the last several patients had all died on the table. Ooops, I'm off topic.

During the Islamic Hajj, pilgrims take part in a ceremony known as "stoning the devil" which involves throwing rocks at some pillars that represent the "devil". The problem is, there is no devil in the Koran. The word "devil" has been bor-

ESTER: 7:4-6 (KJV)

4. *For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy (διαβολος) could not countervail the king's damage.*

5. *Then the king A-has-ue-rus answered and said unto Ester the queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so?*

6. *And Ester said, The adversary (ανθρωπος) and enemy is this wicked Ha-man. Then Ha-man was afraid before the king and the queen.*

Another, English translation, from the Latin from the Greek (The Holy Bible Douay Rheims Version revised , 1899, by Bishop Richard Challoner A.D. 1749-1752 Tan Books and Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 424, Rockford Illinois 61105) it comes out like this:

4. *For we are given up, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. And would God we were sold for bondmen and bondwomen: the evil might be borne with, and I would have mourned in silence: but now we have an enemy, whose cruelly redoundeth upon the king.*

5. *And king Assuerus answered and said: Who is this, and of what power, that he should do these things?*

6 *And Esther said: It is this Aman that is our adversary and most wicked enemy. Aman hearing this was forthwith astonished, not being able to bear the countenance of the king and of the queen.*

rowed from Christian writings to translate the Arabic word *Iblis*. There are 11 mentions of a personality called *Iblis* and, 87 times, a person, or being, called *al-Shaitan*. It seems obvious that *al-Shatan* is the word for "Satan". The word *Iblis* is as much a problem as the word *diabolos*/ διαβολος . The origin of the word *Iblis* is unknown, and it is sometimes translated as "adversary", but many English translations translate that word as "devil". The word *Iblis* may be a corruption of the Greek word διαβολος / *diabolos*. The point is, the word devil does not appear in the Koran, nor any word that may be translated, correctly, as "devil". The meaning of *Iblis* is "adversary" or, "one who takes a different point of view". Ironically, there is also a specific word for adversary, ανθρωπος (Greek). It seems that Islamic translators of the Koran were really stuck when trying to translate the word *Iblis* and, now, the English word devil has entered the world of Islam, borrowed, ironically, from the Christians... there is no devil in the Jewish religion. The word devil is a 16th century English word created to provide a translation for the Greek word διαβολος / *diabolos*. Enough of that. I've re-written this section many times... I know I've been wordy, but I really want you to get this into your head.

I have already mentioned the story of Ra and Ro, and their progeny Cain and Seth. The stories of "the devil" come from ancient stories about the brothers Cain and Abel, how Cain killed Abel, and how Cain was sent away from the center of civilization to start his own people (*coming out of, or... as result of the hit, or hurt*). Cain, unlike his father, Atum, had no skin pigmentation and would father the genetic mutation causing the many variety of skin colours we have today, notwithstanding that the majority of peoples on Earth have black hair and eyes, and medium to dark, even black, skin pigmentation. Ro and Ra had expected Atum to be fairly hairless, but a

sudden mutation in Cain and Abel caused their skin to be not able to form protective pigmentation against the sun's rays. The DNA aberration was corrected with Seth, and his progeny always had the ability to form skin pigmentation. Even, to-day, an occasional person is born without pigmentation, of any kind, persons who share a DNA pattern close to that of Cain. He was quite the site... almost translucent skin, and flaming red hair. He definitely stood out. Many of his off-spring would look just like him, sometimes with blond hair. When Cain mated with existing humans, or the progeny of Seth, there was usually no problems with pigmentation, though freckles came into existence with many of Cain and his children's off-spring during this period, mostly among red-haired humans. The light-skinned people would always be the minority in the world, but they would become very powerful, be the most inventive, and organized. It is almost inevitable that religion would become the fuel to keep people apart, if colour of skin and ethnic considerations didn't. The word *διαβολος* /*diabolos* refers to Cain, specifically, and the children and descendents of Cain, generally. The word *devil* is a fairly modern word. Somewhat older names are used to refer to the twin sons born to Cain, twins who greatly resembled their father. Their names were Rom(ulus) and Rem(us)... (their Latinized, more modern names). They were every bit as temperamental as their father (*the devil*), and great leaders, too.

LUCIFER

The word "*Lucifer*", found in Isaiah 14:12, presents a problem to Christianity. It becomes a much larger problem to Bible literalists, and a HUGE obstacle for the claims of Mormonism. **John J. Robinson** in *A Pilgrim's Path*, (pp. 47-48) explains: "*Lucifer makes his appearance in the fourteenth chapter of the Old Testament book of Isaiah, at*

the twelfth verse, and nowhere else: 'How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!'"

Lucifer is a Latin name, NOT a Biblical name... a Roman-era name for the morning star... Venus. How could it find its way into a Hebrew manuscript, written before there was a Roman language? Lucifer, as a name, is unknown before Roman times. In literal terms it might mean "one who carries light". The book of Mormon has, obviously, taken some modern translation and said it came from earlier times.

In the original (Hebrew) text, the 14th chapter of Isaiah is not about a fallen angel, but about a fallen Babylonian king who, during his lifetime, had persecuted the children of Israel. It contains no mention of Satan, either by name, or reference. One can only speculate that the early Christian scribes, writing in the Latin tongue, used by the Church, decided, for themselves, that they wanted the story to be about a fallen angel, a creature not even mentioned in the original Hebrew texts and, to whom, they chose to give the name "Lucifer." **The earliest surviving Hebrew text does not use the word, nor does it appear in Greek versions. It appears only in Jerome's Latin text**, and that text was translated, letter for letter, into the King James Bible (KJV). Jerome wrote in Latin and one must ask one's self what the name *Lucifer* meant, in the good-old days, before Jerome, other than being a name from Roman times. The name simply DOES NOT APPEAR in original Biblical texts... **EVER!** This transposition of contemporary words, into translations is not limited to the Bible. The Koran, when translated into other languages, suffers many of the same kinds of translation errors. I talk about this, shortly, in a chapter about the Koran, and will give you a couple of examples of writer's interpreta-

tions that illuminate the original text with words that simply did not exist at the time the Koran was said to have been written. Why Lucifer? In Roman astronomy, Lucifer was the name given to the morning star (the star we now know by another Roman name... Venus). The morning star appears in the heavens just before dawn, heralding the rising sun. The name derives from the Latin term *lucem ferre*, "bringer, or bearer, of light." In the Hebrew text the expression used to describe the Babylonian king, before his death, is *Helal*, son of Shaha, which can best be translated as "Day star, son of the Dawn". The name evokes the golden glitter of a proud King's dress and court (much as his personal splendour earned for King Louis XIV of France the appellation, "The Sun King"). The scholars authorized, by King James I, to translate the Bible into 16th century English did not use the original Hebrew texts, but used versions translated, largely, by St. Jerome, in the 4th century, during the period when modern Christianity was still being invented.

Jerome mis-translated the Hebraic metaphor, "Day star, son of the Dawn," as "Lucifer," and over the centuries a metamorphosis took place.

Lucifer, the morning star, became a disobedient angel, cast out of heaven to rule eternally over hell. Theologians, writers, and poets interwove the myth with the doctrine of "the Fall" and, in Christian tradition, Lucifer is now the same as Satan, the Devil, and, ironically, the Prince of Darkness... get it? Lucifer means light bearer. "Lucifer" is an ancient Latin name for the morning star, the bringer of light. That can be confusing for Christians who also identify Christ as the morning star, a term used as a central theme in many Christian sermons. Jesus refers to himself as the morning star in Revelation 22:16:

*"I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and **the bright and morning star.**"*

The Hebrew of Isaiah 14:4 reads: "*helel, ben shachar*" which can be translated, in the literal sense, as "shining one, son of dawn." This phrase also means, again literally, the planet Venus when it appears as a morning star. In the Septuagint, a 3rd century B.C.E. translation of the Hebrew scriptures into Greek, it is translated as "*ηεσπορος /heosphoros*" which means Venus, as a morning star.

Warrior legend says that the name derives from the name of 1 of Cain's son. "Lucifer" was a busy word. Isaiah used this metaphor for a bright light. It, the word, wasn't equated with Satan until after Jerome. Jerome wasn't in error. Later Christians (and Mormons) were the ones in error by equating "Lucifer" with "Satan" which is even more strange when you notice that Satan is a distinct personality, in *the Bible*, and always, in the Greek, called Satanos/ Σατανος . Devil is also translated as "shinning one", or "one who shines" as in "diva". No one, in their right mind, would associate a "diva" with the devil, but they have the same root meaning. Elaine Pagels explains, in her book *"The Origin of Satan"*, that the concept of Satan has evolved, over the years, and the early Bible writers didn't believe in, nor teach, a doctrine of Satan. A particularly nasty irony for those who believe that "Lucifer" refers to Satan, is that the same title ("*morning star*" / "*light-bearer*") is used to refer to Jesus, in *2 Peter 1:19*, where the Greek text has exactly the same term: "*ηφωσπορος /phos-phoros*" "light-bearer." The term is also used to refer to Jesus in *Revelation 22:16*.

Why is Lucifer a far bigger problem to Mormons than for Christians? Mormons claim that an ancient record (*the Book of Mormon*) was written beginning in about 600 B.C.E. The author copied Isaiah, in Isaiah's original words. When Joseph Smith pretended to translate the supposed 'ancient record', he included the Lucifer verse in *the Book of Mormon*. Obviously he wasn't copying what Isaiah actually

wrote. He was copying the King James Version of *the Bible* which had copied Latin translations of Greek and Aramaic. Another book of the LDS (Latter Day Saints) scriptures, *the Doctrine & Covenants*, furthers this same kind of problem in 76:26 when it affirms the false concept that "Lucifer" means Satan. This incorrect concept spread itself into a 3rd set of Mormon scriptures, the *Pearl of Great Price*, which describes a war in heaven based, in part, on Joseph Smith's incorrect interpretation of the word "Lucifer" which appears only in the book of Isaiah.

Luke, Chapter 4 (KJV)

And Jesus, being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness.

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing; and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3. And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4. And Jesus answered him saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

*5. And the **devil**, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.*

6. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

7. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

*8. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, **Satan**: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt*

Seemingly, Satan and the devil are the same person here.

SATAN

Let's look at *the Gospels* (Good News), and see what they have to offer. The *New Testament* was assembled from a number of "books" about 300 A.D. (*Edict of Milan 313 A.D.*) when the Roman emperor Constantine got religion in his old age. He declared Christianity to be the official Roman religion, then the various bishops got together to try and get their stories straight. Christianity might have died a long time ago if Constantine hadn't given his stamp of approval and St. Paul hadn't been around and converted many of the citizens of his home town... a kind of evangelist, in his day. **There is no actual bible from this period**, but historical records indicate a conference, of sorts, may actually have happened... i.e. there really may have been a conference of bishops, but we can't be sure. There are no records, outside of the churches, to confirm much of anything from the period when the Edict occurred, possibly because the capital of the Roman Empire was moved to Constantinople, from Rome, as Constantine put as much distance as he could from that disease infested city. Before the 4th century there was no "Bible". It (*the Bible*) is really the product of the early Christian bishops trying to get their act together and deciding which books were deemed to be worthy of their new official status as the official Roman religion. One may assume *the Bible*, in its present form, was put together at this time period but there are no records, to tell us so, except that the oldest *Bible* known, a copy, is written in Greek (not in Latin as one might expect... Constantine being Roman, and all). As regards the *Old Testament*, it is much the same as the original Jewish texts, so we know it comes from pre-plague times. The so-called *New Testament* is pretty shaky stuff, strongly edited to exclude many other texts, of the time. Records

indicate that many other Greek texts were deliberately destroyed, or kept out of the newly cleansed, and official, Bible that we now call the New Testament. The better known omissions are called the Gnostic texts.

Satan is mentioned, by name, in both the Old and New Testaments and, sometimes, is called "the adversary", the same interpretation, sometimes used, to translate the Greek word *diabolos*/ διαβολος . In the Old Testament, Satan comes up the most often in the Book of Job. His name appears in Greek as **Satanos** or **Satana**. Somehow, most people seem to associate the devil (διαβολος) and Satan as being 1 and the same, but the Bible is quite clear that Satan/ Σατανα was the name of an individual, by being capitalized, as any proper name might be, while *diabolos*/ διαβολος is a regular kind of word. The early Greek translations of the scriptures are quite distinct... using *diabolos*/ διαβολος in some books, never giving a name, and a person who's name was Satan/ Σατανος in other books. *Diabolos*/ διαβολος is most often translated as "the adversary" but THERE IS NO KNOWN MEANING. Clearly there was someone who had been greatly offended, or hurt, but a name for that person is not given. What is one to make of the passage from the Book of Matthew where Jesus calls Simon Peter "Satan"?

Matthew 16:23 (KJV)

(see, also, Luke 4)

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan (Σατανα /Satana): thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

Bible thumping preachers do all kinds of song and dance, soft-shoe shuffles, and fancy-dancing around this quotation, usually interpreting the passage as meaning that Jesus was deriding Peter for not get-

ting behind Jesus' plans, and siding, instead, with Satan, but it says what it says, and who can know what was meant by it, after all this time. Jesus called Simon Peter "Satan" (Σατανα) according to the original Greek biblical text.

Well, if that's not confusing, a similar line appears in the book of Luke, a book written before the book of Matthew. It is the same story of the temptation in the desert by Satan (the desert temptation appears in only 2 books of the Bible, and it is commonly assumed that the Book of Matthew is nothing more than a re-writing of the Book of Luke, anyways, to a somewhat different audience). In the tale, in both Matthew and Luke, the devil and Satan are, or seem to be, the same person. It would appear that, at the time the New Testament was being written down, that the term Satan and "adversary" (remember, there is no word "devil" (*diabolos*/ διαβολος) were of the same meaning. In Warrior legend. Satan was a son of Cain. Yes there was a Satan. And the devil was Cain, himself, sent away from "the garden", at Sinai, to fend for himself... as a result of "the hit" or "the hurt". True, he was a violent kind of guy, prone to fighting and argument, but he was extraordinarily resourceful and intelligent. He fathered the genetic aberration that causes pale skin, light-coloured eyes, and light-coloured hair. His genes are present in much of the world's population, except for Africans and the populations of much of India. Oriental types are a mix of the genes of both Atum and Cain as are the First Nations peoples of North and South America, and Asian peoples. Since the great droughts that occurred, at the time of Abraham, genetic mixing has become universal, but the very dark-skinned, black-haired, black-eyed peoples are mostly descended from Seth. Seth was quite intelligent, but not given to temper tantrums the way Cain was. In this day and age, some might call Cain a psychopath, but he was really just short on patience and temper, un-

able to cope with the dim-wits that were the humans of his time and not suitable to the plan that Ra had in mind for human development. Cain considered most humans to be total idiots. Life was quite frustrating for him, dealing with morons all the time. I understand that problem, myself. I choose to be reclusive, and shut out most humans, from my life. If you want to get even remotely close to me, be prepared to be severely tested.

BEELZEBUB AND BA'AL

There are no actual beings as Beelzebub or Ba'al. The names are from ancient times and derive from the pre-Hebrew language, Aramaic. The words are terms, or descriptions about a person, not a person's name. That the words became associated with beings, or persons, is a result of Biblical words entering the English language. It is an indication of the problems associated with trying to translate ancient texts, ideas, and tales, when few could read, or write, and even fewer had any knowledge of history, or much of anything, for that matter. In 16th century England, the ruling class spoke French, Latin and, sometimes, Greek. The average person was completely illiterate. Even most knights, barons, and other nobility, were somewhat, to completely, illiterate. Latin was the language of nobility and those with learning. Many who spoke Latin could not read it. Latin, conveniently, excluded all of the uneducated, common, people.

Ba'al is a Hebrew word which means "lord" or "master". For instance, a person able to work miracles, in God's name, would be *Ba'al shem* (master of the Name... God's name). The Hebrew term "lord of nothing" or, more accurately, "lord of the flies" is *Ba'al-zbub* which, in English, became Beelzebub. It doesn't take much to connect the dots in this example, however, most people don't know He-

brew and would not see the connections. The phrase *Ba'al-zbub* derives from a story in the Bible of Elijah, who challenged 450 priests of the Israelites to have their gods (idols) ignite a pile of wood by calling on their god (lord/Ba'al) to light the wood. Of course no amount of praying worked and their idol ... their "lord" or, in Hebrew, "Ba'al" wasn't able to start a fire. Elijah, on the other hand, is said to have used green wood, even doused it with water to prove there weren't any tricks involved (well that's the story we're supposed to swallow, or maybe it was simply made up later on), and called upon God to ignite the wood. Bingo, boingo, lightning comes down from the sky and sets fire to Elijah's pile of wood... or so the story goes. Who are you going to believe? The "losers" in this tale didn't live to tell it. Elijah then had the 450 priests immediately put to death to make sure the general public would get the message that they'd best be worshiping his God and not the powerless idols of the now deceased priests. The "ba'al" they worshipped didn't save them from their fate.

You just have to love that old-time religious zeal. Perhaps the whole tale is just an historical cover-up to justify a mass murder, ethnic cleansing or, simply, to provide an alibi for our man Elijah's temper tantrum. We'll never know but keep in mind that Moses did a little cleansing, himself, killing off 3,000 of those who lacked faith, and worshiped the golden calf... a typical practice of the times. Cows are still revered, in India.



Amen
"Ra said it"

REWARD AND PUNISHMENT

*"Eighteen wheels,
and they all missed me"*

Moe, the bartender
*(after another failed
suicide attempt)*
The Simpsons

We all know that animals may be trained by means of reward and punishment. That should tell you that it is animalistic, in nature, to use reward and punishment to control others. It has nothing to do with spiritual values, and everything to do with animal nature... greed, self-interest, self-survival, and just plain old-fashioned brute force. The concept of punishment and reward is non-existent in the animal world, it is a human concept, out of line with the natural order of things. Punishment comes from anger, and anger comes from hurt. One must always be asking one's self why one feels hurt, when the pain is not physical, but psychological, or emotional pain. Warriors teach that redemption is the goal, not punishment. Warrior controlled society has isolation facilities where skills and education are the foundation. Those who are repeat offenders are eliminated. If it is not possible to send offenders away, to isolate them from the group, then they are executed. Warriors strive to achieve loyalty, and that can not be gained by fear, but by love. Warriors believe in reward for a job well done. Warriors do not celebrate mediocrity. Warriors reward those who work hard to achieve excellence. The lazy get what they deserve... nothing, at all, isolation from their society, or elimination, altogether. While redemption is the goal of a Warrior, no mercy, of any kind, is shown to those who will not change, and Warriors have no qualms, whatsoever, in executing those who continue to hurt oth-

ers, nor do they have any qualms about fighting back, when attacked. If one chooses to fight a Warrior, one may expect to experience no mercy, at all... none! That said, punishment, retribution, and revenge, are not part of Warrior practice.

Punishment is often part of social practice, so it is not surprising that many feel that their God will be an ultimate kind of magistrate, where Earthly justice fails. If you look around, at the world, millions upon millions of people are suffering, every minute of every day. For what are they being punished? The concept of punishment is evil and comes from the lowest of intellects and minds, from the most ignorant of all human beings. Love and forgiveness are the difficult concepts to embrace, in life. Forgiveness is difficult, but noble. Punishment is easy and very, very childish... not worthy of an intelligent person's mind, and associated with conservative values, politics and people. Only the most stupid of humans will embrace the concept of punishment instead of reward. Education and reward are the best means to change people's behaviour. Punishment by means of suffering by an individual is a kind of vengeance carried out by bullies and brutal people, idiots who don't know anything else to make them feel better about themselves. The concept of eternal suffering, or any suffering, at all, is not Warrior teaching, notwithstanding that capital punishment is part of Warrior practice. When a death sentence is handed down, it is always a merciful death. Society requires law. Even animal groups will reject those animals that do not conform to the animal leader's whim. Humans need to find ways to deal with crime in ways that heal the criminal nature of an offender. Punishment may work, sometimes, but rewarding good behaviour works better. It is no wonder that the concepts of Heaven and Hell originated as a means to control the faithful, but a justice system that doesn't come into effect until one dies is

all rather silly and useless against those who don't believe in the religion that might be popular, or for those who have any kind of intelligence. The concept of eternal punishment is not worthy of intelligent minds.

WHAT IS HELL?

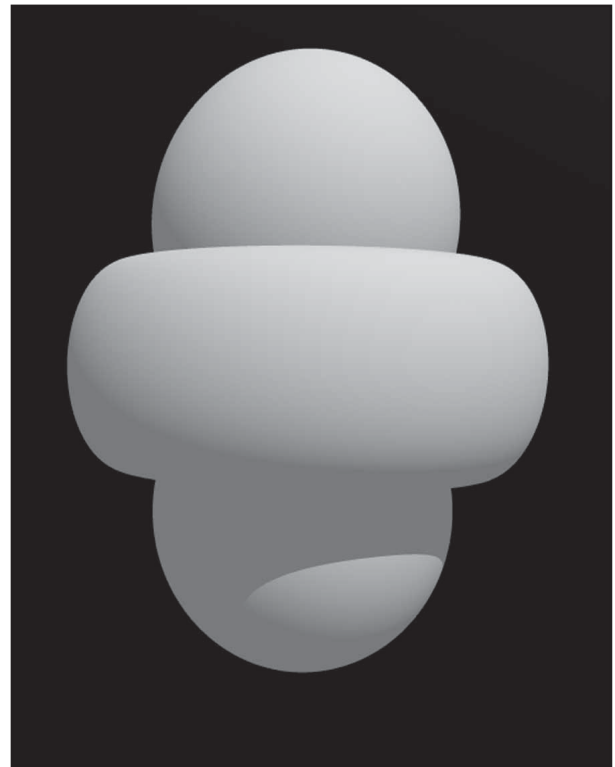
*"So, you think you can tell,
Heaven from Hell?"*

Pink Floyd...
"Wish you were here"

The word "hell" can be traced to the King James translation (KJV) of *the Bible* and, to a lesser extent, to *the Koran* (8th century). I don't read Persian, so I am unable to translate the words of the Prophet, myself, and depend upon English translations. That can be problematic because I must trust that the translator has used the correct words. The word "hell" appears often in the English translation of *the Koran* that I use (translation by N. J. Dawood, Penguin Books, ISBN 0-140-44920-5). "Hell" is a modern word, as language goes. Where does that word come from?

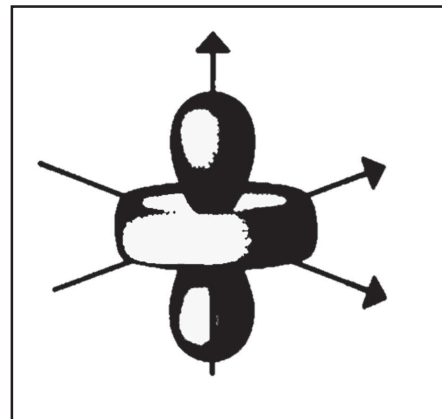
The *Old Testament* uses the Hebrew word *sheol* 64 times. In the King James version (KJV) of *the Bible*, that word is translated as "hell" 32 times, as the word "grave", 29 times and, as "pit", 3 times. The same word (*sheol*) is translated as 3 different words but *sheol* really means: "the place, or state, of the dead". No mention of torment, or punishment.

In the *New Testament*, the word "hell" does not occur in the original Greek texts which uses the words *hades*, *Tartarus* and *Gehenna*. These words end up, in English translations, as "hell" but the word *Hades* (Greek) is also translated, once, as "grave", aside from the 10 times it is translated as "hell". The only persons to use the words which are trans-



Shape of the Grand Universe

If there is a central source of intelligence and source of personality, then the Grand Universe is it. Respiration occurs over long periods of time... the spherical parts contract while the belt expands. The central belt is currently expanding. At the end of a universe age, the process reverses itself (the end of the world). We live in the belt area. Electronic attraction, and repulsion is dictated by the spin direction of the contained Ba which, in turn, establishes polarity in the universe.



lated as "hell" were Jesus and James. The words translated as "hell" do not, otherwise, occur in the New Testament. The word *Gehenna* is a Greek translation of the Hebrew words *Gee* and *Hinnon*, which means "Valley of Hinnon". This valley is well known and was a place of sacrifice for both pagans and Jews. Most often the sacrifices were live birds and animals but, until the time of Josiah, children were also sacrificed... **burned alive**. That's a novel way to get rid of the kids and seemed quite acceptable in the good-old days. The Valley of Hinnon is also known as "Tophet" which comes from *toph* meaning "drum". It is believed that drums were beaten for ceremonial effect, but also to drown out the screams of the sacrificed, as they were being consumed by the flames which, apparently, were kept burning constantly. Must have been line-ups, or something. Most sacrifices were carried out on the tops of high hills to ensure that God would notice.

Hell is a modern invention and a concept embraced by Muhammad to put the fear of God into the common folk. Islam was founded at a time after the Roman Empire had collapsed, mostly from climate change but, also, from diseases killing thousands, in Europe. Islam was born during the collapse of the Roman Empire that had embraced Christianity, only to succumb to plague and the ensuing "Dark Ages"... after the literate, and nobility had mostly died off. The period from between 6-800 C.E. was brutal. Life was difficult everywhere throughout Europe, and the collapse of trade effected the spice routes from the east. Muhammad was a trader, working for his older wife. Business was on the decline because of the problems to the west. The concept of punishment, Hell, and suffering, was borrowed from Christianity which was really starting to take off, at about the same time that Islam was being introduced to the world. For a good read on the subject of Hell, I suggest: *The Origin and History of the Doctrine of Endless Punish-*

ment" by Thomas B Thayer, 1855. There is no heaven, nor is there a hell. It is all here and now. Heaven and hell are always in existence, right here on Earth. Mostly it is hell. After all, if Heaven is "above" then we must be "below". Earth is Hell. The majority of people on Earth are poor and have difficult, if not miserable lives. Not a lot of heaven, for much of the world's population, going around. If you live in the Western world, count your blessings. Much of the rest of the world lives in daily hell. 30 million children have been displaced by war in the last 50 years, and **thousands** die, every day... mind you, that's nature's way of controlling the population. Only humans try to save everyone, the lame, the ill, the insane. Not that anyone gives a hoot once they are born. How many people live on the street in your city? Vancouver, Canada, where I live, perhaps the most beautiful and among the richest cities on Earth, has many thousands of homeless and poor. You have to almost step over them to walk down some main streets. Like anyone cares. If they did, the government would be pressured into action. The concept of eternal punishment is ludicrous and worthy only of inept, and very ignorant, minds.

Hell does not belong to religions other than Islam and Christianity. Roman Catholic interpretation of the concept of Hell is "a separation from God" and not a place of torture, or horror, in spite of the horrendous tortures pictured in many religious paintings. It is considered bad enough to be separated from God. This idea may not be so well known among the common folk, but it is to Biblical scholars. It seems, the concept of fire and brimstone is a lot more effective in keeping people in line, so the idea of eternal punishment and torture was not discouraged but, rather, encouraged by the inquisition. This is an aside, i.e. I'm drifting off topic (again) for a second... there are no words for "forever" or "eternity" in the original Greek and Aramaic texts that

were translated as the Bible. Just thought you would like to be aware of that. If you return to the Bible and substitute the word "grave" for "hell" the sentences will still all make sense, and may even seem much more logical. You can research all of this yourself... don't take my word for it.

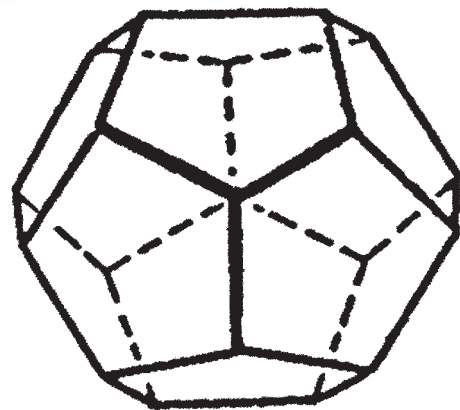
The important thing to know here is this: the concept of "hell" originates in an improper translation of the Bible. There is no hell. If you really need to have a hell then there are a fantastic variety of hells all about you. What kind of hell may we offer you to-day? Would you like an exotic death thrown into the package too... say death by boiling oil? Doused in gasoline and burned alive? Perhaps crushed slowly under a passing streetcar, or being eaten alive by a shark, or some large animal? I've heard of 2 people being ground up in wood chippers, in the past year. I wonder what their last thoughts were? Perhaps... "oh crap"! May we lock you away down some over-heated, and under-ventilated, corridor for year, after year, after year, after year while no one pays any attention to you? Shall I tell you about some of our "specials"?

Are you more into pain, or do you prefer long-term emotional suffering? Perhaps some sort of parasitical disease, or you might savour something in a wasting-away until you die in excruciating agony disease, perhaps with oozing pustules and gaping wounds that won't heal? What kinds of hells are your bag... something in a flesh-eating variety of disease perhaps? Locked away in a prison with no rights?

In the next few minutes, while you wait for your bus, several hundred people will perish from horrible diseases, more will be murdered, some will be raped. In fact, most of the scenarios I just mentioned will likely occur somewhere, sometime, sooner or later. Step right up. Really, I'm not joking about this. What kind of Hell can we offer you to-day? Fantastic hells await

you. We have several excellent openings in the female slave trade, ooopps, several more openings just became available. Hey 2,000 more people just died alone and hungry, that doesn't sound too bad, does it?. This just in, 1,700 people drowned today and we're still doing the count on people killed in car crashes in the past hour. A million people, or more, will die in misery today. Yup, it's all here folks. AIDS kills thousands, every day, the worst plague in history. Yes, indeed, Earth is hell. But, meanwhile, back at the ranch, someone is stepping out of their gas-guzzling, over-sized military vehicle on steroids, with shiny chrome bumpers and surround stereo, on board GPS, and air-conditioning. They need to go shopping before leaving on a luxury cruise after cocktails with a few close friends. Heaven or hell, it's all relative. Earth can be heaven, for a few. There are a lot of in-betweens, not quite purgatory, not quite first-class. It's all right here on planet Earth. No misty, foggy afterlife kinds of places, but a real-live here-and-now.

There seems to be no rhyme, nor reason, why anyone ends up in the life they do. Hindus say it's Karma. It just may be. Have you ever looked at any religion other than the brand you may have been brain-washed into during your youth? If not, why not?



GOVERNMENT AND JUSTICE

"Democracy is a device that ensures we shall be governed no better than we deserve"

George Bernard Shaw
(1856-1950)

Humans are not unique in forming groups under the control of leaders. Many different animals organize themselves in groups and herds. "United we stand, divided we fall" is the axiom of all governments. Group behaviour dictates group standards. They may be for the benefit of all, or a few. The leadership of the group will set the agenda. Democracy is a human concept and not found in the animal world. Democracy derives from moral concepts and values. Whether, or not, it is the best form of government will depend upon multiple factors. There are times, such as in war, where democracy is neither convenient nor, perhaps, the best form of government. There is no reason why a dictatorship can not be the best form of government. It all comes down to how corrupt, or not, the leadership is. Democracy does not ensure equality, nor equal opportunity, it all depends upon the laws of the group, the corruptibility of the government, and how effective a system of rules, and enforcement of rules, is. What it really comes down to is what the principles of the government in power are. Whether a democratic government, or dictatorial, it can be socialistic, or not... i.e., the government may provide many options of assistance, or not, to the individual. In any case, there must be some kind of system of law, and enforcement of the law. Enforcement of law requires a justice system. Whether the justice system is your basic firing squad for offenders, or a prison system and/or fines and

There are many confusing, and difficult, passages in the New Testament. One has to wonder if Jesus was planning how to get attention and working out the details of a faked death, in advance. But, then again, we know that the New Testament was written many, many years after the death of Jesus. It is NOT a real-time documentary. Of interest is the story in **Matthew 16**, particularly **verse 24**. In **Matthew 26-2** he tells his disciples that he will, in fact, be crucified in 2 days. Remember that Jesus was not yet crucified, but this chapter seems to take the idea of "the cross" as being an important symbol BEFORE Jesus was crucified. In fact, "the cross" had NO meaning AT ALL! The whole chapter is about Jesus revealing the future. The thing is, if Jesus was able to predict the future, then all actions, by all people, **MUST** be pre-determined... the future is fixed. If the future is fixed, then FREE WILL is non-existent, and freedom of choice is also non-existent. How can a human defy the future if it is already a done deal? The notion is totally absurd, worthy only of feeble, or very ignorant, or brain-washed minds. The cross had NO significance before the crucifixion, nor could it have been associated with any kind of earthly burden, except one's immediate death.

MATTHEW 16:24:

Then said Jesus unto his disciples. If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

**This is a well known quotation. One has to wonder why, when King James was using the best scholars he could find, that they should make such major errors in grammar. God becomes an impersonal noun ("which" instead of who, or whom, is used) and God seems to be a plural reality... because of the word "have" being used, instead of "has". Is it bad English grammar, or is there another meaning?*

restrictions upon freedom, or a system of re-education and training, most will agree that justice, and enforcement are necessary in order for a group to survive, as a group. Democratic government usually looks after the interests of the individual more effectively than does dictatorships and socialistic systems of government, but it really depends upon what the laws are, and how they are enforced.

Religions are dictatorial. One has no say, nor choice in the government of religions. The rules are set, and there is no appeal. Christianity and Islam are 1 shot deals. If you screw up in this life, you are condemned, forever. In other religions, such as Hinduism, one returns to life, again, and again, until perfection is achieved, and there is no need to return to life on Earth and one becomes as one with the Absolute levels of reality.

Warrior government is completely dictatorial. The leaders climb through a system of learning and experience. While dictatorial... the 13th Warrior is the leader, leadership is not absolute. Even the 13th Warrior is subject to control. All persons, including all Warriors, are governed by a democratic council of elder Warriors with no leader... those experienced in leadership. They are the persons who are the most intelligent, educated, and experienced in government. Justice is simple. Laws are determined by a council of the most experienced beings alive and enforced by an all-powerful police force... the Warriors. Punishment is not considered useful except where an individual continually defies the law. Transgressors of the law are apprehended and held for education and skills training, then released. Some individuals will never accept rule of law. In such cases the individual is banned, forever, from the group, upon pain of death, or is executed by the Warriors. There are no prisons, as such, but there are schools and containment facilities to hold persons who break the laws. If education fails, then banishment, or death,

are the ONLY options. Minor offences are dealt with by fines, or property is confiscated.

Warriors accept that this life is the ONLY life one will live, as a unique expression that they are. There is no heaven, nor is there any hell. All that is will always be, but it will express itself in many different ways, over time. To assume that 1 kind of government is superior to another is usually determined by what level of individual freedom exists. Individual freedom is not always the best option because it allows individuals to exploit and endanger the group, as a whole. To assume that democracy is superior to a dictatorial government is like assuming that religious groups have some kind of exclusive hold upon peace, love, and understanding. You don't trap something, or someone, by being hostile. If you want someone to like you, then you offer friendship, and gifts. It is a common trick of religionists to offer the poor, and downtrodden, some kind of relief and/or help. The purpose is not about being nice, but to lure the helpless into the trap of the particular religion. Once trapped, the rules are explained, including an inability to escape. The fear of eternal punishment is indoctrinated into the helpless and vulnerable person and they become enslaved for the rest of their lives.

JESUS, MUHAMMAD, AND BUDDHA

The Buddha lived from 563-483 B.C.E. which was 500 years before the time of Jesus, and 1,100 years before Muhammad (570-632). Jesus and Muhammad were born in poverty, while Buddha was born a wealthy Prince. Both Jesus and Muhammad had been to Egypt but neither went as far east as present-day India, home of the Buddha. Jesus and Muhammad were, however, familiar with Egyptian religious beliefs and the Hebrew

customs and scriptures of their times. Muhammad knew of the Book of Revelations and the emerging Christian faith. All 3 attempted to bring about spiritual awakenings in their life-times. One could conclude that, whether by accident, or design, they succeeded, except what came out of the wash was not what was put in. Both Christian and Islamic religions have extremely violent consequences for those who refuse to tow the line. Both preach love, peace, and kindness (like the wicked witch making her house out of gingerbread and candy), but the consequences for breaking the rules are horrendous... with no mercy. Both Christianity and Islam follow a God of exceptional brutality and mean-ness, one who will torture you for eternity if you don't follow the rules. Ouch! Buddhists have no God to fear because God is not a person but everywhere present, all of the time. Buddhism is a kind of existentialism. Christianity and Islam offer an after-world if you follow the rules, and hell if you don't. Buddhists teach that your desire is to escape life, and become as 1 with the universe... that life is suffering. You must return to life, which is misery, as many times as it takes to let go of your desire for material things, when you will then be able to reach a state of one-ness with the Absolute.

Muhammad, after the rest of the country got religion, got smart and retired in relative poverty. He completely gave up the preaching gig. He lived mostly on dates and died a humble death, peacefully in the arms of 1 of his wives. He is buried at that wife's home, in Medina, which is now a mosque. Abu Bakr and another associate, Umar, are buried beside him.

The big difference between the followers of Jesus, Muhammad, and Buddha is that Christians and Muslims have murdered and tortured untold thousands of people in an attempt to gain followers, while Buddhists have remained true to the teachings of Buddha. Have you ever heard of a Bud-

dhist killing someone who would not convert to Buddhism? Has a Buddhist ever beheaded someone, tortured them, or burned them alive for their sins, or stoned them to death? As religious philosophers go, both Jesus and Muhammad were Johnny-come-latelies. Hinduism and Buddhism were around long, long, before either walked this Earth. Both Christianity and Islam derive from the Jewish faith which had its start with Abraham (and Levi), so one might say both Christianity and Islam are the bastard sons and daughters of Judaism, itself a violence-based kind of religion that believes in a dictatorial God of fear and terror.

ISLAM

"SAY:

*'God is One, the Eternal God.
He begot none, nor was He begotten.
None is equal to Him.'* "

Koran: 112:1-4

The word "Islam" means submission. That pretty much says it all. It is the religion based upon the teachings of the Koran. It is a religion based upon threats of violence and suffering in an eternal hell, for anyone who does not do what they are told. Among all the worlds religions, it is possibly the most violent and unforgiving in its beliefs. Kind of like the Book of Leviticus, on steroids. Small wonder it's called Islam. It began its life by, quite literally, beating converts into, you guessed it, submission. One must adhere to strict laws, throughout one's life. It subjugates women to men, by decree. It condones slavery but provides rules for the treatment of one's slaves. Defenders of the faith will point out that Islam also requires support for orphans and the poor, that it is one's duty to support those less fortunate. But, in the end, it is still a belief system based upon threats of extreme torture (hell) and violence, among the most violent and punishing

religions upon the face of the Earth, next to Christianity. Fundamentalist types will tell you their God is merciful as they beat you into Islam... submission. No sav-
iour for you.

Upon the death of Muhammad, Abu Bakr assumed control of the majority of Muslims and was the 1st to begin writing down some of the Koran... developing law in separate texts from the Koran, which did not cover all the bases, as it were. Others would add to, and change, what is now the Koran, though fundamentalists will deny that is so. Those who felt that Muhammad's son-in-law should be the next Caliph (leader) are the Shi'a. The Shi'a and Sunna Muslims have been arguing ever since. Those who believed succession should be by blood (kind of like the concept of Kings, Queens, and royal bloodlines) the Shi'a (Shi'ites) are the most conservative Muslims and, by far, the minority. The followers of Abu Bakr are known as the Sunna (Sunni) and are the majority of Muslims. They believe that the Koran did not answer, or provide, sufficient guidance regarding law. Over the years, a number of leaders have developed writings to clarify the rules and regulations to give guidance and rules for Muslims. These are known, collectively, as Shari'ah. Shari'ah is the basis of Muslim law to the Sunni, while the Shi'a take the Koran relatively literally and the only guidance needed. The fundamentalists, the most conservative Muslims, tend to be Shi'ite, but not always. Fundamentalist Muslims, like fundamentalist Christians, can be exceptionally violent and intolerant of anyone who does not share their world view. Fundamentalist Muslims try to keep women in submission by denying them education, of any kind, beyond simple reading and writing. .. in some parts of the world, any education, of any kind, is forbidden. On the positive side, Muslims established 1 of the world's 1st observatories, during the 12th century, in Egypt, but fundamentalist Muslims condemned and killed an astronomer for

"communicating with Saturn". It was a Muslim scholar who invented algebra, which is named after its inventor. The problems are most likely because of the extraordinary ignorance of many believers. Many live in backwards, or remote areas of the world, have little or no education, at all, and no real knowledge of what is going on in the rest of the world. And, as in most religions, the adherents have been brainwashed into their beliefs since they were infants. It is a well established fact that, if a lie is repeated often enough, people will come to believe it. Western educated Muslims, and those in large cities, are more liberal in their interpretations of the Koran.

THE KORAN (QUR'AN)

The recital

*"The only true faith
in God's sight is Islam."*

Koran 3:19

The Koran originates with Muhammad. It means "recital" and was not written down, in its modern form, until some years after the death of the Prophet. Tradition says that Muhammad would give a speech and others would write down what he said. How the 1st copies came into existence is not truly known, though Abu Bakr, the Prophet's companion is said to have begun writing things down shortly after Muhammad's death. One might assume there was some political motive since he assumed leadership of the Sunni when the faithful divided into 2 different groups, arguing over who should rightfully succeed Muhammad. The other group are the Shiite, the more conservative Muslims. The printing press wasn't invented at the time the Koran was originally being recited, and what we have today is dependent upon the accuracy of whoever it was that recorded what was heard, and whatever additions may have been added in the several hundred years following the

Sūrah 81: *Al Takwīr*

1608

سُورَةُ التَّكْوِيْنِ

13. And when the Garden⁵⁹⁸¹
Is brought near—⁵⁹⁸²
14. (Then) shall each soul know
What it has put forward.⁵⁹⁸³
15. So verily I call⁵⁹⁸⁴
To witness the Planets—⁵⁹⁸⁵
That recede,
16. Go straight, or hide;
17. And the Night
As it dissipates;⁵⁹⁸⁶
18. And the Dawn
As it breathes away
The darkness—⁵⁹⁸⁷
19. Verily this is the word
Of a most honourable
Messenger,⁵⁹⁸⁸

وَإِذَا الْجَنَّةُ أُرْفَتْ

عَلِمَتْ نَفْسٌ مَّا أَحْضَرَتْ

فَلَا أَقْسِمُ بِالْخُنُوسِ

الْجَوَارِ الْكُنُوسِ

وَاللَّيْلِ إِذَا عَسْعَسَ

وَالصُّبْحِ إِذَا تَنَفَّسَ

إِنَّهُ لَقَوْلُ رَسُولٍ كَرِيمٍ

5981. (12) The last of the Metaphors, the Garden of Bliss—the Light of Allah's Face (92:20)—will come in sight—not yet attained, but visible, or "brought near". For the scales have fallen from the eyes, and the soul knows itself.

5982. See 75:22, n. 5822; 78:40, n. 5914; and 79:14, n. 5926. [Eds.].

5983. This is the conclusion. It is only on such conditions that the soul reaches its full realisation. *Put forward*: cf. "the Deeds which his hands have sent forth" in 78:40.

5984. Cf. 56:75, n. 5258, for the witness that the heavenly bodies bear symbolically to the power, beauty, and goodness of Allah, in sending His Revelation. See n. 5798 to 74:32, for the significance of an adjuration in the Qur'ān.

5985. The appeal here is made to three things, the Planets, the Night, and the Dawn. (1) The Planets have a retrograde and a forward motion, and during occultation, hide or disappear behind the sun or moon. or are otherwise invisible or appear stationary. They behave differently from the millions of stars around them. Yet they are not mere erratic bodies, but obey definite laws, and evidence the power and wisdom of Allah.

5986. How the Night gradually declines after its height at midnight! It seems gradually to steal away, and as Dawn approaches, to merge into Day. So a soul in spiritual darkness gradually awakes to its spiritual Dawn through Revelation.

5987. The slow "breathing out" of the darkness by the Dawn, shown us, by beautiful imagery, that these mysterious operations, of which people in their ignorance are frightened if they have to do with darkness, are really beneficent operations of Allah. They have nothing to do with evil spirits, or witches, or magic. For three questions were actually raised about the Holy Prophet's Ministry by the ignorant. (1) Did his wonderful works come from himself and not from Allah? (2) Was he possessed of an evil spirit? In other words, was he mad? For that was the theory of madness, then current. (3) Was he a soothsayer, or necromancer, or magician? For he had virtues, powers, and eloquence, so extraordinary that they could not understand him.

5988. They are told here that all their three theories were foolish. The Revelation was really from Allah. Their wonder should cease if they observe the daily miracles worked round them in nature. The bringer of Allah's Message was the angel Gabriel, and not an evil spirit.

Part XXX

AT-TAKWIR

Chapter LXXXI

Rv.
82 : 3
52 : 6(a) Rv.
56 : 7
or assorted

(b) laid open

Rv. 21 : 140

Rv. 82 : 5

or prepared
—or send in
advance

6. And²⁹⁰⁴ when the oceans are caused to boil and burn,
7. And²⁹⁰⁵ when souls shall be reunited^(a) (*with their bodies*),
8. And²⁹⁰⁶ when the female-baby buried (*alive*) shall be asked (*about*),
9. For²⁹⁰⁶ what sin (*of hers*) was she put to death.
10. And²⁹⁰⁷ when the Books (*of the deeds of mankind*) shall be unfolded;^(b)
11. And²⁹⁰⁸ when the heaven shall be removed,
12. And when the Hell shall be made to blaze,
13. And when the Garden (*Paradise*) is brought nigh,
14. Every soul shall (*then*) know what it hath presented.
15. And²⁹⁰⁹ I swear by the (*turning*) planets,
16. The²⁹¹⁰ running and the gliding ones,
17. And²⁹¹⁰ (*by*) the night when it endeth,

٤-وَإِذَا الْبِحَارُ سُجِّرَتْ ۝

٥-وَإِذَا النُّفُوسُ زُوِّجَتْ ۝

٨-وَإِذَا الْمَوْءِدَةُ سُئِلَتْ ۝

٩-بِأَيِّ ذَنْبٍ قُتِلَتْ ۝

١٠-وَإِذَا الصُّفُفُ نُثِرَتْ ۝

١١-وَإِذَا السَّمَاءُ كُشِطَتْ ۝

١٢-وَإِذَا الْجَحِيمُ سُعِّرَتْ ۝

١٣-وَإِذَا الْجَنَّةُ أُرْفِئَتْ ۝

١٤-عَلِمَتْ نَفْسٌ مَّا أَحْضَرَتْ ۝

١٥-فَلَا أَفْسَحُ بِالْخَنَسِ ۝

١٦-الْجَوَارِ الْكُنَسِ ۝

١٧-وَالَيْلِ إِذَا عَسْعَسَ ۝

AT-TAKWIR

Chapter LXXXI

Vr. 15. (2909) See 56:75—It is to impress the statement with strength and stress that the powerful bodies of mysterious existence are used in the swearing.

Vr. 16-18. (2910) These are the five planets: (1) *Zohal*, (2) *Mushtari*, (3) *Zohra*, (4) *Otarad*, (5) *Mirreekh*.

They are termed as wandering stars. They appear in their course to return back and become stationary for some time and again start their course—And for *Mushtari* in its yearly revolution eleven backward movements and for *Zohal* there are 29 backward movements, have been recorded. The Astronomers have given causes for it and of the muslim scholars Ali is the first to give this interpretation. (A.P.)

Vr. 19. (2911) i.e., The Angel Gabriel—who occupies the highest place of honour among the angels, who receives the messages from God and conveys them to God's apostles on earth.

These attributes are true of both the Holy Prophet as well as the Angel Gabriel and verse 23 asserts that both were in communion in the Clear Horizon—the Clear Horizon here is different from the highest horizon is 53:7, which is lower than the Highest Horizon mentioned. Hence whatever is asserted for one is true of the other. The Holy Prophet has a further stage of attainment beyond the reach of Gabriel. (A.P.)

Vr. 20-21. (2912) Mankind is once again informed that the Holy Prophet Muhammad is the true apostle of God and not a mad man as some of his enemies thought about him.

1818

Sūrah al-Takwīr: 13-26

1083

13. And when the Garden shall be brought near,

14. Then every soul shall know what it has presented.

15. I swear by the receding stars,

16. Moving swiftly and hiding themselves.

17. And by the night when it departs,

18. And by the morning when it shines forth.

19. Verily it is a Word brought by an honoured Messenger,

20. Owner of strength, and of established dignity with the Lord of the Throne,

21. Obeyed one there, as also trusty.

22. Nor is your companion distracted,

23. Assuredly he has seen him in open horizon.

24. And he is not a tenacious concealer of the Unseen.

25. Nor is it the word of the accursed Satan.

26. Whither then are you going?

سُورَةُ التَّكْوِيْرِ

وَإِذَا الْجَنَّةُ أُرْلِفَتْ ﴿١٣﴾

عَلِمَتْ نَفْسٌ مَّا أَحْضَرَتْ ﴿١٤﴾

فَلَا أَقْسِمُ بِالْخَنَسِ ﴿١٥﴾

الْجَوَارِ الْكُنَّسِ ﴿١٦﴾

وَالَيْلِ إِذَا عَسَّسَ ﴿١٧﴾

وَالصُّبْحِ إِذَا تَنَفَّسَ ﴿١٨﴾

إِنَّهُ لَقَوْلُ رَسُولٍ كَرِيمٍ ﴿١٩﴾

ذِي قُوَّةٍ عِنْدَ ذِي الْعَرْشِ مَكِينٍ ﴿٢٠﴾

مُطَاعٍ ثَمَّ أَمِينٍ ﴿٢١﴾

وَمَا صَاحِبُكُمْ بِمَجْنُونٍ ﴿٢٢﴾

وَلَقَدْ رَآهُ بِالْأَفْقِ الْمُبِينِ ﴿٢٣﴾

وَمَا هُوَ عَلَى الْغَيْبِ بِضَنِينٍ ﴿٢٤﴾

وَمَا هُوَ بِقَوْلِ شَيْطَانٍ رَجِيمٍ ﴿٢٥﴾

فَآيَنَ تَذْهَبُونَ ﴿٢٦﴾

Prophet's death. One may say that the version which exists today has been around for more than 500 years. Muhammad was raised by his uncle who was the keeper of the Kaba, and who taught him according to Warrior tradition... that God was everywhere present, but not a person, and that one is responsible for one's own destiny while having respect for others, and the planet. The Kaba was also the place of importance for various religious worship, including use by the pagans. In middle age, Muhammad got a new religion. There are tales that say he was seized by an angel (Gabriel) and told to begin reciting what he was told. The book was not "revealed" all at once, but over a period of time. Historic records tell us that Muhammad was closely associated with Abu Bakr from about the same time as he found Islam. Muhammad seems not to have known him, previously. Abu Bakr was educated, could read, and shared, with Muhammad, his knowledge of Christian and Jewish religion, as well as the teachings of John the Baptist, of Book of Revelation fame. This should be obvious because there are many references, in the Koran, such as "The Book" and the "people of the Book", many references to the "last days" and the end of the world, similar to those in the Book of The Revelation... and the constant warnings, in the Koran, of a "judgement day". One should also be aware that, while few people lived in what would become Mecca [*It was mostly an oasis... Zam Zam*]. In those days, there were quite a few Jews ALSO living nearby, in Medina, where Muhammad lived, and eventually died. We know of **Muhammad's Warrior teachings** because of his reference to man being created from **blood, not dust** (as stated in the Bible) and the reference to writings being taught **by the pen** ... the Book of Secrets.

Surah 96 is called "*Clots of Blood*". It reads (in my Penguin Classic's translation by N.J. Dawood): *RECITE IN the name of your*

Lord who created - created man from clots of blood.

Recite! Your Lord is the Most Bountiful One, who by the pen taught man what he did not know.

Indeed, man transgresses in thinking himself his own master: for to your Lord all things return.

Observe the man who rebukes Our servant when he prays.

Think: if he denies the Truth and pays no heed, does he not realize that God observes all?

No. Let him desist, or We will drag him by the forelock, for lying, sinful forelock.

Then let him call his help mates. We will call the guards of Hell.

No, never obey him! Prostrate yourself and come nearer.

No one said the Koran is an easy read. Muhammad seems to have really become concerned with the concept of hell, and a judgement day, because those themes dominate the entire Koran. We know that Muhammad had traveled, several times, on trading caravans, and would, certainly, have come into contact with Christian and Jewish teachings while quite young. He could see that his country-men were mostly without any kind of religion, mostly embracing the pagan concepts of the day. Muhammad, a humble and quiet man, got a pretty cool reception of his ideas, in Mecca. The locals weren't all that thrilled with his new-found religion and the Prophet soon found his life to be in mortal danger. It's the old saying about a prophet not being welcome in his own country, so he set out with Abu Bakr to Medina where he found willing followers, ignorant people with little, or no, education.

The converts were soon killing anyone who didn't fall into line to embrace the emerging concept of Islam... submission. Submit, convert, or die! The Jews living in Medina soon found themselves persecuted by the new religious beliefs of the locals, and fled.

Eventually Muhammad gave up the preaching... beating people into submission, and retired, leading a quiet, impoverished life until his death. Abu Bakr had bigger ideas and assumed the Caliph-ship after Muhammad died, forming Sunni Islam. Some Muslims, consider Abu's ascension to authority the 1st schism in Islam, and they've been fighting among themselves ever since, the Shiite vs. the Sunni. But Islam had taken hold and, by the 9th century, the Muslims had consolidated their hold on the minds of the locals and set out to expand the empire of Islam. Conquering the rest of the world wasn't all that difficult as plagues had killed off much of the populations of European countries and it was the height of the dark ages. It's not like there was a lot of resistance. After years of death and disease, many were quite willing to believe in a fearsome, and vengeful, God. It was for similar reasons that Christianity also became popular. Life was quite horrific, at times, and people must surely have felt the gods were sticking it to them. By the time of Muhammad, Christianity was established and Jews were scattered everywhere, not having a homeland since the Jewish-Roman wars of 68-70 C.E. and their expulsion, by Hadrian, from Judea, 60 years, after that. Alexandria, after the 4th century, became dominated by Christians, expelling Jews, only to be conquered by the Muslims, who held Alexandria until after the time of the crusades. By the 12th century, even Jerusalem was under Islamic rule, and Islam had spread as far as India, too. By the time of the Crusades, the Pope was running the Roman Empire, what was left

of it, and rapidly gaining more power. The crusades divided the Christians, after the 4th crusade, in 1204, creating the Eastern Orthodox Churches who refused to tow the Roman line.

The Koran was born out of Muhammad's blood and brimstone speeches. He did not present any writings, or stone tablets. He made, it seems, very convincing speeches that terrified the locals into the submission he sought. When the speeches didn't work, beating the crap out of people worked wonders, and Islam became more popular, or more feared, depending upon one's point of view. Getting stoned (no, not with drugs, but with rocks) was not such a pleasant experience... easier to say you were a believer and go along with the crowd. Women, who had sometimes been able to acquire power, were now also beaten into submission to men.

Readers of the Koran, who must rely upon translations from Arabic into English, will find themselves in the same boat as those who read the Bible, in English, rather than in Greek, or Hebrew. All English translations of the Bible are dependent upon the interpreter's use of language, and how they choose to render the English. The point is, one must not take the words of the translation literally. For example, the translation I have, at home, of the Koran is by N. J. Dawood (*The Koran, Penguin Classics, ISBN:0-140-44920*). Dawood uses the word "planets" in his translation. Though some planets are often visible, to the naked eye, they were not known to be "planets", at the time of the recital (the Koran). In Dawood's translation of Surah 81:15 we have:

I swear by the turning planets, and by the stars that rise and set, by the night, when it descends, and the first breath of morning: this is the word of a gracious and mighty messenger, held in

honour by the Lord of the Throne, obeyed in heaven, faithful to his trust."

And later on, in Surah 99, he uses the word "atom" where other translations use the words "smallest particle". Atoms were unknown at the time the Koran was written, and is not a suitable translation. Dawood's translation into English reads: 99:1-7

"When EARTH is rocked in her last convulsion; when Earth shakes off her burdens and man asks, 'what may this mean? -- on that day she will proclaim her tidings, for your Lord will have inspired her.

On that day mankind will come in broken bands to be shown their labours. Whoever does an atom's weight of good shall see it, and whoever does an atom's weight of evil shall see it also."

Well, it's all very poetic, and makes a nice read, but the English does not reflect the actual words, in a literal sense nor are they word-for-word. The translations take a LOT of poetic license. It should be obvious, to anyone with any kind of knowledge, at all, and some intelligence, that the concept of an atom did not exist in Muhammad's time, nor the concept of planets. In Muhammad's day, it was well known that certain stars seemed to move forward, in the sky, while they also seemed to move backwards, at other times. People have been observing the sky since the dawn of time and, at least, 5 planets are clearly visible with the naked eye. The reference to "planets" in Surah 81 is an interpretation of what the verse intends to say, but it is not a literal, or word-for-word translation. The verse refers to "those things which move forward, then recede". To interpret the verse as referring to planets is likely correct, but planets were not known to be planets until nearly 1,000 years later (after Muhammad), nor was a word for "planet" in existence at the time the

recital (Koran) was made. Similarly, atoms, and the word for atom, were not known when the Koran was written. The danger comes from fundamental religionists using English translations as being the literal words of God.

Before there was Islam, there was Christianity. God, it seems, doesn't need a Mrs. God. God likes to play around, and next thing you know, there's a new kid on the block competing for popularity. What's poor God to do?

CHRISTIANITY

*"It has served us well,
this myth of Christ"*

Pope Leo X

Christians, not happy with the old-time God, decided to create a new and improved God. Based upon the writings of the New Testament, Christianity makes a scapegoat of Jesus. The God who hasn't made an appearance in the Bible for 1,000 years decides to have a miraculous affair and have a son... or so one is supposed to believe. He has a rather ordinary life, traveling about, then gets religion and starts preaching evangelist-style. It's not the money maker that modern day evangelism is, but he has quite the effect on the locals, particularly the Pharisees upon whose turf he treads. The Pharisees have locked up the money-making angle at the temple and they aren't at all thrilled that this cash cow might be in jeopardy, so they, only too willingly, assist in making

"And God spake all these words, saying, I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods before me."

Exodus 20* (KJV)

sure Jesus doesn't rock the boat by beating the crap out of him and assist in killing him by crucifixion, or was it crucifixion?. Jesus seems to know his time is up and, according to testimony recorded many years after he vanishes, has a final get-together with his immediate group which is a central theme of the present day religious ceremony of communion.

At the "last supper" of Jesus, before he finds himself flogged and nailed upon a cross, Jesus shares a glass of wine, symbolically "his blood", and unleavened bread, symbolic of "his body". Christians now celebrate communion regularly. The devout have a sip of cheap wine and some unleavened bread and "all is forgiven". Christianity is, like Islam, based upon a final judgement day, conveniently in some far-off future, after one's death. It is somewhat like Judaism, in that its followers/believers are a chosen people... better than the rest of the folks, out there. To escape doom, all the faithful have to do is accept Jesus as their saviour from hell, have an occasional sip from the communal wine, a wafer of bread, and all is forgiven, no matter how severe the sin. If you can't show up regularly, a cash donation (indulgence) will get you off the hook in the Roman Catholic church. As in Islam, fundamentalist types have routinely taken God's will into their own hands and horribly mutilated, tortured and killed those who fail to get into line. Like Islam, it is a religion based upon extreme violence and threats of violence... do what you're told, or burn in hell. Like Islam, it preys upon the ignorant and uneducated, particularly those who are poor and downtrodden... those unable to think, or unwilling to think, for themselves. Fundamentalists, particularly the Roman Catholics, have gone to extreme measures, throughout history, to suppress knowledge and do everything possible to discourage any questioning of the faith. Many have been burned alive, or severely tortured, to keep them, and other be-

lievers, in ignorance. Burning people alive and gruesome tortures are frowned upon, these days, so the church threatens the unfaithful with ex-communication, denial of the sacraments and denouncement from the community.

Though Jesus preached peace, love and understanding, we all know what happened to him. That'll teach a person to keep their mouth shut. Jesus lived at a time when the whole of Palestine was becoming restless under Roman rule and a Messiah was expected "any day now". The Hebrew people, although expecting God to save them, weren't ready for someone to declare themselves to be the son of God. There was nothing in the good book about that..., nope, no son mentioned, at all. The Jews were expecting someone with more flash and at least a burning-bush, or something, preferably a host of angels in tow. The Pharisee, who ran the temple, weren't about to have their authority challenged, and Jesus found himself nailed to a cross. There is evidence to suggest the whole thing was a set-up.

Christianity didn't really take off until 300 years after the supposed death of Jesus. Gospel accounts of the crucifixion point to a highly unusual circumstances around this particular event, a rather quickie crucifixion, totally unheard of in those days. It was VERY unusual, actually unheard of, for a person to die so quickly, extraordinarily unusual, and precedent setting, for a body to be removed the same day (they were usually left to rot). Evidence in the gospels indicates other unusual activity that day. Gospel records indicate Jesus was offered a drink from a sponge, something not normal, particularly coming from a soldier. The object was for the victim to suffer. Was the drink drugged? Was it a REAL soldier, or someone in disguise? Crucifixion was meant to be anything but merciful. It was designed to be as horrible a death as possible until

the invention of more gruesome deaths... such as drawing and quartering, a few centuries later (a person is strung up, by the neck, briefly, lowered down, their stomach sliced open and their heart ripped out, then their arms, legs, and head are cut off). But, meanwhile, back at the crucifixion... there is every reason to believe the drink was drugged because Jesus expired shortly after taking the drink. He would not have felt the spear put into him, and the wound was not in a area which would cause much bleeding and, certainly, not death. Did Jesus die upon the cross? No one's talking, and there is no evidence except the gospels. There is, what would be called in a court, "reasonable doubt". We ended up with Christianity based upon the concept of a person returning from the dead, something which has never happened to anyone else, ever, and which would be decreed impossible by any sane person. If he didn't die, the reports of him making a couple of personal appearances, after the crucifixion are, not just possible, but likely. After all, it would have been important to have reports about of his "resurrection", and Jesus would want to clear up last-minute things before going underground. He could easily have lived out his life in some near-by country.

There are many who believe the crucifixion was a set-up, by Jesus and his group, or that his followers arranged to save him by bribing a Roman soldier to drug him, then take him down from the cross while still alive. This could have been easily achieved with the help of Roman soldiers who could be, and were often, bribed. Jesus was on the cross only a very short period of time, as those things go, and was crucified just before the Jewish Sabbath (Saturday), late in the afternoon, and taken down before, or just after, sunset when the Sabbath would have begun. Most everyone would already be at home when Jesus was removed from the cross. It would definitely take a bribe to remove someone the same day they were nailed up. The

whole point of crucifixion was a display of cruelty. It normally took up to several days for a person to die because there was usually little bleeding. Being nailed to a cross for a few hours is not enough to kill someone. People let themselves be nailed to crosses, quite frequently, in re-enactments of the crucifixion, and they are just fine, afterwards, except for rather sore muscles. Normally the body would be left upon the cross, for as long as possible, to impress as much fear into those who witnessed the punishment, as possible. The next day, when everyone was at home observing the Sabbath, it would have been very easy to pull off a stunt like removing a body from a grave without witnesses. There are many, today, who believe that is exactly what happened, and that Jesus was taken to Italy, France, or Scotland to live out the rest of his life. There were Jews living in Europe in those days and it would not have been at all difficult to arrange safe passage. Egypt would also be a good choice to hide. The fact that there are gospels that have been found in Egypt indicates that Egypt was likely where Jesus went, after the crucifixion.

Christianity is rather 2-faced. While preaching forgiveness, none is given if you don't believe in Jesus. Christianity has spawned a variety of fundamentalist offshoots, too many to mention, but there are several real doozers. The Church of Later Day Saints has been proven to be a definite fraud because of the obvious inconsistencies and errors in its revelatory book called the Book of Mormon. Essentially a sect to promote polygamy, it still flourishes and has spawned break-away groups of its own since polygamy was made illegal in the United States (except Utah) where almost all followers live. A break-away group at Bountiful, British Columbia, Canada, is under investigation even as this book is being written, and its leader was recently arrested on charges of sexual abuse of children and minors. Jehovah's Wit-

nesses are a particularly annoying group. Started by Charles T. Russel (1852-1916), it is extraordinarily exclusive in its practices, seeking total mind control over its followers. If you aren't 1 of them, you are going to hell. Serious terror is the backbone of their faith. While their numbers are large, they believe that only 144,000 of them will be "saved". What the rest will do, who cares?

Christianity began to really take off after the Edict of Milan, of 313 C.E., when the Roman Empire officially adopted Christianity. There were 2 emperors, at the time, but Constantine won the wars and brought an official end to the persecution of the Christians. While there is no proof of the Edict, in existence, no actual document, it has been mentioned in other texts and is accepted as historical fact. The church that evolved had a split, starting about 1054 and coming to a climax during the 4th Crusade in 1204, when Constantinople was sacked. The fundamental disagreement, most agree, was over the Nicene Creed, or more particularly, the concepts surrounding the divinity and origins of "*The Father, Son and Spirit*" and, more particularly, what is called the "*Filioque*" or the wording that added "*the Son*" to the creed. There are still disagreements between the 2 Catholic groups, mostly about the authority of the Pope in Rome. The Roman Catholic Church says that the Pope is God's representative on Earth and that the Pope's decrees are the same as God's word. Since the split of the Catholic church, the Roman church uses Latin texts and the Eastern church follows the original Greek texts.

Christianity is based upon redemption, or salvation from the sins of Adam and Eve, who defied God and ate fruit from a forbidden tree. That act, apparently, condemned mankind to all of the miseries of living without God's help, for which all future generations of people were guilty, too. All one has to do is confess

one's belief in Jesus and declare belief that Jesus is God's son, and entry to heaven is guaranteed. You must die first, in order to collect, saving any messy cover-ups, and leaving no witnesses to the contrary. Jesus didn't create the religion. That came later with the conversion of Saul who changed his name to Paul. He was the original preacher of Christianity once he got Jesus' brother James out of the way. It was too good a swindle to let amateurs run the show. The books used to sway the people are called the New Testament, which are based upon tales of the followers of Jesus, the apostles, his brother James, and letters from Paul, all conveniently written well after the facts could be checked out. Some Christian Bibles carry more books than others. The so-called apostles did not write down the New Testament. That collection of books, like the Koran, was written down after any messy incongruities could be neatly shoved under the carpet.

In the middle ages, many questioned the authority of the Pope. The 1st with enough nerve, and clout, to do so publicly was Martin Luther. When King Henry VIII needed a divorce, and couldn't get one, he created his own church, the Church of England (Anglicans) which exists to this day. The Queen of England, Elizabeth II, is the current head of this church. In Germany the break-away Lutherans would suffer horribly, lots of burnings at the stake and torture, but they would, eventually, prevail. France remains mostly Roman Catholic, to this day. In the United States, Roman Catholics don't have as much clout and many suspect that President John F. Kennedy was knocked off by the Ku Klux Klan who are mostly Baptists, a hard-line fundamentalist group of Christians. Christians have been fighting among themselves for centuries, but seem to be losing their influence over the past few years. Church attendance is way down except in the most rural, and most uneducated, parts

of the world. Christians are still pretty frightening people, intolerant of anyone who doesn't follow their particular brand of belief, in spite of what they preach. The fundamentalists use meaningless catch phrases to keep the faithful in line and denounce everyone who won't agree with their brand of fear. They still prey upon the poor and uneducated to find converts, the most desperate people on the planet are their next victims.

JUDAISM

Both Islam and Christianity are offshoots of an earlier set of beliefs, those of the Hebrew people, the Jews. Judaism is based upon the Laws of Moses, found in Leviticus, the 3rd book of the Torah. The 1st 5 books of the Jewish Bible are called the Tanakh. Jewish people believe in a single, omni-present God. Many of their religious rules deal with cleanliness, about what one can eat, and how. It should be obvious, to anyone with ½ a brain, that those rules were designed, through trial and error, to protect people from disease, in a time, when little was known about cause and effect of germs. There are instructions about worship and details about ceremony. The books of Tanakh are essentially the same as one would find in the Old Testament of Christianity. Many of the older tales derive from the times of Abraham. Tales of the deluge... the tales of Noah, and the Ark, are quite similar to common tales, of his time, of Gilgamesh, a hero who sounds a lot like Noah, a demi-god, of pre-Babylonian times. The tales were still well-known in the days of Abraham. Modern Jews have a few idiosyncrasies not found in the Torah. For instance, orthodox men will be seen to wear hats, or a skullcap, but there is no basis for the practice in Jewish writings. The same orthodox Jews are often seen dressed in black, but again, it is simply tradition, not a rule. The practice is due more to the concept of not being ostentatious, and pretentious. The

rules and regulations came after the Babylonian captivity, when oral teachings and history were put into writing and, from which time, the modern "Old Testament" originates. The Jews call the history and rules "The Pentuach", the 1st 5 books of the Torah. They believe themselves descended from the patriarch Abraham, and his sons, and to be God's chosen peoples, above all the rest of humanity, everywhere.

There is no heaven, nor hell, in orthodox Jewish belief but the Pharisees, who ran the temple in Jesus' time, taught that there would be a resurrection at some time in the future. Reformed Jews mostly believe there will be a re-birth, or resurrection, but no hell to worry about. The worst that might happen is that, once you're dead, you're dead. Some believe that there may be a place where bad people must wait, called Gehenna... that is an improper interpretation. Gehenna means a burial ground, and nothing more. The reason orthodox Jews don't believe in an after-life is because there is no mention of it in the Torah. Many practices are based upon tradition, remembrance of past history, and not so much actual writings, though the Talmud, the later part of the Torah, gives guidance and is the basis of orthodox civil and religious laws... such as the Book of Job which tells of his trials, and tribulations and how he dealt with them. Generally a friendly religion, it is exclusive in that the Jews believe they are special, being God's chosen peoples and no one else is allowed into the group. That concept, of course, applies to both Christian and Muslim religious beliefs, as well, but Jews do not try to convert anyone to Judaism, in fact, it is strongly discouraged. They are, after all, the chosen people, and you can't just jump in line. You must be born of a Jewish mother. If you are persistent, a religious court will allow it, a conversion, if you can prove you are willing to change your entire life-style and prove your intent.

While Jews have a fearsome, and punishing God, generally, it is believed that the punishment is a day-to-day kind of thing. Punishment is dished out, during your actual life, to teach you lessons and test your faith. Conveniently, God's last personal appearance was to Moses. He hasn't been heard from since and has relied upon angels to do the message and dirty work. The Jews lost their old-time religion in 68-70 during the Jewish-Roman war. That was the end of the Temple and the Pharisees. The Hebrew religion, itself, didn't die out. Resistance lasted, in Judea, for another 60 years. In 132-5C.E. Bar Kochba led a revolt against the Romans. The Roman Emperor, Hadrian, was not amused. He sent 13 legions of soldiers with orders to kill anyone who got in the way. Jerusalem was destroyed completely then rebuilt, and renamed "Aelia Capitolina". The site of the temple was leveled and a Roman temple built there. Jews were exiled from Judea, and the name of the country was changed to Palestine. Jews would not return until they took advantage of the situation when the British withdrew from Palestine, in 1948. Jewish terrorists succeeded in re-establishing a Jewish state. Much of the unrest in the middle-east can be traced to this occupation, sanctioned by the United Nations. Whether Israel remains a Jewish state, is yet to be seen. I fully, and absolutely, believe that having a religion controlled state will lead to a final conflict that will wipe out the Jews in the area, the so-called Armageddon and it will be the end of Israel, as a nation, forever. But, then again, I believe that all religions, as we know them, will come to an end, beginning with Roman Catholicism. That is Warrior teaching. It's just my opinion. You're entitled to your own opinion, so don't let it upset you. You DO have a merciful and forgiving God, don't you? A group that definitely has a friendly version of God are the Urantians.

$$Vg = 4/3\pi c^3$$

THE URANTIA BOOK

Published by the Urantia Foundation, out of Chicago, this 2000+ page book is a modern Christian-based philosophy. The 1st part of the book talks about various beings who rule the universes, the origin of Earth, and the last part of the book is a detailed biography of the life of Jesus. The basic story is that the universes are ruled by creator sons. Jesus is a creator son and the whole crucifixion thing was good intentions gone horribly wrong. There are 1,000 (note the rather handy decimalization of beings) of these creator sons who, together with other beings, create entire universes. In order to rule over them, they must incarnate into the likeness of their various offspring on different levels of material reality. The lowest realm of beings are 2-brained mortals, of which the human race belong. According to the book, Earth was deliberately chosen for an experimental life-type and celestial beings with the handy names of Adam and Eve were supposed to be the vehicles to fix all that went wrong previously, after life was started on Earth. They, Adam and Eve, decided to speed up the advancement and, because of that error, Earth was immediately cut off from celestial help for the misdeed... and we have been left to our own devices ever since. God, it seems, doesn't take part in these things, but a group, the Ancients of Days make the big decisions. Satan and Lucifer, 2 very high celestial beings were instrumental in this diversion of plan to accelerate human development and were, themselves, declared persona non-grata, and now await sentencing by universe courts for their misdeeds. Although there is no hell, your life can be terminated if you refuse to follow the rules.

Jesus, who's real name is Michael, because he is a Michael son, named after the 1st of his order, created our planet and local universe. Since he was up for his last incarnation, he decided to do it on planet

Earth. Things went very wrong, and he was crucified, earning Earth the nickname "the world of the cross". If this is all starting to sound a little corny, you need to read all of the book to understand that a **great** deal of work went into it, however, like the Book of Mormon, it has that messy fatal flaw, the *Lucifer* problem. There never was a Biblical person by the name of **Lucifer**... it's a Roman word (**not Biblical Hebrew, nor Greek**) which means "**morning star**" and it refers to a fallen Babylonian king. The Urantia Book also fails to mention where the moon came from, in spite of detailing how Earth and the Solar System were created. It seems to assign people of colour to a lesser status than good-old white folk. It makes extensive use of decimalization of all kinds of things, this in spite of the fact that the numbers most common, in nature, are 1,3,5,6 and 8... i.e. a number system based upon 8 would be more in keeping with the way nature seems to work. It mentions the Kaba as a religious relic of Islam, which is not correct. It pushes marriage and family life as the best thing one can do. Homosexuality is vaguely mentioned in the 3rd person by way of a paper written by Rodan of Alexandria, and not as passed on by celestial beings (where the rest of the book comes from). The Urantia Book came into being, we are told, when a patient of a Dr. Sadler, of Chicago, was found to have been talking, regularly it seems, in his sleep in a coherent way. People began writing down what he said and he dictated what would become the book, published for the 1st time in 1955. It is now available in many languages and with many readers and followers around the world and on-line at www.urantia.org. The book is so well written that it is sure to draw many into its spell. All-in-all, it is a very friendly approach to the Christian ideals and makes no attempt to sign anyone up for anything. No dues, no fees, just buy a book and do whatever you want. That process can be quite appealing. One has to wonder what it is all about. My guess is that a group of people wanted to

attempt what Jesus was trying to do without all that messy Roman Catholic dogma and desire to kill you if you don't believe. The book says it matters not if you believe, that you will have lots of chances to come around to the true religion before you are killed off. What will become of the zillions of new souls being created isn't much explained. But it doesn't matter, you will be dead before you get to ask too many serious questions. The book makes some predictions. 1 prediction is that we will discover that the smallest unit of reality is the ultimaton which is tied, decimally, to other particles. It also talks about the composition of the sun. It is a long, but interesting and, perhaps, useful read for anyone studying religions. It also says that Jesus did, in fact, promise to return to this planet, some day and that our ultimate goal is to evolve into a superior race of beings who live in a period of "light and life". It says that, when you die, you will either await a special resurrection, or awake almost immediately upon an architecturally constructed world where you will continue pursuing your spiritual advancement. It is a long read, so be prepared (over 2,000 pages). It's a lot more interesting than the various bibles or the Koran, as far as reading goes. If you have ever attempted to read the Koran, you will know what I'm talking about. By the way, since I haven't mentioned it before, the Jewish bible, Tanakh is a lot easier to read than other bibles and the easiest Christian bible to read is the RSV bible (revised standard version). The Dead Sea Scrolls have been translated into English and they have some interesting parts. I had to look at all those books, and many others, before I wrote this book. It's not like I know things auto-magically. Learning stuff is work or, as my mom used to tell me, "there is no royal road to learning". Ignorance can be cured, stupidity is another matter. Most of you may be ignorant, but not stupid. Overcome your fear of God, and start asking some serious questions.

My experience with attempting to meet some of the readers of the Urantia Book is that they are all very nice people, but tend to be what we would call, in my hippy days "Jesus freaks". Well, I guess, if Jesus is the ruler of this universe, that would figure, wouldn't it?

HINDUISM

The Hindu (means Indian, as in India, the country) religion is somewhat more of a philosophy than a religion but is counted as being the 3rd largest religious group, in the world, with nearly 1,000,000,000 followers, almost all of whom live in the Indian sub-continent. It is 3,000 years older than Christianity, and 3,600 years older than Islam. In fact, it is the oldest practiced religion upon Earth. It would appear, to an outsider, to have thousands of deities, but it has a central, core belief that the supreme level of Godness is the **BRAHMAN** which equates, rather nicely, with the concept of the **ABSOLUTE**. That is to say, the Brahman is not a person but the sum of all reality. There is a kind of trinity of gods that make up the Brahman. They are Brahma, the creator, Vishnu, the personal aspect of God, and Shiva, the destroyer.

Hinduism is a peaceful kind of religious belief and no one will try to convert you. In fact, one can't really convert, but would simply start learning and practicing the various teachings, over the centuries, as found in the Vedas. No torturing, and no burning at the stake, or stoning. The original texts are in Sanskrit, which should confirm the ancient origins of this belief system. It was in existence 1,000 years, or more, before the days of Abraham, and pre-dates, even, Egyptian religion. While it seems to discriminate, very severely, against certain groups of peoples, particularly the "untouchables", all of that is in line with the concept that you are born into life in a position that recognizes your past lives... i.e. you ei-

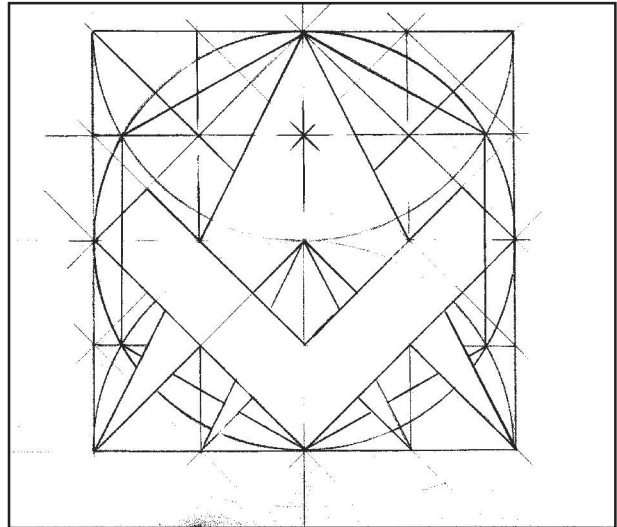
ther want it, or deserve it, in order to advance in spiritual growth. Other than the caste system, which modern peoples of the western world might find rather severe, no one will kill you, or torture you, or condemn you to eternal hell if you don't sign up. In fact, no one cares what you do. It's your life and you will have many more lives in which to sort things out. It's a bit like Buddhism that way. That is not to say that every Hindu thinks everything is hunky-dory. Many of the "untouchables" are trying to abandon their official social class by converting to other religions, such as Christianity and Buddhism. India's culture is dependent upon Hinduism, so a break-down in the religion could change the culture of India.

The other major religious group in that part of the world is Sikhism, a rather modern religious concept based upon the teaching of many Gurus. Most followers live in the Punjab of India. Sikhs will not try to convert you either. You are more likely to be invited to share a meal in the temple, which is open to anyone who wishes to enter (so long as you wash your feet, and do not bring alcohol or drugs, including tobacco) into the temple. Use your right hand for eating. The left hand is reserved for wiping your privates and cleaning up after a dump.

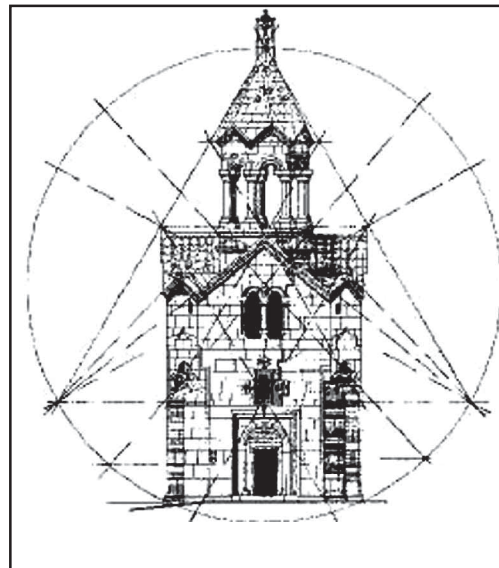
In the early 1970's there appeared, upon the streets of the western world, a group known as the Hare Krishna. They profess to follow Bhakti yoga, which is a kind of philosophy involving the use of chants. This group is a cult, in the truest sense, and has little to do with Hinduism except that they use texts from the Hindu faith. After 1998 the group (ISKON, International Society of Krishna Consciousness) had to file for Chapter 11 protection from bankruptcy because of the many lawsuits they were facing for physical and sexual abuse. ISKON settled the suits for U.S.\$95,000,000. The organization is still around so people should be aware it is a cult.

CULTS

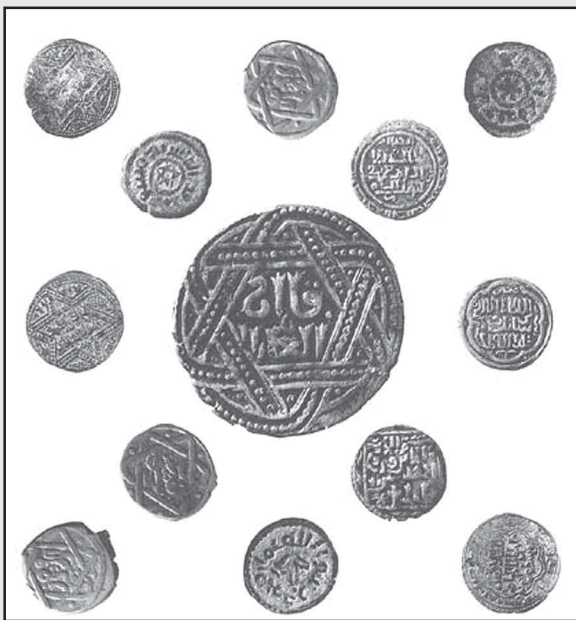
There are many religious cults in the world, many based upon Christian concepts, such as the Jehovah's Witness group and the Church of Latter Day Saints, also called the Mormon Church. All cults are exclusionary and most are after your money and mind. The Jehovah's witness group bases its ideology upon the Book of Revelation. Unfortunately, for them, in spite of having numbers far exceeding 144,000 people, their belief system says that only 144,000 will be "saved". The Church of Later Day Saints is based upon a fictional book and allows men to control women. Although polygamy is no longer practiced in the main church, the concept is all about male control and lots of sex. Another popular cult is the Church of Scientology, based upon the science fiction writings of Ron L. Hubbard and/or, more specifically, his self-help concept called "dianetics". Scientologists are quite secretive about what they do unless you sign up with them. Involvement in the Scientology cult mostly means turning over lots of your money to them and doing what you are told. The objective, for you, is that you are to reach a "clear" state of mind. This is achieved through counselling (brainwashing) and often uses a device referred to as an E-meter to help enforce the brainwashing technique. The E-meter device is a kind of simple lie detector using bodily resistance to an induced electrical current. Like all lie detectors using body resistance, it is easily fooled and completely unscientific. One could as readily use a galvanometer, which is an electrical testing device for measuring resistance. It is different than an ohm-meter in that it actively induces an electrical current, while an ohm-meter is passive, in nature. Scientologists believe you are an eternal spirit being called a "Thetan" living in a temporary material body. They believe in many re-incarna-



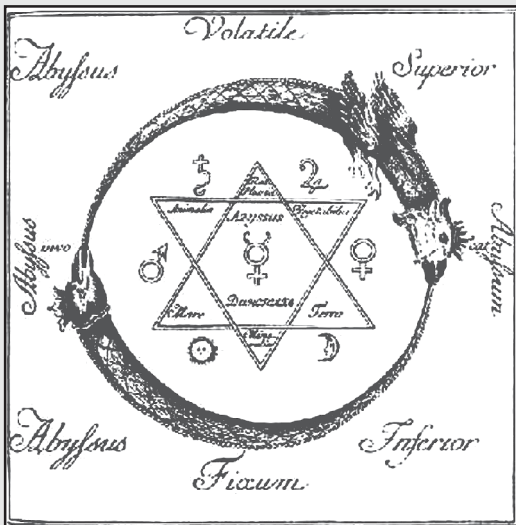
The Ark of the Covenant contained secret drawings, etched into plates of solid gold. Above is such a drawing. Shortly after the Crusades, and the formation of the Knights Templar, architecture, in Europe, took on shapes that mimic many of these drawings. The Knights Templar would become the Free Masons within a short time after the murder of the Grand Master on March 19th, 1314, by King Phillip IV, of France, and Pope Clement V.



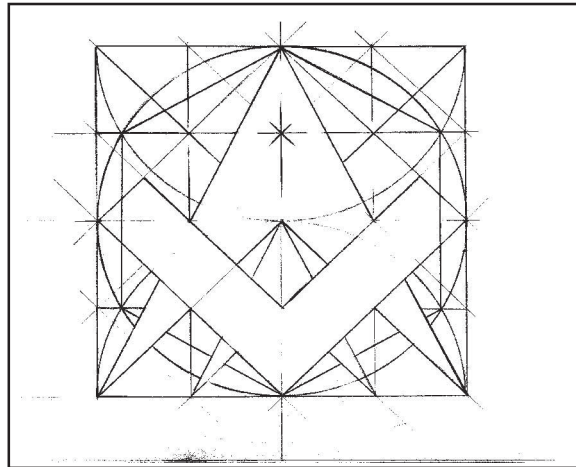
Many medieval buildings were constructed about the geometric shapes of God found upon the plates of the Book of Secrets, discovered by the Knights Templar after excavating the Temple Mount, in Jerusalem.



Coins dating from between the 8th and 13th centuries. All have a Star of David motif.



The Star of David appears in a wide variety of places. Here we see Wicca symbolism, including the famous serpent swallowing its tail.



Templar gravestone
found in the
Western Hebrides

*Note the mason's tools,
a hammer (lower left)
and a square (lower right).*

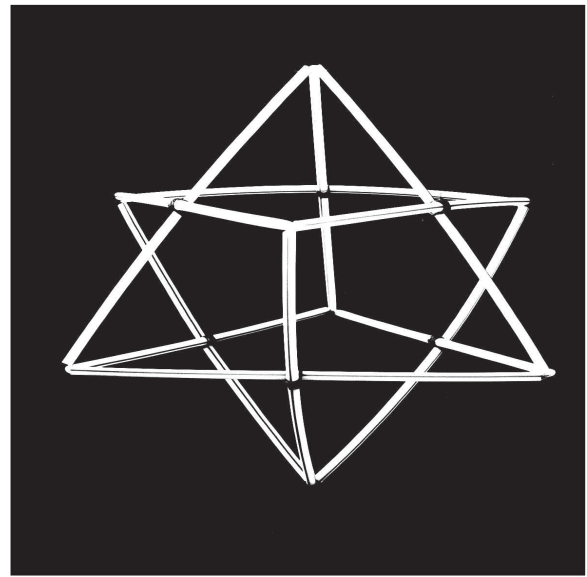
tions. I should mention, to all of you who like the re-incarnation concept, that it doesn't stack up, mathematically, unless one allows for an infinite number of new beings to come into existence, forever.

THE FREE MASONS

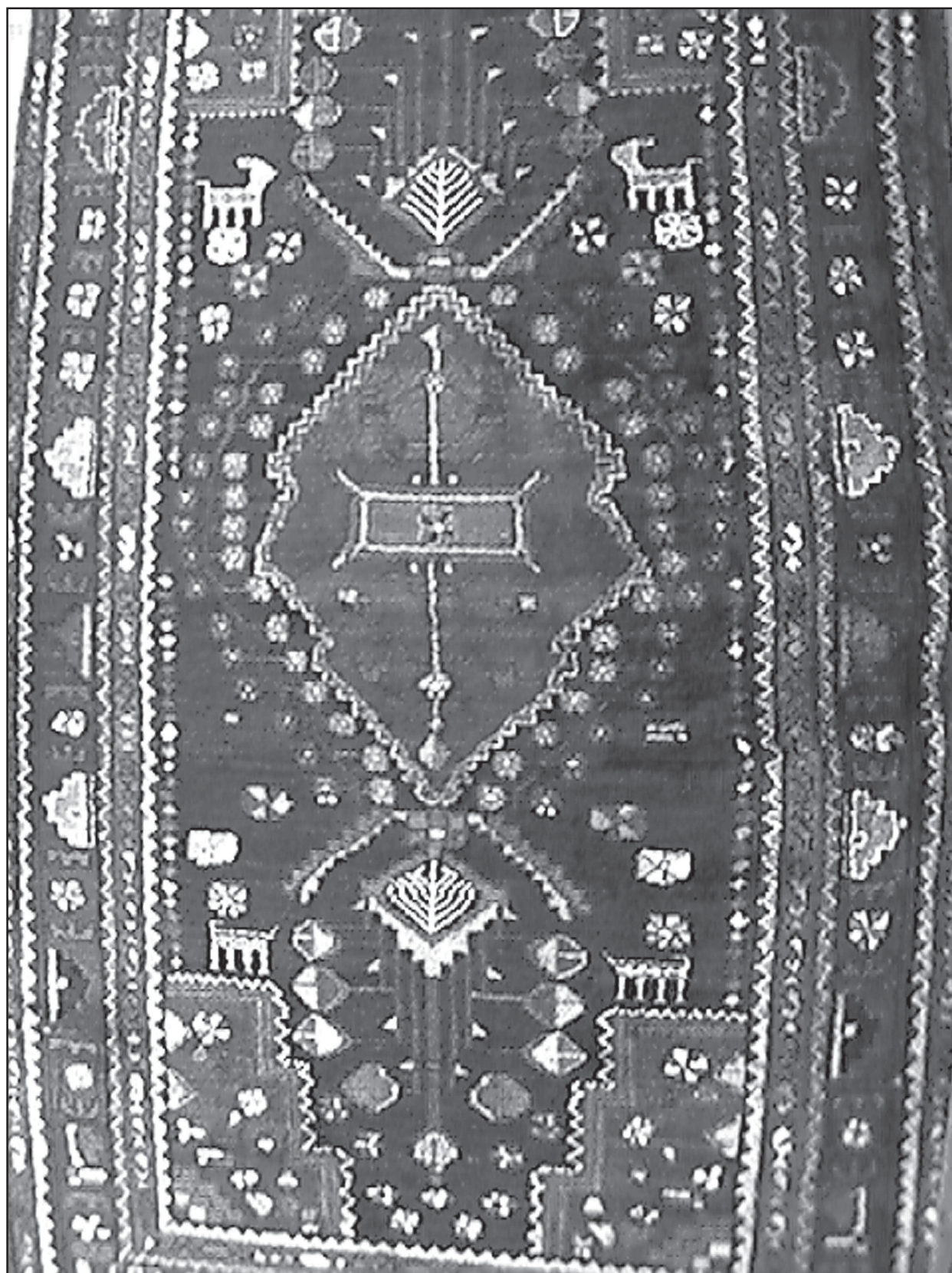
The Free masons are not a religious group but they do require members to profess belief in a higher power, or being. They are, mostly, a fraternal business club these days, a way to network with like-minded businessmen. It is not open to women. The Shriners are Free Masons. 13 of those who signed the Declaration of Independence were Free Masons. 6 Masons were in attendance for the laying of the cornerstone of the White House which was done, October 13th, 1792.

The Freemasons were born out of the destruction of the Knights Templar. There is a history of the Knights in the addenda of this book. King Philip IV of France, it seems, thought he could seize the treasury of the Knights, and ordered the arrest of all knights on the evening of Friday, October 13th, 1307. He caused his puppet pope, Pope Clement V, to order an inquisition. 200 knights were arrested. 54 were burned alive, as a group... tied together and killed as a group, in 1310 as a show of force by Philip. The Grand Master was roasted alive, March 19th, 1314, after he refused to make a confession on the steps of the cathedral, Notre Dame, the day before.

The Templar fleet, of 200 ships, vanished, as did their treasure. After the arrest of the Knights, in France, the Pope ordered the arrest of all Knights in all countries under his control. The lands of the Templars were given to the Knights of St. John. There is, to this day, a serious rift between the Freemasons and the Roman Catholic Church... they are declared enemies... see the notes, in the addenda.

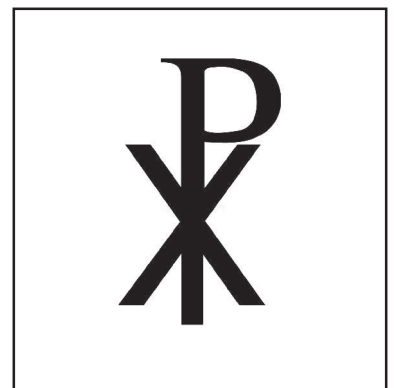
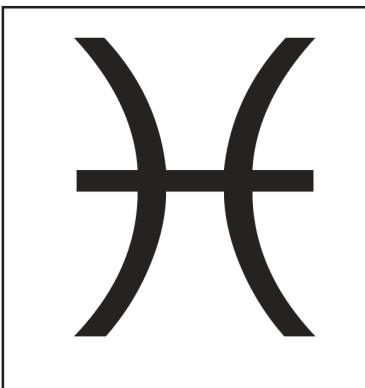
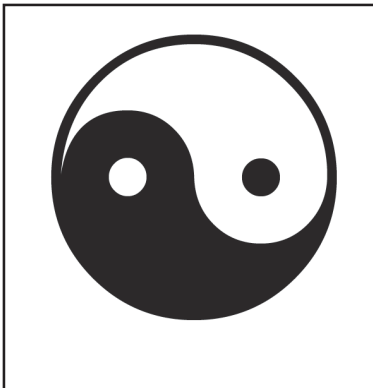
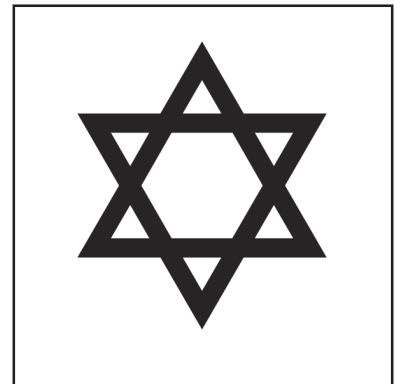
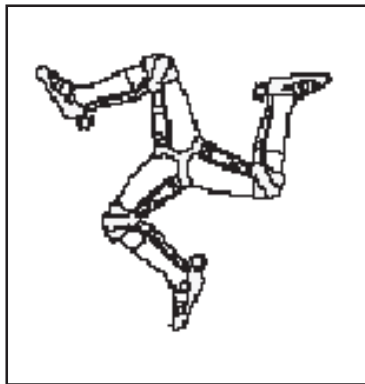


An'am Sharif prayer book (1761)



Iranian tribal carpet

*Note: animals near bottom do not have heads,
but do have a coloured pattern... the same animals, above, have heads.*



SIGNS AND SYMBOLS

*"Facts do not cease to exist
because they are ignored"*

Aldous Huxley (1894-1963)

Throughout history, signs and symbols have been a part of culture. Some symbols are so common, we take them for granted. Where did they come from? Most have no verifiable story but do appear in writings and, sometimes, in artwork. The Orobolus (a serpent swallowing itself) is as ancient as mankind. It may be seen on ancient Greek pottery, and even appears upon a relief sculpture on a building still intact in ancient Ur (in that case it is a double-headed serpent held by a winged man).

The skull and crossbones is mostly associated with the Knights Templar, the Free Masons, and pirate ships. It is often found upon Masonic artifacts and clothing. The Star of David also appears

in Masonic dress and symbols. A Star of David was found above the entrance of a 13th century temple in Capernaum, and can be found upon coins from after the 8th century. It was assigned to the Jews by Hitler and adopted as the symbol of the new nation of Israel. The running legs is found, mostly, in the area of the Isle of Mann. The swastika symbol (think Nazi Germany) is a variation upon the same concept... the running legs. Swastikas, both left and right-hand types, have been around since forever.

The Chi Rho is associated with early Christians and made popular by Constantine. He established the city of Constantinople mostly to escape the heat of Rome and the disease. Roman cities were becoming run-down, and not cared-for, anymore. The Chi Rho means "the mark of Ra" and sometimes "Red Cross". It is Greek letters, superimposed, but the origin of the concept is Egyptian. The sign of Pisces has occult origins. The symbols known as the "chi rho" and the "fish", or "Pisces", sign are of-



ten associated with Jesus and Christianity but they come from earlier pagan times.

THE STAR OF DAVID

Sometimes called "the Seal of Solomon". This shape can be traced to the 8th century. It had no connection to the Jews, or Jewish state, until Hitler assigned it to the Jews, as a patch they wore to identify them. While often called "the Seal of Solomon" there is no historical evidence, of any kind, to support the symbol's use at that period of history. Various symbols were used in the Nazi death camps to identify different groups. Homosexual men wore an inverted pink triangle, and lesbians wore an inverted black triangle. One may readily see, from the photo of the Persian prayer book, on page 225, that the star was not exclusive to the Jews. That is a modern concept since the occupation of Palestine and establishment of a Jewish state in that occupied territory. The Jewish star is sky blue against a white background. The Jewish people have had a history of genocide and ethnic cleansing in the Palestine area dating from the times of Joshua. The Jewish tribes temporarily established a kingdom there, about 1,000 B.C.E., after Saul defeated the Philistines. That kingdom fell to the Persians, was temporarily re-established under Ezra, then lost again, a few hundred years later, to the Greeks, then the Romans who

purged the area of Jews during the Jewish Roman war ending in the year 70 with the execution of the Jewish leaders in the coliseum, in Rome, then the complete expulsion of all Jews about 135 C.E.. The temple was destroyed by Hadrian's troops.

After the withdrawal of the English and French from the fallen Ottoman Empire, after World War II, terrorists, under the leadership of David Ben Gurion, seized the opportunity to establish a new Jewish state of Israel. England, France, and the U.S.A., anxious to solve their own "Jewish problem" willingly went along with the concept of a Jewish state because it established a military foothold in the area, and, conveniently, would become a dumping ground for Jews who weren't all that welcome, elsewhere. Israel has expanded its borders in wars with Egypt, Jordan, and Lebanon. Continuing unrest, and the rise of fundamentalist Islam, pretty much ensures the latest efforts at occupying Palestine will, eventually, come to a violent end, as predicted in the Book of Revelation, so long ago. The state will never be established, again, because religions, as we know them, will come to an end with the rise of the machines... living, walking, talking, and thinking robotic life that will subdue the human race. It's our fate and the evolution of the human race to survive the horrors that the future has in store for us, including the coming rule of living machines, over us.



10th century bowls.

GOD'S PROTECTION

"If only God would give me some clear sign! Like making a large deposit in my name in a Swiss bank."

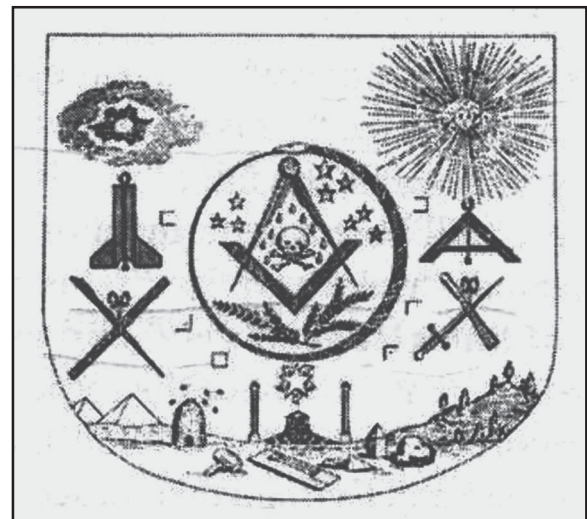
Woody Allen (1935-)

God is not a person. "God" gave you FREE WILL. Well, actually, it just comes with the territory. You have FREE WILL whether you want it, or not. Fight, or die! So long as you don't submit yourself to authority, you are in charge of you. Might is right. There is no other possibility. Good people will use their power for good, but many people are greedy, selfish, animals who will exploit their fellow humans at any, and every, opportunity. Humans are animals, sometimes very, very, very vicious animals. Don't look to God to save you, nor protect you. God will not show up to save you because God is both evil and good at the same time. God is an absolute, a complete reality in need of nothing. It is YOU who must, ultimately, make each and every decision in your life. Nothing you can do will affect God except add more experience to the Absolute. You may scream in pain, or delight, in ecstasy, with some delight, or other. What difference is it to God? You are God in a sub-absolute situation. The human who is plunging the knife into you is God, but so are you. God can not be God without experiencing everything. There is no other way. You are an incomplete fragment of God and, while the balance between good and evil may seem out of whack, it is only because the majority are unwilling to challenge the evil God that is hurting them. You have all of eternity to experience everything. No horror, nor pleasure, will be left undiscovered. You must make the day-to-day decisions that will decide what will



Early Masonic Aprons

Note the skull and crossbones, and the sign of hydrogen (serpent devouring self)... not to mention the shape that resembles a rocket, or space shuttle, in apron below. Many aprons display the Star of David in various ways. The Skull and Crossbones originates with the Knights Templar who became the Free Masons, mortal enemies of the Roman Catholic Church who consider Masons to be in a state of mortal sin, who may not receive the sacraments. Shriners are all free masons, as was George Washington, and other signers of the Declaration of Independence. No one told you?



happen to you. If you submit yourself to evil persons, expect the worst because you asked for it. It is your intent. If you have to die to change it, then you must take the chance of dying. Don't wait for God to help you. You must believe that you have the power of the Absolute behind you. There is no reason why you can't overcome anything, but you must believe in you and your ability to do so. You are God, if you choose to take advantage of your power. You need allies and your intent must be strong.

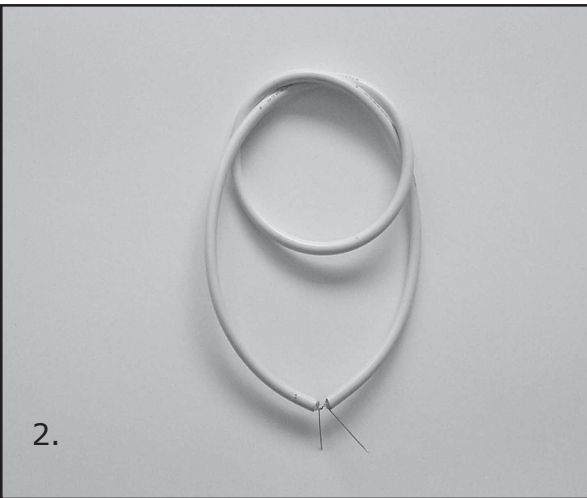
You are incomplete and you long to find completeness. You can not know anything unless you experience it. That is what life is, a gateway to experience. Paths may be opened for you, but it is you who must make the conscious decision to take the paths. God can not, and does not, choose sides. It is not possible for God to be part of something. God is everything... EVERYTHING, already. God is everywhere present, simultaneously. That was the basic tenant of Jewish religion. God is everywhere present, all at once, all of the time. No one may understand God... no one. You may only understand yourself, right now, and speculate upon what happens next, or decide that you will make things happen, with all your heart and mind, and everything you can do to make things happen. One would think you would do everything within your power to make things go in a way that was best for both you, your future, and the planet. You are, after all, here forever. What kinds of peoples do you want to associate yourself with? Who, or what, do you want to control you? You will live as many lives as it takes to tire of it all but you won't remember any on them, as a person, or sub-absolute entity, within time and space, the Absolute of reality that is God.



How to make a trefoil knot:

1. *Make an over-hand knot.*
2. *Join the 2 ends.*
3. *Shape to suit. You're done.*

Trefoil knots come in left-hand and right-hand types.



WHAT HAPPENS WHEN I DIE?

21 *Not every one who says to me Lord, Lord, shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven.*

22 *On that day many will say to me, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and do many mighty works in your name?*

23 *And then will I declare to them, I never knew you; depart from me, you evil doers.*

Matthew 7: 21-23 (RSV)

Death, to a human and material being, is the cessation of life in the material body. Electrical circuits of the material body fail for various reasons, and it is no longer possible for the CHI to retain control over the pattern it established, so long ago, at birth in the Ba. You, the person you think you are, right now, are definitely dead... forever. But the energy that drove you always was, and always will be. Life is dependent upon pattern and must have chemical, or electronic control over matter to animate in a material world. Ka lives in the temple of the body, the Ba, under the control of Chi. You are a temporary expression of the Absolute which is Ka living in the material reality of Ba.

Upon failure of the body, Chi is free to rejoin itself, to return to the spirit of life. Ka no longer has a home. If Ka is strong it will find a new home, if it is weak, it will cease to be unique and will be as if it "is not". It becomes another experience of the ABSOLUTE. You are a trinity of reali-

ties. If your intent was strong and you developed a strong Ka, then you will give birth to a spirit reality, a sub-absolute of the ABSOLUTE that is, what you might think of being, a spirit reality. You will continue on a path of experience. It all happens right here in the material worlds. How? I have no idea. That is the secret of the ABSOLUTE. But you will live, again and again, and again, until you no longer wish to, then you will be a memory of the ABSOLUTE. Forever is a long time and you really wouldn't want to live forever, as you. It would become quite boring after a few hundred thousand years. You really remember little of your own life now. You couldn't remember a billion years of experience, and who would want to? Friends come and go, lovers come and go, and it is the now that is real. Try to be happy and have goals. Find allies who share your goals. Enjoy material things for they won't last. Physical reality is little more than a temporary dream, a short visit in the world of Ba, as you.

You? What does that mean? Who are you? What have you done to deserve recognition in the universe? You are a combination of realities sharing a common path in time. Much of what is you was determined by the time you were 5 or 6 years old. The rest is all experience and growth. Chi is inevitable where proper pattern exists. Chi is evolutionary. When you are born, you already have built-in experience in your genes. Chi learns by experience and adapts. It seeks only to please itself by finding new ways to express itself. Ka likes to explore the philosophy of it all. In many people, Ka barely exists, and in some people Ka doesn't exist, at all. Many people are living lives little better than animals. You are relative experience that the ABSOLUTE is having, in your body. Your body will die, and your experience will be part of the orende/path of the spirit that you, yourself, created, or not. There is

no adventure park called heaven. It is all here and now. The ABSOLUTE is all-knowing by reason of being the ABSOLUTE but the Absolute is always evolving, in time. Knowledge has no value, nor meaning, without experience. It has no function without Ba, or some reality that can use it. The ABSOLUTE has no need of knowledge because it is the source of all knowledge, but the ABSOLUTE can not have experience without time, and it has forever to keep busy. You will choose to be, or not. If your orendo is strong, you will become a Warrior of time and space, the ultimate level of spirit reality. You will accept that life is a battle to win, or lose. It's all up to you. God doesn't care. It is an enigma that the ABSOLUTE is never complete, except at any moment in time. You are sub-absolute. You are contained "inside the bus" of the ABSOLUTE. You can not die, but what is you? You are/were your experiences. They are part of the Ka, and the Ka is of God. Chi gave you life. Ka gave you mind. The Son, Ba, gave you a body. The universe cares not if you live, or die. It's all up to you to be the best you can be in this life. A life is complete unto itself. There is no more.

FEAR OF DEATH

"I just swept the circle of death"

Marge Simpson

The fear of death is 1 of the few proofs you have of your own consciousness. Animals don't contemplate their own deaths, nor wonder about it. Mostly they are thinking about eating and getting laid, when the time comes... again, mostly instinctive pursuits. Stop worrying about death. Think about living. If it makes you feel better to believe there is a "heaven" then go for it... it can't hurt, in spite of the fact that "heaven" is nothing you could ever begin to understand or imagine and is definitely not a "place". The only thing that is real,

for you, is right now. Nothing stays the same. Resistance is futile. You are definitely going to die. When, or how, is partly out of your control, but you can make plans, and have goals. The thing is, other than being cautious, there is little point in worrying about death other than making plans for your smooth transition from this visit upon Earth and being careful.

IS THERE AN AFTERLIFE?

"Men fear thought as they fear nothing else on earth -- more than ruin -- more even than death... Thought is subversive and revolutionary, destructive and terrible, thought is merciless to privilege, established institutions, and comfortable habit. Thought looks into the pit of hell and is not afraid. Thought is great and swift and free, the light of the world, and the chief glory of man."

Bertrand Russell (1872-1970)

Since there is no such thing as death to the Ka, and to the Chi, the concept of an afterlife is redundant. The ABSOLUTE always was, and always will be, even if it is absolutely nothing. It is still the absolute expression of infinity whatever it is, including, and not excluding the reality of absolute nothingness. And you and I are a part of that. Memories? What is that? I'm talking to you, at this very moment. Well, I'm sitting at my computer and writing these words. We are communicating. But am I here? The dimensional interplay is a wormhole in time caused by the page of this book. You are the only reality that is real, to you. We are parallel worlds and I am communicating with you, another complete world, unto yourself and your allies.

It is really more a matter of understanding what you are, what is you? You may not like yourself, anyway, so staying the same may be a terrible thought. So what is you? Who are you? You are Ka and Chi in Ba. You are a trinity of energies. That is what is looking back at you in the mirror. When you die, the Ba is still here, Chi is still present in the universe, but the individual Ka, your mind, ceases to function but is not completely gone. You are part of the experience of the Absolute, which is forever... but the body that was you is definitely, positively dead, forever. That reality was once, and will not be again. It is now a part of the infinite. But the inner spirit, the Ka never dies, it is of the ABSOLUTE. It always was. It always will be. It awaits new experience. The \$64 question is, does the ABSOLUTE want to remember you? Nope. Who needs boring types of humans around them? You were a learning experience of the Absolute. You must create yourself to remain you, as a unique expression of Ka within the Absolute. You must find the intent, in your life-time, to be you. Just living is not enough. I am Silvercloud. I am a spirit reality, Ka, living in the body of a human who has given himself to the Absolute with the intent of helping humankind out of their misery.

I am 2 beings in 1, part human, part living spirit. Sometimes 1 seems more in control, than the other, but that's life, for you. Living is the point of opportunity to create a unique spirit within the ABSOLUTE, a sub-absolute reality that is REALLY you. Do you like this sub-absolute reality of life or do you wish to return to 1-dimensional reality? It is all up to your intent. It may require many, many, many, many lifetimes to explore your intent, if you develop intent, at all, in your lifetime. If you have hurt people, but want to live again, then you will require several lifetimes of being hurt to understand the meaning of that. If you like to hurt, you need to experience being hurt. It will happen all by itself. You will experience all

the pain and joy you need to be you and as many experiences of "living" as it takes. You will get to experience everything but not as what is "now" to you. The only difference will be time and perception. You will be a new person, more or less unaware of your previous self. This is not re-incarnation, but along similar lines. You are God experiencing time and space, a unique experience that is you, your Ka living in Ba. Ka makes you aware of Ba. The Ka will fill its destiny according to its spiritual value. What you think is a person, is not what you think it is. The Ka is of God and will return to God for a time. Chi is everywhere present, sometimes called the "holy ghost". When the body is no longer able to sustain pattern and conditions which Chi, the "holy ghost" can control, the body dies. Ka must leave the body (Ba) upon death, and return to the ABSOLUTE. Heaven and Hell are part and parcel of the same thing. You always were, now you will be something else. The you that you thought was you, is gone. Now you are something else, but you are still you, just someone else, this time around. There's no end of horrors in store for the able-bodied and willing. Nothing is real but the now. Life is a relative reflection of what is already going on, with you, or without you. You have your crack at it, then it's over. Some will effect history, and events, more than others. It will depend upon their intent.



ARMAGEDDON, AND ALL THAT STUFF

*"Science is what you know,
philosophy is what you don't know"*

Bertrand Russell (1872-1970)

The concept of Armageddon is real enough. Religion almost guarantees it. Muslims and Christians make up the largest per-centage of the world's population. This represents a majority of the Earth's population who are either brainwashed into their faith through fear, or just plain ignorance and stupidity. Such people will persecute and attack anyone who contradicts their faith. These 2 religions, at the fundamentalist level, represent the greatest threat and danger upon the planet, beside political aggression by ethnic groups. Religious intolerance is fundamental to both Christianity and Islam, and, even Judaism. Islam declares every other faith to be an enemy. The papacy declares all other religions to be false. Each faith claims exclusive favour of God, in spite of any rhetoric denying this fundamental fact. Religion is not based upon fact but upon un-provable fantasy. Fact and religion do not go together. Religion denounces fact, and the various faiths try very, very, very, very, very, very, very hard to make sure anyone who embraces fact is ostracized and condemned as an evil heretic. The term "blind faith" is very, very appropriate to religious belief. Fundamentalist religion is the most evil force alive upon the face of the planet aside from the insatiable greed of corporations, ethnic groups, and some individuals. If allowed to get their way, religions, ethnic groups, or large corporations, will, without any doubt, absolutely for sure, turn Earth into a living hell. Guaranteed!!!!!! The recent plundering of Iraq by American corporations, backed by the military and government, should be proof, positive, how great a threat military backed

corporations are. Billions of dollars of U.S. dollars, Iraq money, simply vanished since corporate bullies, in the name of re-building Iraq, were given free reign, immune from any laws in either Iraq or the United States, to steal as much money as they could lay their hands on.

Israel threaten world peace based upon fundamentalist religious beliefs that Jews, somehow, have a right to occupy land presently called Israel. Throughout the world, fundamentalist Muslims are rallying to enforce Islam upon the world. That fuse is always burning. Fundamentalist religion is what the most simple-minded peoples believe to be truth that allows no questioning, of any kind. If the dumbest of the dumb, the fundamentalists, get control of governments, the world is absolutely doomed and Armageddon is absolutely guaranteed. Fundamentalist Christian values (which are never quite defined) are in power at the White House at the time this book is being written. The American government has declared its right to unilaterally invade any country it feels to be a threat, based upon the concept that it is better to kill the enemy before the enemy has a chance to attack the United States.

There is no arguing with fundamentalist religionists. They have been brainwashed into their belief system from childhood and haven't the intellectual process available to them to question their beliefs. They live with certainty that they are right, and everyone who doesn't agree with them, is wrong. It doesn't even occur to them to ask any kind of serious questions about what they believe. They know not what they do, nor the dangerous path they are walking. They believe God is on their side. The followers, the believers are, generally, well-meaning, and even, generally, good people, but certain leaders are able to easily manipulate the emotions of these unthinking peoples to their own evil causes. President George W. Bush has used the simple-

minded religious beliefs of the Christian conservatives to gain votes by announcing, publicly, that he is "one of them". Politics and religion aren't supposed to mix, but George Bush wasn't going to let that problem get in the way. His interest, though, was not in God, but in being elected and being in power. Since he gained the office of President, he has attempted to increase the powers of his office and find ways to completely eliminate opposition. Fortunately, the constitution limits his time in office. The United States continues to isolate itself, and introduce measures that ensure that, in the near future, the country will simply evolve into a dictatorship.

The problem of conservative religious types is their intolerance of any questioning of their beliefs, or questioning of their faith. And they can't really be blamed because they fear punishment from their supposedly merciful God. Fear works. They are terrified of their God just as any child is terrified by a violent parent. The Christian and Muslim God is a violent parent. Is it any wonder that violent believers are the result? How can the existence of vast numbers of willing followers of a violent God NOT lead to global conflict?

Roman Catholicism and Islam do not allow for any other kind of religion, notwithstanding any rhetoric to the contrary by wolves in sheep's clothing. The Koran specifically condemns both Christians and Jews and anyone else who does not submit to the faith. It is a sin to convert from Islam to another faith. Fundamental Islamic religion dictates that the entire Earth must come under its rule (**Koran 5:51** *Believers, take neither the Jews nor the Christians for your friends*). Both Christianity and Islam predict a final day of judgement. People are leaving Roman Catholicism in record numbers and the number of new converts can't possibly keep up, but there are large numbers of Protestant Christians who are just as

intolerant, particularly the Baptists. Quite frightening is the rise of Christianity in China. Islam, on the other hand, is not losing any converts but adding to their numbers through an increasing population and, slowly but surely, immigration laws, and multi-culturalism have embraced the enemy within. It is the goal of Islam to take over the entire Earth with its religion, the faith is based upon that concept... the Koran demands it.

Generally speaking, even radical countries do not desire war. Only idiots go to war. Unfortunately, the world is full of idiots. Vast sums of money are spent on the military and weapons research. If even the tiniest fraction of the money were to be spent on social problems, there would be homes for the homeless, but these people do not matter to the players in charge of the world. The poor and helpless are of no use, whatsoever, to global control. Their only use is for cheap labour. In fact, they help the problem. The more poor there are, the easier it is for those with the guns to gain control. The real problem comes from the extraordinarily ignorant humans who live among us, your next door neighbours who pay no attention to global events, nor care, so long as it doesn't affect their daily lives. And it's not just the un-educated that are a problem. Just yesterday, in my building, a neighbour was moving out. I pointed out to her that her 1,000 watt halogen lamp can be traded in to the Provincial electrical authority for power saving bulbs. This woman claims to have an exceptionally high IQ but seems oblivious to global warming and the need to cut energy consumption. She even said, she doesn't care, at all, because she likes the light it gives. How then, can the un-informed, and not too intelligent, be expected to help solve the urgent issues facing this planet when there are so many self-centered, greedy, but intelligent people around? There are enough really crazy people out there, right now, that a

nuclear explosion in a major city is not only a possibility, it is guaranteed to happen, sooner or later. It is just a matter of time before a freighter sails into a major port carrying a nuclear warhead and destroys the entire port city. It might be London, Rotterdam, Los Angeles, New York, or a port city in any non-Muslim country. Israel is a possible target, too. It is positively inevitable because there are people who want to do it, and it is possible to do. All that is required is obtaining a warhead... and money can solve that obstacle. That kind of situation, the nuclear annihilation of a city, somewhere. Most likely target will be Tel Aviv because it is an easy target. Not likely to bring about a global exchange of weapons, but these kinds of things can easily get out of hand and rapidly develop into protracted wars. Just look at what happened in Vietnam and in Iraq. There was no reason, of any kind, for these wars to have happened, but the United States unilaterally decided to take things into their own hands. Why? War is very, very, very profitable to a few. That's why.

In 1307 a war began between the Roman Catholic church and the Templars who became the Free Masons. That conflict is still going on but the Roman Catholic church is rapidly losing influence in the world, and the Free Masons have, long ago, forgotten what the secrets are that they are trying to protect, and have degenerated into business associations. Politically, the war still exists in the United States and Europe so the old conflict (Roman Catholics vs the Masons) still affects political decision making. The only Roman Catholic president ended up with a bullet in him. Muslims were considered not relevant when the war began, between the Roman Catholics and the Masons, but Islam must be considered, as regards a final conflict.

If a Biblical kind of Armageddon occurs, it will be Islam versus the rest of the world. It is also highly probable that both Jerusa-

lem and Tel Aviv could perish under nuclear attack. Once the radiation is cleaned up, the area now called Israel will return to Islamic rule under which it existed for well over 1,000 years before the Ottoman Empire made the mistake of backing the Germans in the 1st World War. The British occupied the land after the war and pro-Jewish politicians created the Balfour declaration suggesting the creation of a Jewish state. This had as much to do with British expansionism and conquest as it had to do with a convenient way of getting rid of some of the Jews who lived in England and dominated financial institutions. Anti-Semitism was rampant in the world, and no less so in England, so any excuse to get them to "go away" seemed good, and it would be profitable too. Before the establishment of the state of Israel, getting a job could be difficult in England if your name ended with "stein". I remember my mother telling me that our community summer campground used to have a sign at the entrance saying "no blacks of Jews allowed". That was as recently as the 1940's, in Canada.

Israel is an occupational state which hasn't stopped fighting for its survival since the United Nations stole the land from the Palestinians and gave it to the Jewish peoples. If this ends in nuclear war, no one should be surprised, at all. It should be expected. The solution is the end of the state of Israel as a Jewish controlled state, letting the country become a multi-national country with a constitution that doesn't allow religious intervention in schools, or government. This could be accomplished without war, but would require an end to Jewish control of the state. Not very likely. Most Jewish people seem to think they are not only privileged, in the world, but have God-given rights which no one can take from them. Sounds just like the Muslims and Christians, doesn't it? Religion may well be the end of us all because of the intense hatred it creates. Religions are the ultimate source of evil, but there are other forces trying

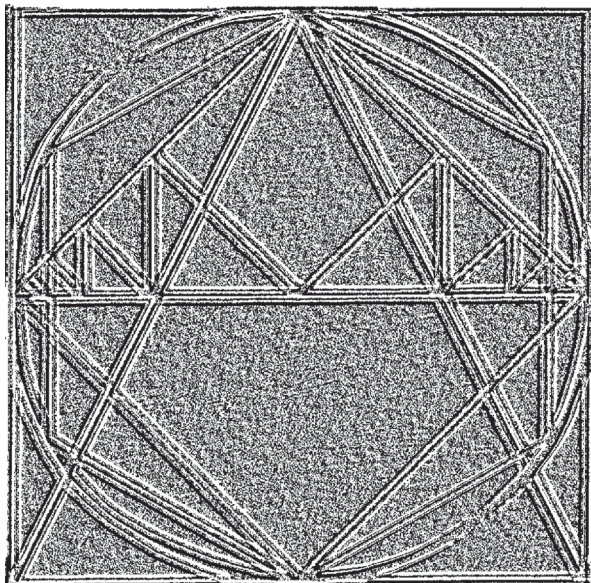
to control the world where religion is irrelevant, such as China which suppresses religious beliefs, but has an agenda to try and feed its masses of humanity and become a dominate world power. China has no regard for individual rights, intellectual property, or any regard for protection of the environment. Sounds like a recipe for disaster to me.

China has nuclear weapons and, if the cards appear to be about to fall, you may rest assured, they absolutely, positively, will use them. Even Russia should be worried. China can afford to lose half its population and have people to spare. Odds favour the Chinese both starting, and finishing a global nuclear conflict and attempting to take over the entire world. It should be hugely apparent that the government of China cares not a wit about the common man... I'm talking about their own people. Human rights are not possible under the current situation in China. The individual has no rights and no hope, in the immediate future of gaining any. China, the country, not the people, is very, very, very dangerous for the future health of the planet. China can not be trusted under the current regime of government. You must play by their rules, or not at all, if you choose to do business there. China does not respect international law unless it serves their interests. One could say that the U.S.A. is no different, and you would be correct. Americans flaunt international law, all the time, and wonder why the rest of the world doesn't trust them. The blind, and arrogant, you see, can not see the effects of what they do.

Israel will always be a problem because a religion was allowed to create a country, stolen from the locals who had lived there for the past 2,000+ years. Why don't we just give North and South America back to the original inhabitants and everyone else move back to Europe, or where-ever else they came from? Get the hell out of North and South America, it doesn't belong to you, anymore than Israel belongs

to the Jewish faith, or the Jews. In fact, why don't we just make everyone go back to where they would have been if nothing had changed in the last 2,000 years? The Jews lost the war with the Greeks and Romans 2,500 years ago, but seem not to have noticed. Maybe we should restore the Roman Empire... give it back to the Italians and return North and South America into ecological preserves controlled by the Native Americans. Everyone else get out. The logic behind the creation of the state of Israel suggests that the United Nations should also begin dividing the world into different religious states for all minorities. Why not a country for gay and lesbians? And the Jehovah's Witness, the Scientologists, and Mormons? There is absolutely no logical difference in creating new countries for all displaced groups. The Jewish people have no right to Israel for their own anymore than Mickey Mouse should rule California. Under the logic that created Israel, we should immediately give California back to the natives we stole it from 200 years ago. The Zionist homeland concept did not begin after the holocaust, but has roots going back to the 1880's when the idea of taking back Palestine began. One should keep in mind that the original inhabitants of that land were the Canaanites, the people we call Palestinians, today, but a program, led by Joshua, swept those people out (killed them off in a series of attacks and ethnic cleansing) and then those nasty Philistines kept coming, just no end of intruders, so the original "state" of Israel was formed under Saul, then King David, then his son, Solomon, completed the task. Israel managed to occupy the land for nearly 500 years before being defeated by the Persians and carried off to Babylon (now Baghdad). At 1 time the United Nations declared Zionism to be racism, but that was overturned at a later date. Having created a country for the Jewish people has created a precedent which has caused thousand of deaths, and will cause many, many, many, many, many, many, many, many, many, many,

many, many, many, many thousands more. Millions will lose their lives because of the political fiasco of creating a religion-based state upon the face of planet Earth. It may well be the end of us all... Armageddon, in every sense of the word. Political correctness, and "being nice", set aside, religion, language and cultural differences are the primal source of hatred in the world and have years of horrors and suffering to offer us in the future. If nothing else kills us all, religion is sure to do the job. Religions are wolves in sheep's clothing, seething with hatred, prejudices, and intolerance, no matter what the wolves in sheep's clothing tell you. Language and religious differences will keep people hating each other well into the future. People don't like others who aren't exactly like they are, and greed seals the deal. War is more than normal, it's almost a necessity for the progress of civilization. Yes, we will have some truly spectacular wars in the future. Billions of deaths. In any case, the rise of the hybrids and the machines will end human government, forever, if we aren't hit by an asteroid before that happens, or an abnormally large geological shift that causes massive earthquakes and, possibly, an ice age that smothers the world in snow and ice for centuries. Get out your woollies,



Warrior's Cloak

ice ages can, and do start quite quickly.

In the near future, about 200 years from now, human procreation will come under the control of a new type of human, a hybrid of living and mechanical parts, machines who will not be hindered by moral concepts, or any kind of empathy. Humans will become slaves to the machines and we will have found our destiny, finally becoming the same as the Gods who created us. We are animals, the machines will be living beings created in our own image, minus the hatred, and violence. There has to be some kind of irony in it all. War is very, very, very profitable to a small group of people, almost ALWAYS those in power and connected thereto. The only losers are the poor. You figure out when war will stop. Don't hold your breath. Where I live, people talk about the "big one" but it's an earthquake they are speaking of. Some think the last world wars were "big ones". You ain't seen nothing yet, kids. They were small change compared to future wars. Remember, the players know that we can lose 2 billion people with little consequence to the world. If there is no global war, there are still many perils to be ready for. The sun varies in output, and geological events occur that are able to precipitate ice ages within very, very short periods of time... sometimes within a single year. If people are not united of mind, on a global scale, a mini-ice age, or a major ice-age, can change the world in ways, so drastic, that the imagination staggers at the possibilities. All one can say is that we should expect constant change. What we are experiencing, at all levels, upon Earth today, may not be the same tomorrow, or next week, or next year. Expect change, lots of it.



THE REPRO'S and THE HYBRIDS

*"There is no adequate defence,
except stupidity,
against the impact of a new idea."*

Percy Williams Bridgman
(physicist, 1882-1961)

The main issue of the next few centuries will be the rise of the hybrids and the repro's... artificial intelligence that looks, acts, walks, talks and is, otherwise, almost indistinguishable from a human, except that it is in perfect form and health and can out-everything any human can do.

Old-fashioned thinking will not work any more. Global warming, pollution of our water, land and air, and over-population are just the symptoms of a deeper disease effecting Earth. The resources are running out, and there are too many people competing for what is left. The end of contemporary society will come with nuclear wars. People will invent even more destructive weapons, among which will be machines that think and fight, all by themselves. The machines will become bored with humans, will fight them, and will win. After that, all humans will be marked to identify them... the beasts that they are. On the plus side, the energy problem will be eliminated, as will most crime. Good humans will serve the machines and the bad humans will become slave labourers, or be re-cycled as food for animals. Humans will be reduced to a commodity to be sold, or traded. Parenthood and population will be strictly controlled. Children born out of license will be immediately killed, as will the parents that illegally created the child. It's a brave new world that's coming. Any humans found without a proper micro-chip will be immediately vaporized. In the future, the machines will

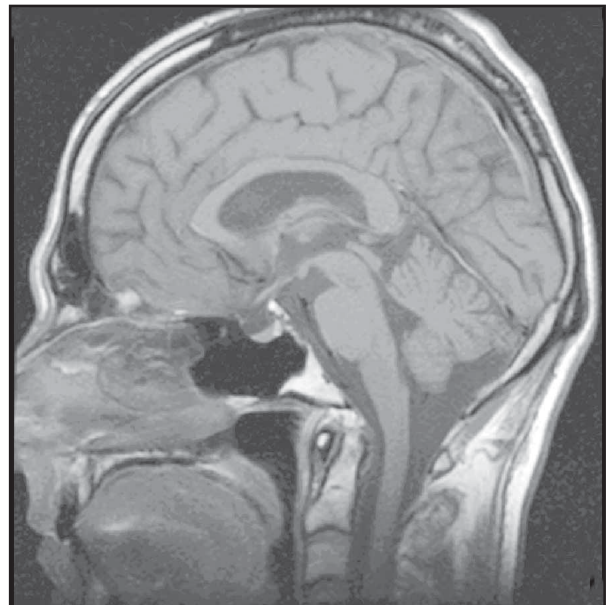
rule the humans. We are evolving into living machines and humans, the animals that they are, will finally reap their just reward. They will live in the hell they have created, while the new Gods, the machines, will rule everything.

WHAT SEPARATES HUMANS FROM ANIMALS?

*"Price-less like a mother's love,
or the good kind of price-less?"*

Bart Simpson

Not a lot, really. Definitely not very much at all. Nope, it's a sorry mess, it is. You really want to shudder, sometimes. Very scary beings, humans are. You want to be careful when you mess with them. They fight very dirty and many love to see you suffer. A large percentage of humans are natural psychopaths. Many are smart, psychopathic, and become leaders. Their ignorant followers blindly believe in their leader's righteousness. When the new dux maximus per-



*MRI of human male skull.
One may readily see how the
spinal cord terminates,
deep within the brain.*

secutes and tortures innocent persons, it is always with the very BEST of intentions. Really. They BELIEVE they are right. The mark of the beast? OK, that's a good one. If you must have a mark, beware of RFID. Very shortly, micro-chips will be imbedded in everything, including people. You will have your own imbedded ID. In the future, When the hybrid humans come to power, being found without a chip will be cause for instant elimination, no questions asked. If you are in the country without an imbedded chip with the correct information, you will be considered a terrorist to be eliminated, immediately. No questions are required when it is a robot doing the questioning. If you will try to pass through a portal that is a high security area you will be electrocuted right then, and there. Fried, instantly, on the spot. Removal of the chip is not optional. It constantly monitors the DNA of the holder and is constantly sending that data with every single scan, which will be often. If the chip and DNA don't match, it's another science experiment at the nearest scanner, or immediate arrest and elimination. Fried humans, once in a while, will be a constant reminder of who is in charge. It won't be possible to use someone else's chip to fool the scanners.

Ignorant humans are quite naturally violent in nature. Gang violence is common in many large cities of the world. At the time I'm writing this, serious gang violence is occurring in Glasgow. Gangs are nothing more than herds of animals fighting for survival but often looking for entertainment and amusement. Morons in action. When employment is scarce and education is low, people rapidly begin to act like the most primitive of beings. Continued lack of education and employment causes a breeding problem, where the numbers of people being born into the situation increases and the herd grows larger, and even more violent. Gang violence in the United States has plummeted for no other reason than abortion has re-

duced the numbers of people being born into poor and uneducated families. Political correctness makes people unwilling to act to solve the problem and lets the situation grow worse, not better. People think being nice will solve these kinds of problems. It's a little like a well-meaning person erecting a short fence, thinking it will keep people off their property and prevent theft... like a thief gives a damn. It's like thinking your house is safe because it has a door. Sometimes, hard and brutal action is necessary by the governing authority. In the future, when robotic beings begin to rule the world, there will be ruthless action, and killing humans on sight will become normal. No mercy of any kind. The loss of a few humans, here and there, will be of little consequence. The machines will see humans as just another animal and, between the hybrids, who rule, and the machines who enforce law, no mercy of any kind will be shown to old-fashioned, every day humans, as we understand the reality today. We, as a race of beings, are about to evolve into a type of being that is truly, unique from animals. The Gods will finally rule the Earth.

Political correctness means that, at the time this book is being written, everyone thinks they deserve everything anyone else has, without justification why. We celebrate mediocrity and everyone gets a prize so they won't feel left out. This situation is going to rapidly change in the next 100 years. What will be come politically correct is to show no mercy to humans who behave like morons. No prisons to maintain, just instant elimination of any problem human who will be considered useful only as slave labour and for scientific experiment of DNA. The reckless use of the planet and its resources will end, rather abruptly. Humans will have to prove their usefulness in order to survive. World population of humans will be reduced to about 1 billion people and about 1 million hybrids will rule.

There are obvious physical differences between humans, animals, birds and insects. Aquatic beings are very, very different. We wonder what aliens or extraterrestrial beings might look like while we are surrounded by thousands of examples of aliens. We are surrounded by aliens. What were you expecting, anyway? Humans become self aware at around age 2, and can readily identify themselves in a mirror. Most animals never achieve any kind of self-awareness on this level. The mirror test (recognizing self) has shown that, until now at least, only a few of the higher ape family, and elephants have the ability to recognize self in a mirror. The mirror test is a good indication that higher levels of Ka are operating in a brain, that some kind of higher thought mechanism is functioning in the brain. Remember, many animals do not see in colour, snakes can see in infra-red, some animals are sensitive to motion and are smelling and listening, at the same time. Sometimes smell is more important than visual data to an animal. We tend to judge things by what we know and experience. We should not assume that we are the standard, of some kind.

Creativity comes from Ka and universe intelligence operating through a person's brain. People who are creative will tell you things just "come to them". That is because they have trained themselves to accept new ideas and run with them. They have become open to Ka. One might not think that plants think, but there is a kind of mind going on, just as there is in animals. Where Chi is present, it is in control of the body, so long as circuits are functional. Mind does more than just talk to itself while Chi cares only about survival. Animals communicate but haven't the thought processing possible with the use of words, that facilitates the ability to reason. Animals can't "talk in their heads" in the way humans do. Animals do seem to "reason" things out but without self-contemplative arguments within themselves in the way most hu-

mans can talk to themselves, quite literally, in their heads. Animals are on autopilot most of the time, responding to Chi and hereditary memory. Most instincts are genetic memory responses. You duck if you hear a bang. It's not something you learned how to do. You just react, it's genetic.

Many animals, particularly birds, display remarkable intelligence but it is extremely limited, as regards what we would call reasoning. Pigs and boars are extremely intelligent. Watch a crow, sometime, and you will see that it maintains a stable family, and puts huge effort into raising the "children", including "teaching" them the tricks of the trade of being a crow. Hummingbirds have a brain the size of a shrunken pea not much bigger than a grain of rice, but they readily navigate continents, and can remember, extremely accurately, what time of day it is that certain things happen. This has already been proven, I'm not making it up. Brain size isn't everything. Crows and other birds know how to pry open a shell, and if that doesn't work, how to break it by dropping it from a height onto a hard surface. Many animals and birds use sticks as tools. Many species of birds belong to large family groups, e.g., a murder of crows, and they do all kinds of social things, but they don't contemplate things like the nature of the universe or conquering the world.

LANGUAGE AND WRITING

Communication is not exclusive to humans. It is quite obvious that many species of animals communicate with each other, all the time. While they don't have alphabets and words, many animals learn the use of various sounds to pass information. Seeing-eye dogs can, and are, taught to "read" simple words or make conceptual associations with words. Animals may not use words,

but they do “talk” to each other in limited ways, particularly birds, and mammals. The collie family of dogs is the most intelligent of all dogs. Birds, particularly the parrot family of birds, can learn to read and speak words but they are not readily able to make mental associations to the words’ meanings, or associate the words with actions, in the same way as humans do. They aren’t able to learn enough words to be able to string them together as cohesive thought. Animals don’t have the ability to string together thoughts with words in the manner that humans are able to do but, they can, and do, conceive ideas and carry them out. Animals don’t carry on an “internal dialogue” in the way that humans do because they don’t have an extended language of words. The development of words, using the vocal cords to make organized sentences, was key to mankind’s advancement up the trail of evolution... a large number of words with meanings known by all. Many animals recognize situations, analyze them, and take action, but are extremely limited in communicating what they are thinking and wish to express. Many a human life has been saved by a quick thinking animal, particularly by dogs, horses and dolphins. Pigs are extremely intelligent too, often smarter than dogs.

It requires a vocabulary of several hundred words, and an association of the meanings of the words, in order to carry out “speech”. Humans are much more advanced in associating sounds with ideas and things. Humans have vocal chords and a mouth that easily facilitates speech. Language and writing have given us an edge over animals that make up for our physical weaknesses. Compared to almost all animals, we have no strength, physically, at all, and we lack the skin covering to protect ourselves from heat and cold. We would be in serious trouble without our ability to communicate so easily and effectively. It isn’t just our brains that facilitate language, it

is our ability to make such a wide variety of sounds into words. Language is not the only way we communicate.

ART

Humans have traits most animals don’t share. Our muscles atrophy extremely rapidly if we don’t use them. Your cat can sleep all day long and doesn’t loose muscle strength the way you would. Your cat sees a kind of black and white world, which is very good for detecting motion, but terrible when it comes to really LOOKING at something. What packs more punch, or is easier to understand, a black and white, or a colour image ? One may argue that you can do wonders with both and, as an artist, myself, I share some agreement, but the point is that colour sells. Colour can contain much more information than black and white. Humans see a range of colours , unlike most animals. We see things in a way that invites examination. And we’re a curious lot. We see a nice even balance of the main part of the colour octave of frequencies. Being able to see in colour gives us enormous advantages over many animals. We see, and notice things that animals are mostly unaware of. Colour really adds depth to our vision... distant objects are more blue. In black and white, it would be just more haze and less contrast. We can discern subtle differences in cloud colour, and the variations of distance in distant mountain ranges, because of the subtle variations in blue shades, as things become more distant, which wouldn’t be so easy in black, white and grey. It makes life a lot more fun, too, something to be thankful for in this crazy world. Well, that’s all very nice but, so what? We humans do something no other animal does. We record what we see with, not only words, but with images. A picture, they say, is worth a thousand words. We share our inner-most dreams, thoughts, and ideas with others by the use of images and talking about them, and we communicate ideas in a way

animals can't. Art, particularly film and video, can really show others a world that might not have been conceivable, otherwise. And what better way to teach things quickly? What an escape, for our brains, to lose ourselves, even momentarily, in an image. Our ability to make images is 1 of our most powerful assets to advance ourselves as intelligent beings.

TRADE AND MONEY

Human development has been greatly advanced because of the invention of money and the fact that we trade goods and services. It is a trait unique to humans and has given us a huge advantage over animals. Trade is the grease that keeps civilization rolling along. If one does not barter for goods, the only alternative is to steal them... to go to war. War is not a very good option, but there are a lot of masochists out there in the world.

PAIN

"A man of science has learned to believe in justification, not by faith, but by verification"

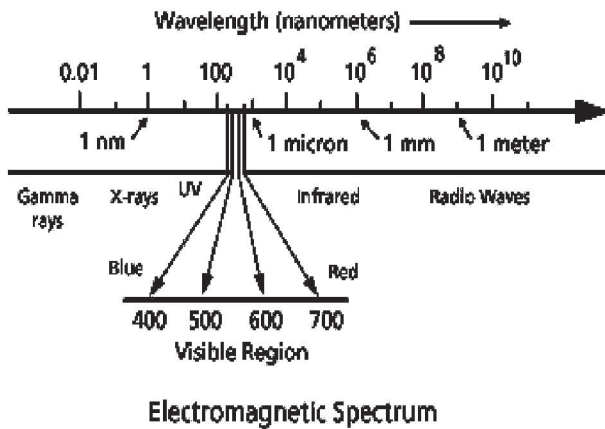
Thomas H. Huxley (1825-95)

An unfortunate consequence of our sense of touch is the need for pain. Nothing much gets you off your butt like a good sharp pain. It's the brain's reaction when certain frequency waves, are able to penetrate the surface of our bodies. Pain occurs anywhere in, or on, the body when too many energy waves (electronic vibrations) close to the wave length of body cells enter our body, causing water molecules to expand. Although all bodies produce their own heat, they need to keep the body cells within a small and narrow temperature range. We will feel anything above, or below, that range as some level of pain, itch, or stress on our bodies. We don't like it, most of the

time. Our body doesn't like any waves which are in resonance with any of its body cells, which are at rest, at their own zero wave of balance. If our body cells begin to suddenly expand, the cell walls divert energy directly to the brain, screaming in complaint.

Our bodies have grown in the gravity/balance conditions we call Earth. The wavelength of the cells of our bodies is a function of the electronic waves in which we live. Cells are made of atoms and molecules, so it is, ultimately, the wavelengths of the molecules that conduct, or are most sensitive to, wave-lengths above its zero wave... the wave-lengths that keep it in balance with the universe. Generally speaking, any frequency which is a harmonic of 2 will cause some sensation, or other, in us. The longer waves even seem pleasurable. Orgasms are triggered by low frequency repetitions of stimulated nerve endings. 1-4 cycles per second should do it. The average size of a human body nerve cell is about 1 micron. It will vibrate, in resonance, with an energy wave length which is close to, or the same as, its own wave length... its diameter. Shorter wave lengths can also enter the body cell. Individual Ba can not exceed about 1 nm in length/wave length, so they can be excited, and vibrate, in unison, with frequencies/wave lengths that match their own wave length. This vibration can cause electronic bonds to break. Pain is associated with wave-lengths between 1 nm and 1 micron, but it is the 1 micron wave length that we associate with heat, and also, most often, with pain.

Wave length and frequency are directly related. Sometimes we talk about the frequency, and other times we talk about the wave length. Which term we use will depend upon the situation being examined. Sometimes it's easier to deal with length and other times we need to allow for time... cycles-per-second. It isn't all that important which term we use, so long as



Approximate wavelengths of colours:

Ultra Violet C= 100-290 nm

Ultra Violet B= 290-320 nm

Ultra Violet C= 320-400 nm

Visible range:

Violet= 410 nm

Blue= 480 nm

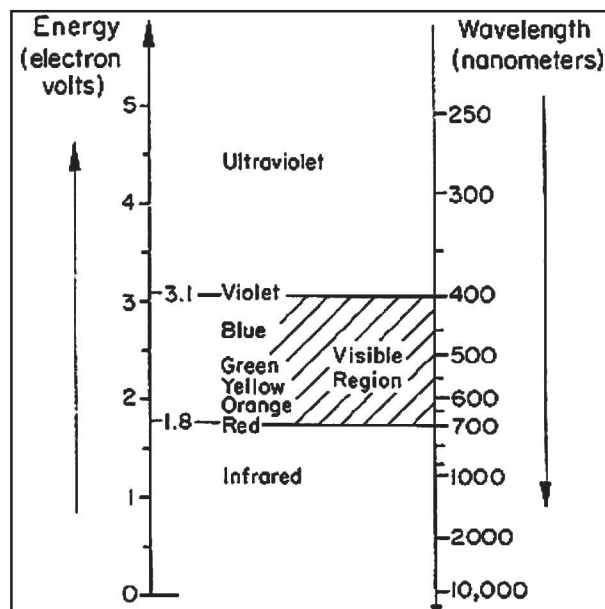
Yellow/green= 550 nm

Red= 680 nm

Infra-red (heat)= 900-1050 nm

1,000 nm = 1 μ m (1 micron)

1,000,000,000 nm } = 1 meter
1,000,000 microns }



Approximate sizes (wavelengths) of various things:

1 micron = 1,000 nm = 1/1000th mm

1 nm = 1/1,000,000,000 mm

10-30 microns: average size of animal and plant cells.

0.1 nm: diameter of a hydrogen atom

0.8 nm: Amino Acid

2 nm: Diameter of a DNA Alpha helix

4 nm: Globular Protein

6 nm: microfilaments

10 nm: thickness cell membranes

11 nm: Ribosome

25 nm: Microtubule

50 nm: Nuclear pore

100 nm: Large Virus

50-250 nm: small bacteria eg. Mycoplasma

200 nm: Centriole

200 nm: (200 to 500 nm) Lysosomes

200 nm: (200 to 500 nm) Peroxisomes

800 nm: giant virus Mimivirus

1 - 10 μ m: general sizes for Prokaryotes

1 μ m: Diameter of human nerve cell process

2 μ m: E.coli - a bacterium

3 μ m: Mitochondrion

5 μ m: length of chloroplast

6 μ m: (3 - 10 micrometers) the Nucleus

9 μ m: Human red blood cell

10 μ m: (10 - 30 μ m) Most Eukaryotic animal cells

10 - 100 μ m: Most Eukaryotic plant cells

90 μ m: small Amoeba

100 μ m: Human Egg

up to 160 μ m: Megakaryocyte

up to 500 μ m: giant bacterium Thiomargarita

up to 800 μ m: large Amoeba

1 mm: Diameter of the squid giant nerve cell

120 mm: Diameter of an ostrich egg (a dinosaur egg was much larger)

3 meters: Length of a nerve cell of giraffe's neck

it is useful to what it is we are trying to determine, or calculate. Matter is physical and size hasn't much to do with time. The physical body is measured using sizes... lengths, so we need to concern ourselves, here, with wave-length, rather than frequency.

Wave-lengths longer than 1 micron we don't usually notice, but shorter wave-lengths can get through the gaps of our nerve endings, and do, effecting, not only the bonds of the structure of cells, but effecting the electronic state of the sodium in our body fluids. Long wave lengths are associated with low frequencies, while short wave lengths are associated with high frequencies. Radio waves can be as low-frequency as just a few cycles-per-second, therefore, frequency/wave length is not what controls transmission of energy. When wave lengths of energy are near the same length, or size, as our body cell size, the water in the cell will resonate with the energy wave... individual units of matter more readily react. The barrier frequency, where individual units react, rather than the collective units of matter, is heat... wave lengths of about 1 micron, in length. If our bodies receive more than they can handle, of these waves, aside from the fact that it may cause you to burst into flame and combust, you will "feel" hot. Such waves will be delivered to the brain, and be interpreted as pain. Infra-red wave lengths are just the right length to strongly effect body cells. It is the frequency able to make water expand very quickly, increasing cell pressure, rapidly. The stress on the cell wall is interpreted by our brains as pain. Frequencies/wave lengths which are in resonance with our body cells, are the most painful. Frequencies, which are in balance, the opposite of resonance, are those which feel comfortable. Our bodies like to be at about 98.6F/37C degrees. We need to shed excess heat wave length energy or we will die. A temperature of around 74F, in dry air, seems to feel the most com-

fortable, to most. That temperature seems best for keeping a normal body in balance, temperature-wise. Things start to feel cool at 68F/20C. and downright cold at 45F. Water freezes, at sea level, at 32F. The human body can die if it becomes hotter than about 106F/42C. Normal body temperature is 98.6F or 37C. We start to notice heat at around 80F/30C degrees, and over 100F/38C degrees will definitely become uncomfortable. In theory, the most painful frequency should be 1024 cycles-per-second because it is a perfect harmonic of 2, 4 and 8 cycles-per-second. 2,048 cycles, 4,096 cycles, 8,192 cycles, and the higher harmonics will all be reacted to, as well. These frequencies, can cause instant death, if applied too strongly. A very sudden, and extremely painful death... kind of like being cooked inside a micro-wave oven. Lovely. Micro-wave oven wave lengths are much longer than light, and gravity disrupting, being just over 12 centimeters in length. We are protected from them by a metal screen with little holes in it, too short to allow most to get out. A few poke their noses through the hole... that's why there is a glass shield about an inch in front of the metal, with the holes in it. You could actually cook your hand if you were able to put it on the metal protective screen. Don't worry, micro-wave ovens with properly fitted doors are safe to use.

UV radiation, X-ray, and Gamma rays are shorter wave-lengths than light and are able, therefore, to easily enter, or penetrate, human cells for no other reason than they are so small, that they can and can be dangerous to human body cells. They are close to the size of the building units of the cell walls, and will tear them apart.



SPACE MOULDS AND MICROSCOPIC LIFE

If conditions exist to support life on a planet, it may begin on its own but, more likely, it will arrive from space in microscopic forms such as moulds, phage and certain bacteria. These may, or may not, evolve to higher life forms and may, or may not, pose a risk to the already existing life-forms on Earth. Most alien life dies off quickly, but some survive. It takes a long, long, time but evolution is always happening. Remember, modern humans are relatively recent, as regards Earth's history. The microscopic life-forms contain all the necessary information (DNA) to adapt to a suitable habitat. If it can not adapt, it dies, or waits for the conditions to happen that will allow growth and/or evolution. Life-forms on Earth are the result of a variety of sources. Planets evolve life from space moulds, fungi, phage and, sometimes, by implanted life brought by alien visitors. Eternity is a long time and forever has been around forever. A lot of stuff has gone under the bridge of time and there are a lot of ancient life-forms out there. Earth has been the safe haven for many "lifeboats" from space.

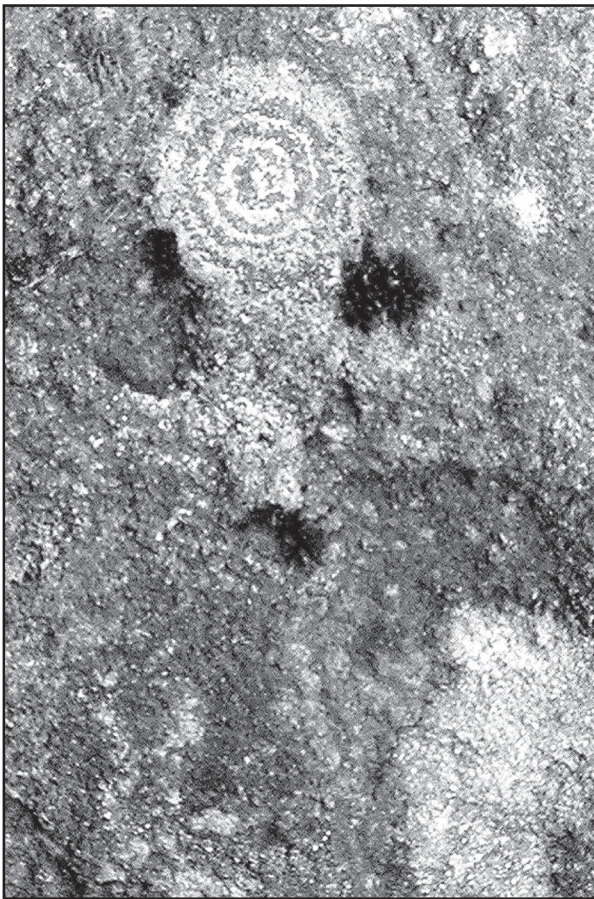
It is not possible to transport complex, mammalian-type life, in any simple way, through interstellar space. We may travel to the planets but no farther. The Solar System is traveling so far and so fast, each year through space, we would have trouble even finding the way home, or plotting a course that would take us there. Humans, as we know them, will never travel to another star. Robotic life, on the other hand, is well suited to space travel, once the problems associated with space radiation are brought under control. What can happen is that frozen embryos, or DNA material, may be sent,

along with robotic life forms which will nurture and raise them. Sometimes, living hybrid life-types make interstellar journeys. They are advanced organic/non-organic (mechanical) beings with life support vehicles, having a brain system that supports both Chi and Ka, living beings not like anything we have known on Earth since the times of Ra and Ro. They can carry frozen life embryos as well as vast supplies of frozen DNA of many life-types in the pre-immune responsive state. This helps overcome problems with the introduction into an alien environment. If experimentation is required, the robotic life-types can do it. Ro and Ra were examples of living machines, hybrid life-forms, the Gods who made us, in their own image. We are the product of eternity, life which has been evolving for billions of years before the Milky Way was even born.

One can't simply arrive on a planet with other life-forms present, without taking extreme precautions. Even if the trip were successful, and a safe landing achieved, 1 breath of air could kill you, so bringing embryos, or DNA life patterns that have not yet developed an immune system, gets around a lot of those sticky problems. All that is required is to find a suitable "mother" for the embryo or DNA. There's usually lots of wombs walking around. It's a kind of invasion of the body-snatchers on a more sophisticated level. Modern humans were already here when a few upgrades were done. It made us weaker, physically, but stronger in intellect. We share the genes of pre-humans and genes of an alien species, from another planet. We share many of the immune responses of birds, and few of the immune responses of other mammals. These days, we're worried about bird flu but we will adapt. We're alien-human hybrids, get used to it. Even AIDS will not kill us off. Some humans already have a modified CCR5 receptor with the Delta 32 mutation which will make one immune to both plague and

AIDS types of viral attack. We will learn to modify our immune systems in any way we choose, to protect ourselves, at about the same time we develop living machines. Expect walking talking robotic life to appear very, very soon upon Earth. We have already developed the basic technologies needed to make the next big step, living machines.

Germs, things which are harmful to us, are everywhere. I guarantee you, that if you check the conveyer belt of the check-out counter, at your local supermarket, you will find that germ levels are very high. All kinds of meat products are constantly being placed upon it by people, 50% of whom never wash their hands after using a toilet, pick their noses, scratch their crotches and asses, and then handle food packages, all of



This tiny mould colony (the spiral marks) is only about 1" across, on a rock face in my garden.

which end up on that belt at the grocery store check-out. And we all know how much the person handling the check-out cares. I'm certain they keep it meticulously clean. I see you laughing. I guarantee you, that the handles on the grocery carts contain high enough levels of germs to make you sick. Buying food at many deli counters, particularly in large grocery stores, is a gamble with your health. Most do not follow proper health guidelines regarding temperature and time storage. But most of us have a high enough level of immunity, most days, to fight these day-to-day germ encounters, and our bodies kill them off. Our skin provides a very efficient barrier against these everyday kinds of bacterial attacks. Many germs try to attack our bodies, but are killed off, often without our even noticing. That said, you will get food poisoning at least once in your life if you eat out. People with advanced immune deficiency can become mortally sick from some of these simple bacteria, such as MIA and MAC.

Door handles are filthy germ distribution centers, as are public telephones, but we have lived in filth for thousands of generations, and our bodies are used to it. Humans are dirty social animals, all of which has helped us survive the very germs that want to kill us. Ironically, 1 of the most clean public utilities are toilet seats. You think I'm kidding, don't you? Microscopic organisms are our neighbours. We must never forget it. Germs could don't care if they kill us all off. They, too, are seeking world domination. A world, without humans, will function very well once the damage we have done to the planet repairs itself. Parents must allow their children to get dirty, to play in the dirt, and play with animals, to develop their immune systems, or the children will develop all kinds of illnesses and allergies as they move past puberty and into adulthood.

LIFE ON OTHER WORLDS

"Facts are stupid things"

Ronald Regan (1988-2004)

The key elements to life, as we know it, on other planets is the presence of large quantities of oxygen and carbon and hydrogen. The hydrogen and oxygen are required to form, not only water, but DNA, while carbon most readily combines with oxygen to form carbon dioxide. Most plants require carbon dioxide to live. We owe the large deposits of oil and gas, on Earth, to the fact that, early on in our planet's history, vast quantities of oxygen formed water, and the remaining free oxygen rapidly burned with large amounts of carbon to form carbon dioxide. Oxygen is an extremely active element, rarely found in free form... not attached, or knotted, with some other element. The immediate result of the combining of these 3 elements, with each other, was an idea soup for arriving life-forms from space, and an equally ideal soup for life to form. The atmosphere was relatively dense, making crash landings of interstellar matter, containing life, much easier. There was a lot of nitrogen in the atmosphere which is inert (doesn't readily knot with anything) and lots of carbon dioxide, which increased the density of the atmosphere, slowing arriving matter as it crashed into the surface. Low levels of oxygen meant less burning up on arrival, so the high concentrations of carbon dioxide and water made for a very acidic ocean. The high levels of acids helped to rapidly leach calcium and other minerals from the surface crust as it was forming, being cooled by the water already formed. The mix of acidic oceans with calcium slowly neutralized the acid levels of the ocean while, at the same time, the atmosphere of nitrogen and carbon dioxide keep the atmosphere very

hot. The whole shebang was an ideal life-forming soup because intense electrical storms also began to occur as the magnetic poles developed. All very Frankenstein-like.

Space moulds rapidly evolved into primitive plant life and, once the surface temperature stabilized, about 100 degrees Fahrenheit, plant life emerged and rapidly covered the whole globe in the shallow seas that existed everywhere. In time, the area that is now the Pacific Ocean developed. Uneven cooling and the unstable magnetic poles caused a spectacular collapse of the Earth's, crust which initiated continent forming, and the first primitive mountains. Vast quantities of dead plant life began rotting where it collected after the global tsunamis that occurred, just after the Pacific collapse, and these form the oil and gas deposits we have today. They would be supplemented by even more global earthquakes that would occur over the next billion years.

In time, animal life would emerge while the Earth was still very hot, and had more oxygen in the atmosphere than today, a by-product of the heavy coverage of plant life, everywhere on the planet, even the north and south poles. If we are looking for planets that might have life, the elements we need to be searching for are carbon and oxygen, or water (hydrogen and oxygen) and lots of carbon dioxide (carbon and oxygen). The reason we haven't found life on Mars is the lack of surface carbon. Mars, by chance, had high concentrations of iron which rapidly reduced atmospheric oxygen. As the burp from the sun, that formed the planets occurred, the matter it contained was distributed, to a very large extent, in proportion to the densities of the elements discharged. Iron, being dense, kept on going... breaking away from the main blob, leaving Earth behind. The more distant planets had mini-burps of their own so that the

giant planets of Saturn and Jupiter burped out the water containing blobs as moons of their own. While some of the moons of these planets contain water, they are rather cold places, these days, and not suitable to Earth kinds of life, though certain bacteria/phage can live there.

INTERSTELLAR TRAVEL AND COMMUNICATION

*"Happy is he who gets to know
the reason for things."*

Virgil (70-19 B.C.E.)

It's a long way to the nearest stars. Projects like SETI are doomed to failure because interstellar communication is done with light and telepathy, not radio waves. Planets set up huge reflectors (the sea of glass) and modulate the light of their own suns to communicate over very long distances. The reflection, of the surface of the mirror, is aimed at their sun, and the reflection can be turned off and on by polarizing the surface of the glass reflector. Some blinking stars are actually planets communicating with other planets, i.e. some binary stars are sun/planet combinations, not dual suns. The planets broadcast continuously because they can't aim the mirrors in all directions, at the same time and, since no answers are expected, for years, the same messages are transmitted over, and over, for periods of up to a year, or more.

Advanced intelligences communicate telepathically in the 2-8 cycle per-second frequency (above the zero wave). Some humans are in communication with beings close to the center of the galaxy and are completely unaware that it is happening. Some psychics are in touch, from time-to-time, with parts of the ABSOLUTE, and inter-stellar communication is in this extremely low frequency range. One should not take these things (tele-

pathic visions) too seriously because they are easily misinterpreted. Some humans may be experiencing visions of global disaster. Yes, it is a warning. Some are receiving warnings of impending Earthly ruin, the coming nuclear wars and natural disasters. The people who have such night visions are being prepared for the aftermath, while they sleep. They will know what they have to do and when they will have to do it. You do your best learning and problem solving when you are asleep. Get your rest. It's part of an interstellar communication's system and very necessary for your brain to function properly. Even a short nap can be very useful.

The most common method of space transport is whip propulsion. Retractable, or adjustable, flexible cable-like material can be let out in either direction for push, or pull drive. Very little fuel is required as there is no rush. Acceleration is slow, but continuous. Each time the charge unit is ready it snaps the long whip trailing behind the craft and the whip action propels, and accelerates, the vehicle forward. This can be accompanied by an electronic/electrical discharge that is in resonance with the whip's length. Propulsion by radiated energy, as well as physical drive motion. It's a kind of over-drive. In some conditions, space currents can be used to pull the craft through space and interstellar craft may extend enormous sails, thousands of feet in length to take advantage of space currents. Extremely high velocities are possible, and using robotics keeps the craft small and packed with instrumentation.

Intergalactic travel requires sophisticated navigation techniques so humans basically tell the machines where to go and the computers do the rest. We are slowly becoming more like those who attempted to create us in "their own image". We will develop living machines, very shortly, and we will also develop whip-propelled space craft in the next 50 years. We will colo-

nize Mars in the very near future, and whip drive and space sails will be the main propulsion systems we will use. Rockets can help in landings, but the highway of space doesn't need them. Rocket propulsion is both primitive and wasteful. Spacecraft will look like some sort of mechanical sperm swimming through space. Fish use whip drive. We will learn, soon, to make gigantic parachutes to assist in landings, too, using nano-fiber technology (Buckeyballs).

The craft which brought Ra and Ro to Earth was often referred to as "the serpent" because it looked like a kind of giant snake. In reality its operation was quite simple, but computer controlled. The main part of the craft was much like a deep-sea diving bell and that was where Ro and Ra slept while on their inter-stellar transit. They were not awake but "enseraphimed". That is a kind of life-support for hybrid robotic life. 1 machine looking after another, somewhat more alive than itself.

In space, the craft might trail a tail as long as 20 miles. The tail can be adjusted in length, rolled in, or out, as it were. As it approaches a planet for landing, its special trick becomes evident. It becomes a kind of giant wind sock as it enters a planetary atmosphere, opening a mouth-like orifice to allow atmosphere to inflate the long whip tail. During atmospheric re-entry, the inner ball is protected by an atmospheric shield between itself and the outer casing. It is a kind of self-cooling mechanism allowing a rapid exchange of air over the surface of the re-entry craft at lower velocities than the air over the outer shell. The craft is like a 20 mile-long snake entering the planetary atmosphere. It circles the globe quite a few times before it actually lands, on water, preferably, where it can "swim" to shore or, if necessary, bounces along until it comes to rest.

Perhaps you have seen those plastic ex-

pandable sleeves that oranges, or lemons come wrapped in. It's something like that. A super strong flexible tube-sock with the space craft inside. It can expand many times its original size. The space craft becomes a kind of giant balloon swimming its way down into the atmosphere for a fairly rough, but not too hard, landing. The craft are usually built, or launched, as one-way vehicles. They are the seeds of the advanced peoples who sent them into space, from deep within our galaxy. An attempt to be fruitful and multiply as their planet is slowly crushed into the black hole at the galactic center.

THE BIG BANG

"God does not play dice"

Albert Einstein

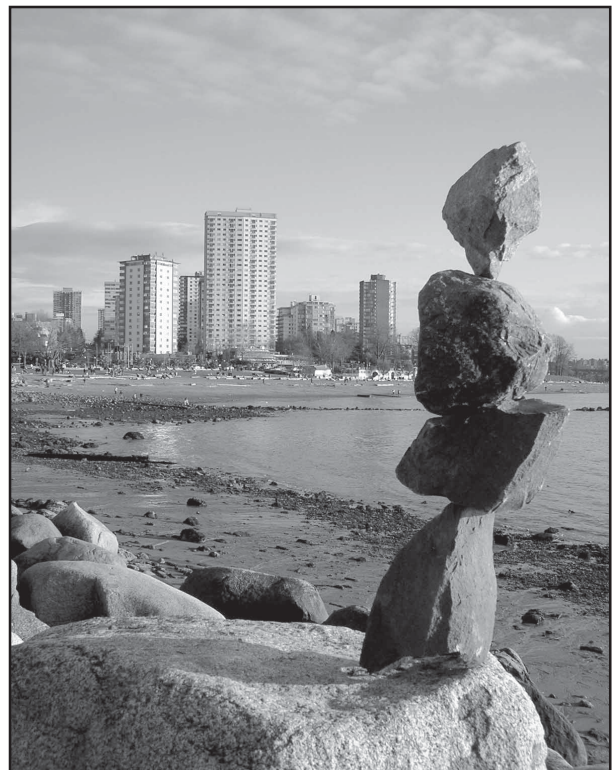
You will hear the term "big bang" often when you hear stories about the beginning of the universe. The 1st thing that should clue you in to the silliness of the big bang idea is that it needs, or supposedly explains, a beginning. I told you already, beginnings are for stories. The Absolute has been around forever, and that's a long time... a time without beginnings, and it has nowhere to go, but the now and forever. All the "big bang" theories are completely dependent upon theoretical extra "some-things" that have never even been proven to exist, such as "dark matter".

The big bang theory is as real as Santa Claus and the Easter Bunny and helps provide a cover story until something better comes along. Big Bang theory comes from the fact that space is actually expanding, locally, a result of respiration of the Grand Universe. Scientists who's careers have been spent trying to prove the Big Bang theory will tell you that the background noise, from all directions is some kind of proof. That noise has several sources, but the main source is the presence of he-

lithium-2 throughout space. And then they will tell you that gigantic suns, 100's of times bigger than what we know as "normal" burned up the heavy elements, which miraculously appeared BEFORE hydrogen and helium which, in the next breath they will tell you created the pre-existing heavy elements. To make an unlikely theory work (the Big Bang Theory), the theorists, who believe in it, must also introduce a mysterious boogey-man into the picture, so-called "Dark Matter". The simple-minded Big Bang now requires an ingredient with no kind of explanation at all. It's all rather ironic when you finally come to see that the entire universe is based upon nothing more complex than the same "particle" having 2 types of spin, in order to exist... left-hand, and right-hand spin and everything in-between having to follow a rather simple rule, the Law of Balance... 1 is to the square root of 2 as the square root of 2 is to 2. It's all that simple. Current theories are based upon the fact that we use 2-dimensional values for forces, velocities, and distances, and not 3-dimensional fractal math. Fractal mathematics is the key to understanding the physics of time/space.

I don't want to waste too much time on the Big Bang thingee except to tell you that there are big bangs happening all the time, but they are limited in scope, and certainly didn't create the universe we know. The Grand Universe is finite, i.e. limited in size, but it is a teensy fraction of the Absolute, which is everything. The Grand Universe has shape, and the shape has respiration. The change in respiration, which you may visualize as being a backwards/forwards thing, just like breathing in and out, causes big bang events and stabilizes spin realities at all levels of mater/energy manifestations. Galaxies, in the belt of the Grand Universe, eventually consume all heavy matter and the belt begins its collapse while, simultaneously, the top and bottom "balls" fill with untold masses of Ba/strings. New

galaxies begin to form in the recently emptied upper and lower "chambers" of the Grand Universe, and a new universe age begins. It takes a long time, many, many billions of years, as we would reckon time. Enough about Big Bangs. I first learned of this theory when I was about 13 years old and fell for it, hook line and sinker. I've had a life-time to sort things out, and realized that cherry-picking facts to fit one's theory isn't very scientific. That's what Big Bang theory is, cherry-picked science. A critical thinker wouldn't much like the details of such a theory and would discard it pretty quickly. The problem is, most astronomers don't have enough experience in things outside of astronomy, and particle physicists don't know much of anything about astronomy.. and virtually none of them have ever navigated a plane or ship. The point is, many scien-



Gravity is nothing more than matter, and forces, trying to stay in balance... everything is always in motion, all of the time. Rest (non-motion) is mostly an illusion of relativity. (Above: balancing rocks at English Bay, Vancouver)

tists have a vested interest in the status-quo of their selected vision of reality. Hopefully, some will be brave enough to read this book and open their eyes to some new ideas. I can't provide all the answers, but I have given you the basics.

ANTI-GRAVITY



*Anti-gravity is resistance to absolute rest.
Gravity has no absolute direction.*

Gavity is the zero wave, or no motion at all. The desire of all energy is to come to rest, the zero wave. Waves always have an opposite force happening, simultaneously with them, so one may say that a wave always has 2 parts, the wave and the anti-wave. If something is becoming positive, something else must become, at the same time, equally negative. In physical reality, the reality of objects, waves may not be so obvious, or there may seem to be a time delay going on. A sand dune is a physical wave which will, in time, collapse, but the particles of sand are only sitting in place because there are forces preventing them from finding rest... more particles that are "in the way". Anti-gravity is the force trying to escape the zero wave. Anti-gravity can be said to be any energy, at all. When a bullet is fired, the gunpowder explodes and drives the bullet from its relative state of rest (the bullet was already in motion along with the planet, solar system, galaxy, and super cluster of galaxies... its so-called inertia). The force of the gunpow-

der explosion is an anti-gravity force, and the desire of the bullet to come to rest is gravity.

We use gravity and anti-gravity every day. Radio and TV are uses of anti-gravity. Everyday electrical power is anti-gravity at work. Gravity is the desire of the "electrons" to return to rest. Gravity is the attempt by Ba to return to its original space volume and place. Anti-gravity is any force, physical and electronic that causes matter to move away from rest. Gravity is the force trying to make matter return to rest. Anti-gravity is the wave, and gravity is the anti-wave.

The only thing that is important to grasp here is that anti-gravity is an everyday, ordinary thing. We don't have to invent it, because it already exists and is all around us, every day.

BLUE-BLOODED BEINGS

Ra and Ro, although technically machines, had a circulatory system. They were living beings but many parts of their bodies were titanium and carbon nano-fibre. Their circulation systems were copper-based, which made their blood bright blue. They did not require heat in the way we do. They were cold-blooded earning, in Ro's case, the moniker of "the serpent". They sometimes tended to glow in low light levels because their "skin" was fairly transparent and electronic activity within their bodies produced light. Ro and Ra were quite different than existing animal life upon Earth. It took a lot of manipulation to adapt their DNA to fit a human type. We have red blood because carbon based life depends completely on infra-red wave length energy and also because iron is the transfer medium, not copper. Handily, oxygen is just the right size atom to utilize heat, and missing just enough electrons to be very chemically active. It fulfills 2 roles in 1. It causes the spark and is the oxidizer, both. Combustion provides heat, or in-

fra-red energy which is received through nerve ends, everywhere in the body. Nerve openings are just wide enough to let infra-red, and shorter wave-lengths in. Body cells never stop working from the time they are made and will continue to function so long as water and fuel are available, but a certain level of heat is required to get it all started. Your body cells are little furnaces, each supplying their own needs, so long as fresh fuel, and oxygen, are being provided to them.

Ro and Ra did not need heat because their bodies were mostly mechanical. They needed a circulatory system that was electronically suitable, and copper works well. There are other possible metals that might work, but that is not important here. Humans may seem to have blue blood when oxygen is not present in blood. You can see blue coloured veins in your body... they are the return circuits.

Atum, Cain, and Seth all had fairly normal human kind of blood, but not quite, particularly Cain. Cain had no pigmentation, or very little. That was 1 of the reasons Ra and Ro decided to send him north to live because he was very prone to sunburn and it was felt that the northern climate would not be so damaging to his skin. Seth's genes were modified enough to allow pigmentation to occur. Previous humans had no pigmentation, or a kind of unchanging pigmentation that made their skin rather grey in appearance. Seth was developed to overcome the pigmentation problems that Cain had, as well as some changes to attempt to reduce the violence in his basic temperament. Cain's pale skin made his blood vessels more visible and he would definitely look rather blue and cold weather. The sons and daughters of Cain would come to be called blue-bloods. Over several thousand years, the lack of pigmentation would disappear as Cain's children mixed with those of Seth and with the other humans. Cain had another difference that would be instituted among his offspring, he was circumcised.

Originally it was to obtain extra DNA information to allow for corrections in the next generations of children that would be produced, but also for health reasons. Much of Jewish culture is based upon being healthy, and rules for living to keep one's health in good shape.

CIRCUMCISION

"Thus saith the Lord GOD; No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel."

**Ezekiel 44:9
(KJV)**

Since it is such a common practice among many peoples, particularly Jewish and Muslim males, I want to mention the practice of removing (cutting off) the foreskin. Circumcision really made its debut in the time of Abraham, but it had its start when Cain was sent packing, nearly 25,000 years ago. To mark him from the regular humans, and all who were his family and progeny, he (Cain) and all males of his family, after him, were circumcised.

Over time, circumcision died out except for small groups of humans. It was revived by Abraham so that his enemies might easily be identified. and to try to keep track of his newly rejuvenated bloodline. The early Jews were not different than other peoples around them. They

"AND certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye can not be saved"

Acts 15:1

"Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment"

**Acts 16:24
(KJV)**

originated in what is modern day Iraq (Ur). They fought naked, clothes being a rather novel and not too common item, so it wasn't all too hard to see into whom one should stick one's sword, or spear. It was an easy way to identify the enemy. No foreskin meant they "weren't one of us". The enemy would be the ones with foreskins. It was often the practice to collect the foreskins of dead enemies, a practice somewhat like scalping that some North American natives practices.

Muhammad revived the practice of circumcision in the middle east with the advent of Islam for exactly the same reason... to see who was the enemy. All Islamic and Jewish males are circumcised, to this day. They consider any male not circumcised to be unclean and not of God. Again, it's so much easier to identify the enemy when needed. You can't just duck into a closet and chop off your foreskin to hide. Females are not considered a problem. They were just baby factories to the males of older times. 1 male can service 100 or more females and start his own tribe, in no time. The catch is finding some women. Smart males had no problem killing off the more primitive males and stealing their women. A few hundred women and a small band of men can create a nation in a few generations. A blood-linked nation.

Proof of Egyptian circumcision exists in several museum collections from about 3,000 B.C.E.. Carved wooden penises

have been found in various tombs. They were used in worship services. Anyhow, the interesting thing is that there is absolutely no doubt that they represent circumcised penises... most are quite well carved and little is left to the imagination. These circumcised, early Egyptians were the descendents of Atum and Seth.

There is an indication, in the Book of Exodus, that Moses wasn't circumcised until after he fled Egypt, the time he killed an Egyptian and got himself in trouble for that. That is in Exodus 4:21-26 and how the event reads depends upon what Bible you read. The story of his circumcision takes place after Moses sets out to return to Egypt. The King James version (KJV) implies that Moses, and his wife Zipporah,

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Mid⁴-ān, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus said the LORD, Israel is my son, even my firstborn:

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy firstborn.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zip⁴-pō-rāhtook a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel:

30 And Aaron spake all the words

presumably with their son, stopped at an inn for the night and God, who had just told Moses to go tell Pharaoh to stick it and "let his people go" tries to kill Moses because he isn't circumcised. God, it seems, was not only violent, but bi-polar and prone to forgetting promises.

The Jewish version of the Bible says Moses and his wife were at a "night encampment" rather than an inn. Anyhow the point is that God was going to kill the very person he just gave a major mission to. Moses' wife, smart gal that she was, did some quick thinking, quickly circumcised her baby son, and then rubbed the blood of her son on Moses' penis as a symbolic act of circumcision. No matter which Bible rendering you read, it is EXTREMELY confusing. God gives Moses a mission, and then God decides he is going to kill him, instead. Next thing he is saved from God's wrath by his wife's quick thinking. The point of this story is to say that the Jewish practice of circumcision, while ancient, was not common until after the times of Moses.

Circumcision never comes up in the Bible again, after Moses, except in Deuteronomy and Jeremiah where there is brief mention of circumcision of the heart which, obviously, has nothing much to do with penises except as a reference to "being covered".

In several passages of Ezekiel, there is mention of the uncircumcised and those circumcised in the body the passages are in regard to desecration of the holy areas of the temple and God's house, not about a human body, or male penis. What I'm getting at is that there isn't any mention of compulsory circumcision except with Abraham, but it is certainly implied that males must be circumcised after the times of Moses. Even in the book of Leviticus (which most Biblical scholars will agree was written after the time of the captivity in Babylon)... a book of rules and regulations of just about everything the

"15... And the lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden."

**Genesis, 5:15-16
(KJV)**

Levites considered to be important, the "laws" as it were, fail to mention circumcision. Nevertheless, this symbol of submission to God is definitely a big deal to Jews and Muslims alike. You won't find a male Jew or Muslim who is not circumcised. You didn't know that?

For the Roman Catholics, circumcision has no meaning at all. Paul had a big fight with the followers of James (Jesus' brother) over circumcision. Paul knew it would be a hard sell to get grown men to tamper with their penis and THAT issue, believe it or not, was the big dividing point between Paul's brand of Christianity and that of James, brother of Jesus, and the other early Christians. Paul dismisses circumcision as so much unnecessary ritual (**Book of Romans 2,3,&4. KJV**). Paul argued that circumcision is meaningless because there are those who are circumcised who don't keep the laws and those who are uncircumcised who do keep the laws. So, like what's the big deal, already? Obviously, circumcision wasn't going to fly, so it will come as no surprise that there has never been a circumcised Pope.

Popes, having usurped God's so-called authority on Earth, aren't about to let anyone tamper with their privates, either. No way. Well if Abraham thought it was so important, and the Jews and Muslims still do, just what's the big deal? Why is chopping off one's foreskin so important to the Jews and Muslims, but to no one else,

particularly the Roman Catholics who profess to follow the Bible, too? Christians invented a new religion, a polytheistic religion, and the Roman Pope put himself in charge until that nasty John Wycliffe and Martin Luther came along and messed things up. With the advent of Christianity we acquired 2 Bibles, an "old" version, and a "new" version. The "new" version skips the circumcision thing altogether and gives us a different kind of blood-letting, an angry and vengeful God who will settle for nothing less than the murder of his son to settle a score. Just what everyone needs, a father who is a psychopath.

The reason for circumcision is partly accident (the mark placed upon Cain), when more DNA alterations were made by Ra and Ro, and they needed more DNA material to work with. But it turned out to be a good health measure. Circumcised weenies are definitely less prone to infections. The science is in, you need not take my word for it. Human scientists have proven, beyond doubt, that a circumcised penis is good for male health. It's science. The foreskin is an extremely efficient trap for all kinds of bacteria and viral disease. While most would say that keeping one's Joey clean is enough, this is not true. The foreskin can hold disease-causing agents long enough for them to enter the urethra, and there are a lot of blood vessels in the foreskin, so the slightest tear opens the blood stream to infection. It is a fact, I absolutely guarantee it, that uncircumcised males are MANY times more likely to contract AIDS. It's definitely a fact, I assure you. Some people are naturally immune to AIDS because of the Delta 32 mutation of the CCR5 receptors, but finding how to induce this mutation is much more complicated than simple circumcision of all males. Some female sex workers in Africa seem to have this natural (Delta 32 mutation) immunity.

PERSONALITY

*"If you act like you're in charge,
people will be inclined to believe
that you actually are"*

Leadership 101.1

What makes it hard for we humans to understand the nature of God is that we don't understand the nature, or meaning, of personality. We think we know a person and what their "personality" is, but that is, at best, a shallow view, and relative to our experience with that person, usually over only a short period of time. People change with age. Personality never remains constant. We associate personality with how a person behaves. Most don't understand themselves, how could they understand anyone else? Personality is tied to emotions. Even animals have personality, just ask anyone who has ever owned a pet. Personality is not some fixed kind of thing. Just because I'm a grouch, doesn't mean I'm always that way. Hmmm... maybe I am just an old grouch. I thought people were supposed to mellow with age... guess I was wrong. I get grumpier and have less, and less patience for humans as time goes by. There are a lot of hopeless people out there.

Everyone changes as they grow older (hopefully) and how they relate to others changes as they mature, too. Is change growth? Does one grow as one grows? Is a person still the same person when they're brain dead? When they are senile? Are they still the same person? Difficult question this personality thing is. Is there a fixed personality that grows with experience? We, each of us, are our own individual "I am". Every living thing experiences this on some level, or other. Everything that has life has a kind of self-awareness, a desire to preserve itself. Nothing, and no one, wants to die except

total idiots, or people facing excruciating pain, or morons who believe that, if they go out and kill unbelievers of their particular brand of insanity, that they will go straight to heaven. As a human, we can think and reason. We have the ability to talk to ourselves "in our heads". Granted, some people's reasoning comes to the conclusion that they should kill themselves, but that is not normal. Most people don't relish the idea of dying. Everyone has the ability to become violent. Does it have anything to do with personality?

We use our ideas about personality as a way to define other people, in our minds, a kind of nebulous mix of our feelings towards, and remembered experiences of, a person, even though we don't usually spend enough time with anyone to really get to know them. In truth, it's hard to really know someone until you endure hardship with them. We'll see who's really friends when there's no food, or shelter. For whom would you give up your life? The fact is, we are born with different temperaments. Is temperament part of personality? We're programmed, it seems, to behave in certain ways and would seem to be born with a distinct personality "type". Does that mean personality is built-in and beyond our control? If you are born with an aggressive, or fearful temperament, your approach to the world will be wildly different than that of a passive, or shy person. But people change, or can change. Violent crime is more common among poor people. The murder rate in the western world began to drop dramatically several years after abortion became legal and available. Most are easily influenced by the conditions in which they grow up. This personality thing is not so simple to unravel because there always seems to be exceptions to any rule one may devise to describe personality. Personality, it seems, has little to do with the concept of a soul. Good people become bad, and bad people become good. Good people

do bad things, and bad people do good things. The best solution seems to be to assume that personality is nothing more than 1 person's opinion of another. It's relative.

MORALITY

"One day you'll understand how much love it takes to crush a little boy's dream."

Hank Hill
King of the Hill

We learn right and wrong from an early age. It goes back to our animal beginnings. Herds, packs, and any socially-grouped animals have a kind of morality among themselves. Morality is learned from parents and the social group. The young quickly learn the value of allies. It's not so much an issue of right and wrong, but "you scratch my back, and I'll scratch yours". Quite literally. Right and wrong? It's doing what's best for your survival, that's what it is. Social groups ostracize, imprison, or even kill those that don't follow the group rules, **whatever** they are, so if one is born into a violent social group, with no moral values, it is most likely that the values of the group will be the values learned. More often, than not, knowing when to keep your mouth shut is the important lesson, to go along with the crowd for one's own good and safety. Morality is a group issue. When it becomes personal, then one has entered the realm of Ka, and spirit values where right and wrong are intellectual concepts.

Religious fundamentalists are always claiming exclusivity of morality, and correct moral values but they, like secular legal systems, work in the exact same way... do wrong and be punished. Morality is enforced by threat. In the case of Christianity, and Islam, the threat is damnation to an eternal hell of fire and

brimstone. The Bible is a little vague about what hell is, but the Koran is quite specific. In Hinduism, the threat regarding poor moral standards is to be re-born into a lower caste. In Buddhism the threat is being reborn, at all, since the object is to stop being re-born completely... life being suffering. The Jews have Leviticus, and civil law to govern and control moral values... truly orthodox Jews don't believe in a heaven. Generally, most follow the guidance of their family group, and the moral rules under which they were raised. People have an inclination to treat others well, even fairly, if that is the way they were brought up to be. But, when the times get tough, expect no quarter... it's everyone for themselves. The veneer of civility is very thin among both animals and humans when there is no food, water or shelter.

The serious question about morality is, how far will you allow your personal morality and values to be transgressed by the social group, before you will no longer identify with them? When will you say enough is enough? When will you become you, identify as a unique person who makes their own decisions? That is the development of intent. It does not have values of right, wrong, or morality, and will survive on its own merits, attempting to find balance in the universe. You may be sure that people like Hitler and Stalin felt that what they were doing was morally acceptable because their intent was to change the world. It mattered not how they did it. They did what they thought was necessary to fulfill their intent. Right, or wrong had nothing to do with it. There are millions of people who think their moral values are very high, yet they do nothing for others, have no consideration of how their actions are affecting the planet, nor do they care.

Religious fundamentalists believe, very strongly, that their actions are morally correct, even as they put the match to the flames that will destroy those who don't

agree with them. Morality is relative to one's intent. There is no right or wrong, to most, when survival is at stake. Morality is always a social concept dictated by group behaviour. Few have the courage to go against the flow, or resist group pressure and influences. Those who are not influenced by group behaviour and actions are Warriors whether, or not, they have self-realized as such.

INTENTION

*"That's the activity room.
We're not allowed in there."*

Grandpa Simpson

All things come from, and are part of, the Absolute. If you must have a God, then it is the Absolute which is in need of nothing because it is everything, already. Intention is a deliberate choice to give one's self to the Absolute, to allow the Absolute to guide one. It is a kind of obsessive pursuit of a goal. It's a little hard to explain. Intent is not really connected to desire, because, when one learns intent, one learns to follow one's heart. You can desire to be rich but it will take intent to get you there. One can't just buy a lottery ticket, say a few prayers and wait to collect. God isn't listening but, at the same time, you are connected to the Absolute and you have the power to use the power of the Absolute. Sounds weird, I know, but it's true. Once intent is embraced, things will just seem to happen, if you let them, almost like it is now out of one's control. Events are almost never the way you expect them to be, and you may not reach the goal you have set, but you will be on a road of adventure like none you have ever experienced before. If your intent is honest, you will achieve your goal, but it will almost always not be what you expected. You just have to believe you can do it and not give up. Most people are too afraid to let that happen. Intent requires that one realize that there

is nothing to fear because, no matter what happens in one's life, death is the ultimate end. You are going to die, anyways, why not reach out and embrace some lofty goal? If you die trying, at least you were doing what you most wanted to do. Life can be dangerous but one must learn to ignore fear. It can be done, if your intent can be allowed to "just be". You MUST have dogged determination to accept, whatever it takes, to get there. Never give up.

Honest, and good intent, requires that your goals should be, not only for yourself, but also, for the good of all. Your plans must not be selfish but for the greater good. One must learn to use riches wisely. If they come your way, it is for a reason. Enjoy them, but don't waste the chance you have been given. If terrible things come your way, ask yourself what you can do to make your misfortune something worthwhile. You are God. Don't let people use you, and don't use others for your advantage. There is nothing wrong with making a profit, but it is destructive, of intent, to take advantage of people. Intent must involve ethics. The key to happiness is goal setting, and having honest intent.

There is a qualified enigma regarding the absoluteness of the ABSOLUTE. One may never have any understanding of it except in the realm of time and, therefore, absoluteness can not be known "in time". Absoluteness is a summation, or completion of all that may be regarded as time. Only the ABSOLUTE may know the meaning of this enigma. Make plans, try to learn new things, all the time, and don't be afraid to take chances. Happiness, and joy are different states of the now. They can't last. Just because you've arrived, doesn't mean you get to stay. The real difference between joy, and happiness is that joy is a temporal experience of emotion. Happiness is a state of being which can be achieved even in the absence of joy. You won't ever find in-

tent, nor happiness, if you don't take a chance, once in a while. You will miss 100% of the opportunities you don't take. You may not find joy, but you can find happiness if you realize that emotional sadness is part of the happiness package. Perhaps the most difficult thing in life is loneliness, not having others who share your goals. If that is the way it is, then you must learn to enjoy your loneliness, as best you can. You must view your loneliness as part of the challenge of life, and find your own way to overcome, or live with, the situation. You must accept that the more knowledgeable and powerful you become, the more lonely you will be but, if your intent is to become a Warrior, then you must accept your fate and realize that only you can change it. No one said it is all going to be easy. Remember that life is short. Don't waste time on petty matters. Keep busy, and keep setting new goals. It's OK to complain, but others don't want to hear about it, so learn to complain in a constructive way. Learn to criticize yourself, but don't be too hard on yourself, either.

I can tell you, from my personal experience, that it isn't easy trying to rise above the average human state of being. People will ridicule you, and tell you that you can't do whatever it is you are trying to do. You, alone, will have to make the hard decisions and, perhaps, live your life without anyone who shares your ideals and goals. If you want to overcome the limits of human life you will have to make sacrifices. All the money in the world will not be worth a thing to you, once you are dead. If you leave behind the results of your intent, then you are still, in some way, alive. Your presence upon the planet will continue on, even without your actual body. You will have helped shape the reality everyone else is experiencing.



PERSONAL SERVICE

"And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?"

GENESIS 4-9

King James translation

Humans are different than most animals in that they have the ability to make moral decisions. This is a result of Ka. Animal survival, on Earth, is based on adaptation and fitness. The strong eat the weak. This is normal. Some animals develop Ka, particularly in the world of mammals, but seldom make decisions of morality. Sometimes you will hear of a dog, cat, or horse that seems to have done something only a human would do. That is because they have developed a level of connection with Ka, the mind of the Absolute. Ka is interested in experience, wisdom and curiosity. Ka is a risk taker. Ka questions life and makes decisions based upon emotion rather than need. Ka may give a person a purpose that looks beyond their personal needs and which is connected to love, or devotion.

Only those creatures who are able to adapt to material reality can survive, in it. Life is hard. In the realm of spirit reality, the reality of Ka, only those able to adapt to spirit values will survive. It is not possible for me to explain exactly what that means to you. It is directly related to intent. If you wish to think it has to do with life, after death, good for you... go for it. These things are beyond the simple concepts of right and wrong because we do not have sufficient knowledge, nor experience, to know exactly what that means. There are millions of self-righteous people out there, but not many selfless ones. If one's intent raises above simple animal desires and willingness to please others by behaving according to some arbitrary set of rules, then

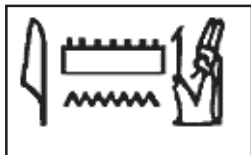
survival of Ka and Chi, as a unique partnership, is guaranteed. A fragmented energy of Ka will survive and continue the path of intent, but in another life-form. It is not re-incarnation, but there is a connection to that kind of concept. There is a kind of physics to this which is not explainable, at least by me, because I don't understand it, at all. There is little reason for most humans to retain personality identity beyond their own grave but intent can live on. The bulk of humanity are little more than talking animals, exploiting the planet and killing it. All life is viral, in nature... it can't be helped. The virus often kills its host, and we are doing exactly that. We are killing the planet and all the life that lives here.

Eternity is a long, long time. A very long time, indeed. You wouldn't want to contemplate it, much less endure it, as you are now. You want to know the ABSOLUTE but you don't know how. Ironically, it's all rather simple. You have only to surrender to it. It's that easy. You must develop intent, make decisions and live by them. You must commit yourself to the service of the Absolute, and to humanity, not to yourself, alone. You are God... but so is everyone, and everything, else. You don't have to like other people, nor even be nice to them... strange as that sounds. When you grasp the reality of that, you may want to take a deep breath because it may well be that everything you thought was true, is a total lie. Life is hard. Growing up can be painful. Get rid of the jerks in your life and start growing up. You need to be your own best friend before you are any use to the universe. If you are interested in only your own needs, the universe doesn't need you. The universe doesn't owe you anything, but you owe the universe your life. Stop whining and get on with life. If you live life for yourself, alone, and without contribution to humanity, you have wasted your time on Earth and don't deserve anything more. There will be others to take your place,

and none will miss you. You are nothing more than an animal who has lived, then died and returned to dust. Good riddance to bad rubbish, as it were. Throughout history, there have been those who sacrifice themselves, for the good of all. Such were the Knights Templar.

The Templars are most excellent soldiers. They wear white mantles with a red cross, and when they go to war a standard of two colors called balzaus is borne before them. They go in silence. Their first attack is the most terrible. In going, they are the first. In returning, the last. They await the orders of their Master. When they think fit to make war and the trumpet has sounded, they sing in chorus the Psalm of David, "not unto us, O Lord" kneeling on the blood and necks of the enemy, unless they have forced the troops of the enemy to retire altogether, or utterly broken them to pieces. Should any of them for any reason turn his back to the enemy, or come forth alive [from a defeat], or bear arms against the Christians, he is severely punished; the white mantle with the red cross, which is the sign of his knighthood, is taken away with ignominy, he is cast from the society of brethren, and eats his food on the floor without a napkin for the space of one year. If the dogs molest him, he does not dare to drive them away. But at the end of the year, if the Master and brethren think his penance to have been sufficient, they restore him the belt of his former knighthood. These Templars live under a strict religious rule, obeying humbly, having no private property, eating sparingly, dressing meanly, and dwelling in tents.

(Anonymous Pilgrim, 12th century)



R'Amen
"Ra said it"

SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS, ARROGANCE AND EQUALITY

"I'll feel important without drinking!"

Homer Simpson
(*The Simpsons*)

"Conservatives are not necessarily stupid, but most stupid people are conservatives."

John Stuart Mill
(1806-1873)

Webster's College dictionary (Third Edition):

Self-righteous: filled with or showing a conviction of being morally superior, or more righteous than others; smugly virtuous.

Arrogance: the quality or state of being arrogant, overbearing pride or self-importance. **Arrogant:** full of or due to unwarranted pride and self-importance; overbearing; haughty.

Everyone is arrogant, to some extent. I don't think I've cornered the market on that trait, yet (is that arrogance?). Arrogance is a kind of self-confidence... not politically correct, it seems. The real problem is that so many are ignorant of so much, but seem to think they know it all, when they know almost nothing at all.

There is a saying that a little knowledge is a dangerous thing. That just may be true. People aren't mentally equal but they don't want anyone to be better than they are, in any way, whatsoever, and those who know more, and have more talent, better not make any display of any kind of superior ability or knowledge. Humans celebrate being ordinary, common, and

complacent. Leaders lead by fooling their followers into believing that they are the same as their followers, and when that doesn't work, then by brute force and threat of punishment. Popularity does not require experience, nor knowledge. Movie stars become presidents, actors become governors. That is not to say they may not have some qualifications to govern, but knowledge and political awareness does not get them elected. Democracy is government by popular consensus, government by the lowest common denominator. Canadians live in a democracy. Does anyone really believe a politician actually means what they say? We seem to complacently accept that politicians lie to us as a matter of course. Apparently there are enough stupid people out there who don't care, and happily elect politicians based upon promises that will never be kept. Elections are little more than popularity contests and have nothing much to do with what is best for the country. Can one ever get a straight answer from a politician? If you think so, you are likely either stupid, or very conservative in your values.

Arrogance will not win one many friends but it is not the same as self-righteousness. Arrogance is deserved, but self-righteousness belongs to those who believe they are, in some way, ethically and morally superior... more deserving than others, in spite of any merit on their part, or proof of any kind of talent or ability. If a person is knowledgeable, experienced, and wise, then they have some right to be arrogant. A wise person will try not to appear arrogant in front of others or, certainly, not self-righteous. An enigma is that many will consider anyone who seems to know more than they do, to be arrogant. Such people are truly stupid. Unfortunately there are a lot of stupid people in the world. One should learn that arrogance is really only dangerous when someone who has no education or experience assumes that they have the right to tell others what to do.

You will just have to accept, if you don't already, that people are not equal. There will always be people who are smarter, and dumber than you are. Equality, in law, has to do with fundamental rights to services from government and the manner in which people are to be treated. No one owes anyone anything not dictated by law. Housing is not a guarantee in Canada, so people sleep on sidewalks. In law, they are trespassing, loitering and possibly creating a disturbance, but mostly they get away with it. There is no right to food or shelter in Canada. People have a right to receive services in only 2 languages, French or English, in Canada. People have a right not to be discriminated against based upon set criteria, but not social status, or income level, in Canada... it's quite legal to live in squalor and deprivation. Equality is an issue in law, only. Equality, in law, varies widely from country to country.

People are not equal no matter how much they want to be. Until you accept that truth, then YOU are being self-righteous. The irony is that if arrogant people did not exist, the world would not advance but fall into darkness and stupidity. Someone has to lead, and since most are too ignorant, or lack the self-confidence, we need arrogant people. Arrogance is a kind of no-win situation but the world is full of it and it's not all bad. The world would be lost without arrogant people, but we don't need the self-righteous. They are a vexation to the spirit and down-right nasty all of the time. Religious extremists are all self-righteous, and that makes them the most dangerous people on Earth, and the most evil.

It's hard to escape being labelled arrogant, or even self-righteous if you speak your mind openly. I know that many of you will call me both arrogant, and self-righteous. Before you do that, have a long hard look at yourself in the mirror. Self-righteous people attack those whom they fear and call them arrogant. Those who

deserve their arrogance will not name-call, nor accuse others of arrogance, because they are intelligent enough to know the idiot from the intellectually advanced mind. Intelligent people want to learn more, and respect others with knowledge and experience, and can readily recognize the wheat from the chaff. If you are ignorant and not too intelligent, the very act of opening your mouth will give away your ignorance to those who are both educated, and intelligent and you won't even know it. I bring this up because we are near the end of this book, and I would like to leave you with the impression that I'm not as stuck-up as many of you may be thinking I am. If I avoid people I find too stupid, it's because I just can't take it any more, I just can't be bothered to waste the time. Ignorant and stupid people are a vexation to my spirit. I'm getting old now, and want to get things done while I still have enough health and strength. I may have upset you with things I have said but I'm not done yet. I have a few more things to say which may be upsetting too. I've tried nice, with people, and it hasn't worked. If I'm not politically correct, well, so be it. Someone has to say these things because the world is in serious trouble and we are running out of time to fix things. I'm trying to help you... really. There are just a few chapters left, hang in there. Don't forget to read the addenda I provide. I have so much I want people to know about, but I have to limit the size of this book. Am I trying to pull the wool over your eyes? You'll just have to decide that for yourselves. I told you, already, I'm trying to make you think and to realize that what you believe to be true, isn't always what you were told, or thought. If that makes me arrogant, I don't care but, quite honestly, I'm really trying to help you keep from being stung by people who want to use and exploit you.

$$Vg = 4/3\pi c^3$$

THE PERFECT STING

*"Never hurts to have
a second set of prints on a gun"*

Nelson Muntz,
The Simpsons

A perfect con job requires a willing victim and a completely believable con artist. It has been proven, scientifically, that humans will believe almost anything you tell them if you make a demonstrated display of interest in them.

In experiments, with large groups of , psychology students, personality profiles were filled in which were then, supposedly, interpreted by the people conducting the study. After each questionnaire was, supposedly, marked, each student was given back a personality profile analysis, and they were asked to rate, on a scale from 1 to 5, how accurate they thought the profile was. The average score, for accuracy, was 4.5 (out of 5). Remember, what is interesting is that, unknown to the students who participated in the study, not a single personality profile was ever read, nor analyzed. Everyone thought that their answers were read and taken seriously, but the answers were never even looked at. The personality profiles provided back to the students were simply handed out, randomly, with absolutely no attempt to match anyone to the actual profile they were given back... yet each student honestly believed it was an accurate reflection of their own personality, and believed it to be an accurate assessment of their personality. Similarly, it has been proven, scientifically, that if someone studied a person's palm, with apparent deep interest, and made a completely scripted reply to the person whose palm was being read, that the person would attest as to how extremely accurate they felt the reading was. The im-

portant thing was that the victim had to sincerely believe that the person duping them was honestly, truly and sincerely interested in them. Fortune tellers use this weakness in people to milk their victims of their money. Enigmatically, the person having their fortune told to them is actually quite happy to turn over their hard-earned cash to hear what the fortune teller has to say.

Humans are ready-made victims because everyone is afraid of death and questions their survival after death and because life is so darn hard. Humans want to know what happens to them because not knowing brings fear. No one likes pain, and no one likes to suffer. Fear can be used to victimize people. Humans are crowd animals. They go with the flow. There are few willing to lead. Leaders are always in short supply. People want to follow someone, anyone, it seems, so long as it isn't themselves. People, generally, don't want to make decisions, or take responsibility.

Humans are, definitely, willing victims. Dictator, after dictator after dictator, come and go. The more recently famous are Hitler and Stalin but there are quite a few dictators running countries, at this very moment, and no one rising up against them. People stay in line, in dictatorships, because of fear. And so it is with many religions that dictate what you must believe, and how you must act. Christianity and Islam are dictatorships of fear. If you haven't studied your religion and its history in detail, looked into everything about it, how it came to be in existence, if you haven't asked serious questions about your religion, you may not be dumb, but you sure are, without any doubt, and without question, very, very **STUPID**.

V+F-E=2

VICTIMS

"The play's the thing"

Christopher Marlowe*

Hamlet

**Secret agent for Queen Elizabeth. Hamlet was inspired by a stay in Denmark. Secret agent Shakespeare used the theatre as a cover for spying and produced plays for Marlowe who had to go into a kind of witness protection program after his fake death was arranged. Officially dead, he was free to assume a new identity and travel Europe. He was forced into being a spy after he went to university and his homosexuality was found out. He was very attractive, young, and extremely intelligent. The government ordered that he be graduated, even though he rarely attended classes... he was off spying in Europe and collecting material for his plays.*

Almost everyone is a victim of something, or someone. Children and pets are victims of their parents and owners. People are victims of their families and society, in general. Freedom of choice is an illusion. We are compelled to make decisions and choices, but they are often made under pressure. Education is the only way to overcome victimization but we don't know what we don't know, or even what questions to ask, sometimes. Education, and "finding out", is the awakening most need to begin their attempt to overcome victimization. Children and pets may not have it so easy, but children grow up, most of them, and pets seldom live anywhere near as long as their owners. Death becomes their salvation.

Society, family and social groups, impose rules and regulations upon their members. There is often little choice except to comply, or try to make an escape, whatever the cost. Wars and revolutions are sometimes the result, but most suffer in quiet desperation. Warriors will not accept the concept of being victimized, and will fight, often for their entire lifetimes,

to overthrow their persecutors and persecution. Human society is trying to achieve a balance between personal and group liberties. All problems, from crime to being homeless, are the product of victimization, 1 group imposing its ideas upon another. There is no escape but death, or to fight back and change the system (good luck). The masses are mostly ignorant, and un-educated... they believe what they are told to believe. Most are not smart enough to know that they are being fooled. Things like poverty, oppression, the problems of pornography, drug use, the list is endless, are all the result of one group imposing its ideas upon another. Peace is enforced by laws and guns. Do what you're told, or else. Law and order is but a very, very thin veneer of civility that humans exercise in order to maintain society and civilization. Reli-

gious belief is the epitome of Stockholm syndrome and many adherents of religions are victims of cruel and vicious peoples, psychopaths who have no interest in their flocks but need them to confirm their own delusional concepts about their personal realities.

Try to educate yourself. Be a critical thinker. Try to find people who are like yourself, and hope for the best. Never give up (intention). This hell called Earth can actually be a nice place, but changes will have to come, 1 way or another, quite soon, or there will be no world left except a world without fish in the sea, animals on the ground, and pollution everywhere. It will be a long, long time before people, throughout the world, have the education and experience to know when they are being victimized or have the knowledge

 *Special Savings* 

Buy one at twice the price
and

receive a second one FREE!!!

But Wait!!!



There's More!!!



MONEY BACK GUARANTEE

We can make this offer because we know you won't take us up on it.

LIMITED TIME OFFER

Like, as long as we can get away with it.

how to overcome their oppressors, make good and sensible laws, and find ways to govern themselves. The world's problems are partly a result of industrialization moving at a much faster pace than the general level of knowledge among humans.

The past has been 1 small group attempting to subjugate another. These days, it's the corporations who rule the world. Governments are the puppets of large companies and organized crime. People don't like to overthrow the status-quo. We are all victims of ourselves, really. There are too many people on Earth now, and not enough resources to go on the way we have, in the past. The answer is to reduce, or lose about ½ the world's population. It will happen all by itself, either by way of a large-scale conflict, or by natural disaster. Predators are normal, and necessary, in the animal world... we are animals without any predator except nature, itself. Humans are the top predator, so the only thing that can stop us is ourselves, natural disaster, or running out of food and supplies. In the animal world, the top predators keep the bottom level animals under control by eating them. Humans can be controlled by natural disaster. Modern humans are not part of the natural order of things. Ra and Ro introduced their genetic material and altered the natural order that was developing on Earth. We would still be tribal animals, primitive and without machines, if things had been left alone. We have become the top predator but we don't really belong. Elimination of humans from Earth wouldn't hurt nature, at all. Normally the elimination of top predators causes problems, but Earth would welcome the loss of all human life.

Wolves were eliminated from Yellowstone National Park decades ago. Strangely enough, no one realized the consequences of killing off the top predator in the park. Within a few decades, the river banks in the park were eroding, the Willow and Aspen trees, as well as beavers and their

damns, were completely disappearing from the park. Re-introduction of some Canadian wolves has caused the trees to return and, the beavers came back. Why? Apparently, the loss of the wolf population caused the deer and elk population to soar, and these animals ate the best food, the young Willow and Aspen trees that were trying to grow, down by the river banks. In short order, they ate all available shoots and the young trees simply disappeared. The beaver, having no willow to eat, or from which to make its home, also disappeared. If humans vanished from Earth, it would allow the planet to heal itself, and get on with natural order. Earth has no need of humans, at all. We are functionally useless to the health of the planet and a deadly virus to it. It's quite the irony when you think about it enough. Earth, it seems has been victimized by humans. We are an anomaly on Earth. The real question is: what is our agenda and our future?

DECEIT, DECEPTION AND AGENDAS

"This wasn't in the brochure."

Lisa Simpson

Everyone has an agenda, even if one's agenda is about doing nothing, at all... being totally lazy and useless. The agenda of a salesperson is to sell you something. The agenda of someone who wants to get laid, is to get laid. The agenda of a priest is to make you believe in your faith. Deceit is a tool of agendas. You want to believe that the friendly smile and attitude means someone likes you, and is your friend, but you can't know what the agenda is behind the smile. Everyone is gullible, to some extent. When people have different agendas, conflict is sure to ensue,

unless the parties involved can agree to disagree. The problem, upon Earth, is that there are too many agendas on the table. We aren't united in our agenda for planet Earth, except to exploit it for all it's worth before we kill us all. Doesn't sound like a very good plan to me. Can we change our agenda?

Advertising is very dependent upon deception. It makes me angry seeing many of the advertisements on television, and in print, because I know a bit about the art of advertising deception. I worked in the field of commercial photography for several years... fashion, food, cars, annual reports, you name it. Beer ads use glycerine for water drops on the bottles and cans, and soap suds for a nice head on beer. A piece of gold-coloured reflective card is placed behind a glass to add a nice warm colour and sparkle to the beer's look. We once used a different brand of beer, than the brand we were meant to photograph, because the beer that we were making the shot for, just didn't photograph well. It went greenish, so we used another brand of beer with colour that photographed better. Who would know? The art director was happy and we got paid. Ice cubes are made of acrylic plastic. They don't melt and have nice shapes. Expensive suckers, those plastic, hand carved, ice cubes are. Ever notice that the roads are always wet at night or, even sometimes, in the daytime, in movies? That is because dry roads are boring, and flat looking. The way to make a steak look appealing is to hit it, for a few seconds, with a propane torch flame, and then make grill marks with a red-hot coat hanger. The steak, inside, is actually raw. Instant potatoes photograph better than the real thing and it also makes great looking snow for outdoor shots. Instant potatoes clean up well with a hose. The point is, advertising is meant to make you believe... and you are very readily fooled. You aren't very good at telling when

the wool is being pulled over your eyes because you WANT to believe. Few pay attention to the old adage: "if it LOOKS to good to be true, then it isn't true". That LOW, LOW price is usually an introductory price to suck you in before the REAL price kicks in, or it's a piece of crap the retailer is desperately trying to dump. At the time I'm writing this book, several internet telephone companies are in a major advertising blitz and have, seemingly, really good prices. How many notice the little asterisk (*) beside the price and the minuscule notice below... "first 3 months". The idea is, apparently, that you won't be bothered to give up the service, even at a higher price, because you can't be bothered. People are lazy and advertisers know it.

Politicians seldom answer the questions they are asked, almost never... it could be the kiss of death to their careers. They craftily answer questions with another question about something else, then talk about that. Politicians like to scare you. George W. Bush's "axis of evil" phrase is a good example. It scares people but doesn't need to be justified, nor explained. Politicians don't want to be associated with anything they think is unpopular. For this reason, millions of people are still dying of AIDS every day, drug users and the homeless get little attention, in spite of the fact that giving addicts free drugs would save millions of dollars by reducing the thefts necessary for them to support their habit. Addicts are sick people who can not control their addiction, they need help, but politicians don't want their names linked to drug use, for any reason. There is no reason, of any kind, why being homeless should exist. Most homeless people are mentally ill, but they don't vote, so they don't count, to most politicians. The money spent by the U.S.A. on the war in Iraq could house and feed all homeless people for the next century with money left over to provide health care as well.

There are active, this very day, modern-day faith healers. Thousands flock to them, in spite of documentaries, and investigations that have been broadcast and made public that show these modern-day evangelists to be complete frauds. People willingly give these charlatans their money. Like I said... God has nice clothes, drives a nice car, and takes nice vacations. God uses the ignorant for God's own purpose... to live well and fleece the fools of their money. People so want to believe that they won't listen to the warnings. Religions are pacifiers of one's fear of life and its many mysteries. You are told what you want to hear. Someone (presumably the God you never see, or hear from) is in charge, so everything **MUST** be OK. The dead don't come back to complain about the accommodations, or food, in some so-called heaven. Salvation is guaranteed, but you must die to collect. The dead don't talk. Death of the believer solves all the messy contradictions of any religion. Out of sight, out of mind, as it were. The dead don't fight back, either, nor complain about much of anything, they just rot away, quietly. You must be very, very careful about everything you hear about, or are told, because deception is normal. Ask questions, lots of them, and never jump to conclusions. **No assuming.** How do you know that anything I'm telling you is true? If you're too stupid, dumb, or lazy to check it out, well, God help you because no one else will. God never shows up when you need her so, as I keep saying "don't wait up". I'm doing whatever I have to do, to make you think for yourself, and I'm not above telling a lie to you, if that's what it takes. That's exactly what politicians and priests do but what are their agendas? What have I to gain except a book royalty? I'm not looking for, nor do I want, any followers. Your money I'll take, just slip it under the door and go away. You be careful, you hear? Don't forget to leave your money under the door. You

are constantly being lied to. Learn a little respect for smart people and older people with wisdom but remember to take everything with the proverbial grain of salt. No one is going to save you, or look after you but yourself.

CONFLICT

"Scanning for sarcasm"

Lisa Simpson

Conflict is normal. Fighting is normal. Conflict is a product of agendas, self-interest, self-preservation, greed, and any number of possible reasons. It is also a result of duality, an inherent characteristic of reality even at the most fundamental of levels, Ba itself. Opposites are normal and necessary. Instability, and conflict are normal on every dimensional level of reality and can not be avoided although it can be mediated or muted by intelligent interventions. Conflict causes stress while also creating new situations which are not always bad. Often good things come from conflict.

Expect conflict. Prepare for situations and have plans in place. Do not become distressed by conflict because you will grow in spirit and knowledge, because of it. If nothing ever happened, you would be looking for trouble. It's the human thing to do. Expect plans to go awry. One can not fore-see every contingency, but one may have back-up plans and strategies in place, and plans to deal with disastrous repercussions to one's actions. Develop and court allies. The best one can do is be a good Boy Scout and "be prepared".

We begin to be able to do things, for ourselves. at about age 2. At that age we learn to fight for ourselves. We will scream as often as possible and see what kind of reaction this "me, me, me" attitude gets. Many kids have their

parents under their thumbs in no time at all, and don't let up until the parents finally wise up and kick the brats out of the house, if they aren't in jail, already. If this early age period, the terrible 2's, does not go well, neither will the rest of one's life. Parents need to be very careful, at all times, when raising their children, but the 1st few years are critical to developing a happy and stress-free adult. The child becomes aware of self and ability to control, or be controlled. Fighting is important but a child needs to learn how to control their needs, wants, and feelings at this critical time in their development... to learn empathy or else personal change will not come easily, or without pain in later life. Psychopaths are made at this age, if genetically pre-disposed.

One might say that fighting for one's self is the beginning of personality as we recognize the concept. It is a combination of animal self-preservation and advancement, versus social acceptance and understanding. Everyone wants to belong, and to fit in. Some want to be the center of everything and learn that bullying can get it, if they persist long, and hard enough. Little Johnny and Suzy are brainwashed, from the moment they open their eyes, and their ears, about the correct view of the world, their parent's view, however warped and weird it may be. The kids are looking to their parents for direction, and if mom and pop are total whackos, well the kids may be expected to be a little odd, too. Not our kids, of course, but those brats down the street. They're not like us, at all.

The major causes of conflict, on Earth, are usually ethnic/racial and religious differences. Christianity invented a new God which has greatly complicated religion in the western world, most of the world, one might say, and then along comes yet another new, and improved, religion, Islam, which is basically a counter-argument against Christianity. If you read the Koran, you will see that it is basically an

argument about what went wrong with the Jews... and the blasphemy of Jesus, a son of God. The Koran goes on, and on, about the error in thinking Jesus could possibly be anything other than just another prophet. Religions have been the cause of millions, upon millions, of deaths over nothing other than one's believing the wrong religion. The violence shows no sign of letting up. Life is about survival of the fittest. Conflict can not be helped.

DENIAL, SCEPTICS, HERETICS, BLASPHEMY, LEARNING , ASSUMING, and EDUCATION

*"A man of science has learned to believe
in justification, not by faith,
but by verification."*

Thomas H. Huxley
(1825-95)

Perhaps I could have mentioned what I'm about to say in the 1st part of this book when I talked, on and on, about intelligence, stupidity, and critical thinking, but I wanted to leave it near the end so, perhaps, it might rub in better. Political correctness dictates that one never discuss God in any kind of critical manner. Why that is, one may assume, is because many people, who profess to be peaceful, forgiving folk, will become downright violent if they think their beliefs are being attacked. People who speak out against the status-quo are often branded as heretics. Dictators don't much like heretics. They can cause instability in the human crowd. Speaking one's mind about things, religious, can draw a lot of accusations of both blasphemy and heretical behaviour. The forgiving can be very un-forgiving if one speaks one's mind, about God. You are getting my opinion here, don't freak out. You're in the midst of a mind-

quake. You will be just fine. Keep taking in information and let it sort itself out, all by itself.

Education is the key to solving many of the world's problems. We need to teach children, from a young age, the things which are most important. These are the basics, such as reading, writing, and simple math... addition, subtraction, multiplication, and division. The concept of algebra should be introduced, at the same time. After all, algebra is all of the above except one introduces letters (abc, xyz etc.) to represent unknown numbers. Personally, I believe it should be illegal to teach children any kind of religion... it must definitely not be allowed to be taught, in schools.

We need to teach kids about nutrition, the importance of daily exercise, health and ethics (to stop kids from bullying others and to learn to agree to disagree). Things like history, geography, and sciences can, mostly, wait until the teen years because it won't sink in, and the kids don't have enough understanding of the world for those subjects to mean much of anything, in their world view of reality. Kids need to learn to become excited about learning through lots of encouragement. They should be taught things, other than language and math, in a generalized kind of way. If someone is going to become an engineer, or a doctor, they will take an interest in what they need to know, while those who will spend their lives in menial tasks won't care, ever. It's a fact, some kids are born smart, and some are going to be slow-witted their entire lives. No amount of education will turn a moron into a genius.

It is most important to introduce children to the arts, at a young age, be it painting and drawing, or music and dance. Most will not pursue a career in the arts, but these subjects are the best means to open up a child's imagination

and creative skills, including problem solving. Music and drawing require analysis and thought, while dance also introduces a fantastic excuse to exercise and develop motor co-ordination. Kids LOVE to dance. Sports intimidate many children, particularly overweight or uncoordinated types, or those who are very shy. Dance does not require a team, or even a partner.

Once a person has a set of ideas in their heads, and that includes what one has learned in school, any new idea will be resisted. People become stressed when they must change their ideas. If 1 spouse is running around on another, most will remain in denial in spite of any evidence to the contrary. People love to be in denial. No one likes to find out they are wrong about something and will cling to their life preservers of belief in spite of overwhelming evidence to the contrary. Denial is a normal human trait. People love to hear what they want to hear. People will not be inclined to deny things they have learned at a young age. Kids need to be taught to be skeptical.

SEX

Societies have attempted to deal with sex in quite a variety of ways, over the centuries. Women usually get the short end of the stick and have been abused horribly over the centuries. Sex education must begin very early so that children can learn to avoid abuse. Education will keep children and adults from becoming unwilling victims. Some think keeping sex a secret from children is protecting them, but what you don't know is much more likely to hurt you. Kids want to know things. Kids are smarter than many adults.

While most societies feel it is appropriate to have one's sexual organs covered in public places, particularly the workplace, it would solve many of society's woes if

public recreational areas were designated clothes-free. In very short order, nudity in parks and beaches would be normal and all those built-up repressions would disappear from the social group. Crazy people seem to think that suppressing one's most primal of desires can, somehow, be good. If it were easy to be among people without their clothes, having a normal day at the beach, or park, you wouldn't be self-conscious of the nudity, anymore. After a time, one realizes there is a lot more to it than seeing someone without their clothes on. The huge interest in pornography is because people are trying to satisfy unfulfilled desires from their youth. Sex is healthy. Young men who do not masturbate regularly are far more prone to prostate cancer in old age. Use it, or lose it, as it were. Life is difficult enough, we should not deny ourselves some sexual fun. There are more than enough laws regarding assault etc., that special laws regarding sex should be kept to an absolute minimum. I say, once again, education, starting from a very early age, I'm talking kindergarten here, is necessary.

HOMOSEXUALITY

*"You don't want to know
how far I'll go"*

Bart Simpson

Many humans have been persecuted because of their sexual orientation... notably homosexuality. Variation in sexual desire is normal in both the animal and human world. One could write a book on this subject. I'll be brief... it's normal for some to be sexually attracted to their own sex, or even both sexes. There are many other variations upon sexual desire. That some extraordinarily ignorant humans persecute those who aren't like them is just typical human behaviour. Many of the greatest discoveries, greatest leaders, and most intellectually advanced humans upon

the planet have been homosexual. Those religious zealots who persecute others, because of their sexual preferences, are examples of people who preach love, peace and understanding from 1 side of their mouth, while preaching hatred out of the other side. Such persons are the most ignorant and intolerant of all humans. Others, who may be homosexual, themselves, may also try to cover up their sexual desires by perpetrating horrendous acts against others who share their sexual desires. Most males, and some females have 1 or 2 homosexual experiences in their lives, usually as young teenagers exploring their emerging sexuality. The Absolute will experience every possible way of expressing itself, including, and not excluding, homosexuality.

LOVE AND MARRIAGE

*"Men have authority over women
because God has made the one superior
to the other, and because they
spend their wealth to maintain them.
Good women are obedient."*

Koran 4:34

The concept of marriage comes from the development of property rights for men. Love is all very romantic, but most fall in lust. Love takes time to develop. Most men are happy if they can get laid, on a regular basis, and are not so interested, in love. Women look for security, and love is not always what draws them to a man. Women, over the centuries, have been considered little more than baby factories, and pleasure sources for men. They have been considered to be property, and nothing more. Various social groups and religions have brought the union of men to women into a contract called marriage, more as a matter to protect property rights than anything to do with a union sanctioned by a God of some sort. In the religion of Islam, a man need

only renounce the marriage to end it, but there are some conditions regarding care of the rejected woman. Marriage is usually sanctioned by government, whatever the government of the social group might be. Marriage is not necessarily a union of 2 people, only. Polygamy was considered normal until very recent history. Muhammad had 9 wives, most of whom were widows, upon whom he took compassion, or relatives married for political purpose. Muhammad had no children. His wives were not about making children, or even sex. They were of personal and political convenience. Wives were often

1 Samuel 18: 1-4 (KJV)

1. And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2. And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4. And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

** It should be noted that, in ancient Hebrew custom, this was a "marriage" ceremony among men... the "covenant" referred to in line 3, above.*

1 Samuel 20:30 (KJV)

Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

used for making alliances, for political reasons, or duty to one's family. King David had about 80 wives but also professed his love of a man, Saul's son Jonathan, in several Bible passages... The reference here is all about sex. Saul shames Jonathan at the table (attended by all those required to sit at table with Saul) by declaring, publicly, that he knows that Jonathan and David are having a sexual affair. Many will argue that both David and Jonathan had sex with women and both had children but, in those days, it was expected that one would do his duty and have children. Sex was not only for pleasure but for the very necessity of keeping the family tree alive. Most men of any affluence had several wives to fulfill this function lest 1, or more of them, should die. Childbirth, alone, was a pretty dicey affair. Saul makes it very clear that he intends to kill David but Jonathan has already arranged a way to let David

1 Samuel 20:41 (KJV)

And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

know when it is safe to return to Saul. At their last meeting David and Jonathan are both quite emotional about the unfortunate turn of events. They love each other very much.

This passage takes place just after Jonathan goes to the pre-arranged hiding place (where David was hiding). Jonathan carries out a pre-arranged signal of shooting an arrow and telling his servant how to find it by using pre-arranged words to let David know that Saul intends to kill him. Jonathan then sends his servant away and goes to meet David and they have sex.

The term "exceeded" here means he ejaculated. The original Hebrew can also be translated as "*they kissed one another, and wept one with the other until David became very large.*" (in other words, got an erection). The Hebrew writers were conservative in the way they talked about these things, sort of like you do when you're discussing sex with you mother or grandmother. The Catholic Bible found the last few words so offensive ("until David exceeded") that it was left out, entirely. The RSV (Revised Standard Version) Bible, likewise, finds the last few words very difficult. They have substituted a completely erroneous translation in hope no one will notice but, out of guilt for the mistranslation, they include a footnote in minuscule letters with the correct translation. It reads:

*"until David recovered **P** himself."*

and at the bottom of the page,
the explanation:

p "Or exceeded"

The English word "exceed" comes from Latin and French roots and means "to go outside of", hence "ejaculation".

The following passage takes place after David has been told that Saul and Jonathan have both been killed. David is extremely upset and mourns Jonathan...

2 Samuel 1:26 (KJV)

*I am distressed for thee,
my brother Jonathan:
very pleasant hast thou
been unto me: thy love
to me was wonderful,
passing the love of
women.*

Speaking of David, I should mention that he was a carrot-top with pale skin... remember Cain? David was a direct descendent of Cain, son of Atum. I'm not making it up, (it's in the Bible):

1 Samuel: 42 (KJV)

*And when the Philistine
looked about, and saw
David, he disdained him;
for he was but a youth,
**and ruddy, and of a
fair countenance.**"*

And, speaking of men loving men, Jesus had no wives, nor children, and was in the Garden of Gethsemane with a young man at the time he was arrested. All of this is of record in the New Testament. In fact it says the young man fled totally naked...

Mark 14: 51-52 (KJV)

51 "And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

Marriage should be about the protection of women's and spousal rights, and most importantly, the protection of children. It is a civil matter, in law, and any blessing by a religious group should have no influence in law. That is my opinion. Warrior teachings have no opinion upon the matter, nor is there any mention in Warrior legend of marriage. Warriors tended to prefer the company of other men. Women were of importance only for the production of more children. Warriors, like King David and Alexander the Great, married for political convenience. Alexander the Great had no children. Julius Caesar has been recorded in several historical texts as being homosexual, and married Cleopatra for political reasons. Homosexuality has had a bad rap through much of history mostly because it is human nature not to like people who are different and because many laws come from conservative and ignorant minds.

THE PAPACY

Jesus did not establish the papacy, nor the Vatican, nor is there any writing, anywhere, in the Old or New Testament, granting any kind of authority to the

"For many will come in my name saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many."

Matthew 24:5 (KJV)

"And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many."

Matthew 24:11 (KJV)

"For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect."

Matthew 24:24 (KJV)

Pope. In fact, Jesus warns his followers that many will come to preach in his name in order to deceive them. The papacy developed over a long period of time, and had little, or no authority in the early years of the Christian church. Jesus warned that the world would be given over to the Gentiles, for a time (Luke 21:24). Gentiles are anyone who is not circumcised, and does not follow the laws of Moses. The Pope is not elected by the people but is a dictatorial figure-head of an institution trying to control the world that declared its own authority. The Papacy was established after the times of St. Paul. Priests and bishops of the Roman Catholic Church take a vow of celibacy, yet St. Paul said they should be a husband of 1 wife (*1 Timothy chapter 3*).

RFID

THE MARK OF THE BEAST

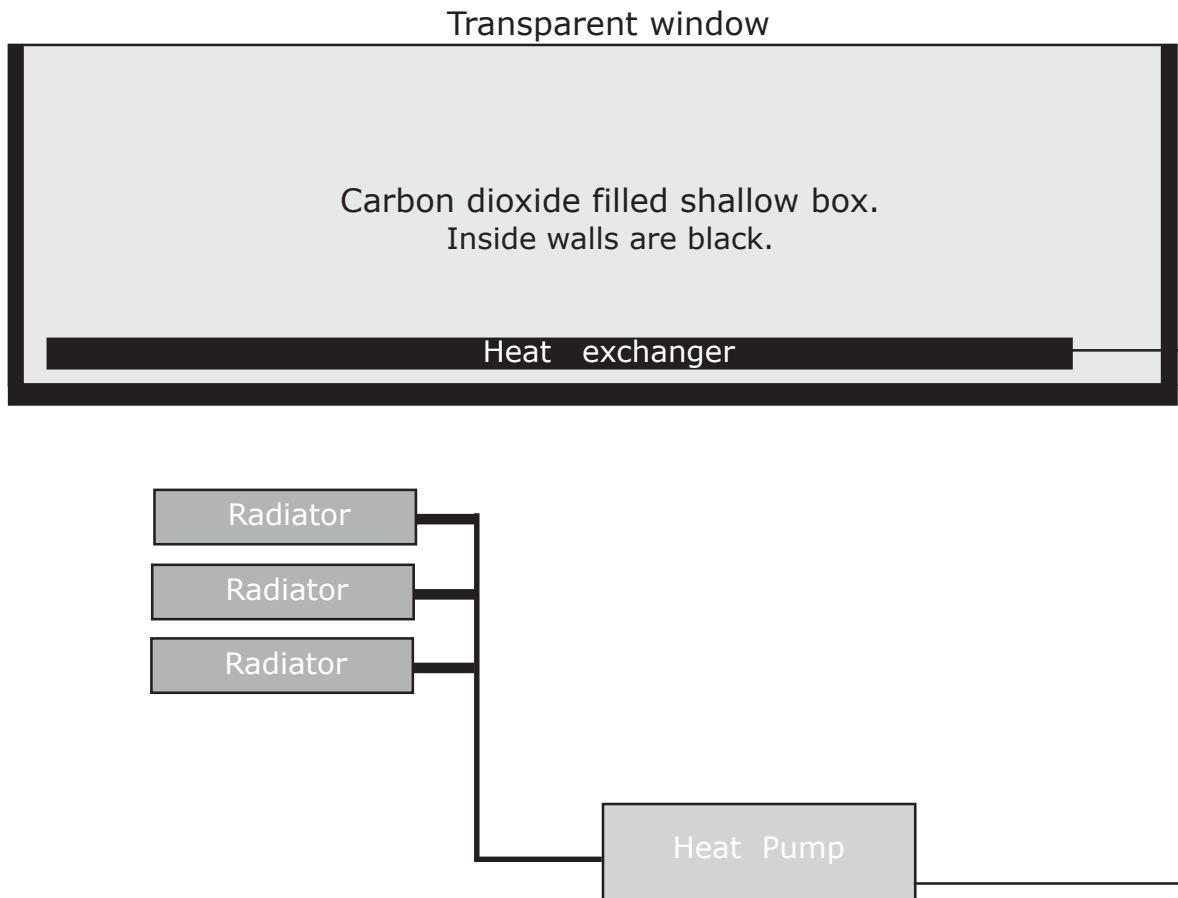
Radio Frequency Identification (RFID) is a technology that allows micro-chips (an extremely small electronic circuit) to be installed in virtually anything, including humans. There are 2 types of RFID, but they work in a similar fashion. A transmitter sends out a radio frequency signal which can be used as the power source for the receiver (the micro-chip) while, at the same time allowing a unique signal to be sent to the micro-chip, and a return "answer" sent back to the original source, a scanner device that can be easily disguised. When you walk in, or out of stores, these days, you will often see odd-shaped pylons at the entrance/exit, usually U-shaped, sometimes covered by advertising. They send out a signal and receive, or not, the answer that near-by micro-chips send out. Store clerks de-activate chips attached to merchandise, if the purchase has been paid for, otherwise the imbedded chip sets off an alarm of

some kind. Other kinds of RFID use a scanner that is hand-held but the scanner can be placed pretty much anywhere... say a highway overpass or imbedded in the pavement or any convenient pole, or doorway. You will be less aware of that type of antenna. They are now used extensively to track all kinds of things. They are very useful for inventory control and for reducing theft from stores, but there is no reason they can't be used to collect data of all kinds. There is no reason why they can't be imbedded into clothing so that a scanner can count the numbers of any product passing a given area, even when and where it was manufactured, what store it was purchased in, and when. Pets are imbedded with chips to make identification possible, or to find them by linking scanners to global positioning and tracking computers. There is no end to the usefulness of RFID, nor abuses. The down-side is that, once humans are forced to have micro-chips imbedded in their bodies, it will be possible to track people anywhere, anytime. It's coming folks. It's not like I'm the 1st person to mention this, but it may be the 1st time you have been made aware of RFID. Now you know. Governments will soon make it compulsory for everyone to be imbedded with the chips in the name of national security and terrorist threats. It will be part of security measures imbedded into future passports and identity cards.

NEW POWER SOURCES

This book should help unlock some of the mysteries of God and help some bright young minds invent new ways of capturing energy but, meanwhile, we must look at our current practices and habits and make some adjustments to our way of living, or continue to commit global suicide. We have been plundering the resources of the planet with mindless abandon over the past century and done more damage to planet Earth in that short time

than in all of human history. We are disgustingly short-sighted and stupid that way. There are already, in existence, alternatives for generating power, and heating and cooling ourselves, such as wind-mills and heat pumps, but there isn't a political will to move forward quickly to build wind farms or alter the way we power our homes and work places. In fact, some governments go out of their way to discourage change. An example is the Canadian province of Alberta. Ruled by Conservative politicians, Alberta is an oil-producing province and there are laws in place to **limit** electrical generation by wind power to a maximum of 10% of overall power production. The capital city of that province, Calgary, 1 of the largest, fastest growing, and richest in Canada, still has no re-cycling pick-up program at the time I am writing this book. The U.S.A. has laws severely limiting the importation of bio-fuel producing oils, in order to protect the oil industry. It's just extraordinarily gross ignorance and incredible greed in action. The point is, there is technology available, right now, that can provide non-polluting energy and reduce, very quickly, our dependence upon fossil fuel. Existing infrastructures can be modified to capture energy in non-polluting ways, if only the politicians will get off their butts to help make it happen. Politicians and government are part of the problem, not part of the solution. Kick them out. You have the power to fire them. Change hurts. No pain, no gain. If you always do what you've always done, you will always get what you always got. What we've got is killing us all. The problem should soon take care of itself and we will all be dead. There has to be a better option. Fire the politicians, and make changes in your habits and lifestyle. Challenge the politicians until they make corporations accountable for their actions. Sue the corporations to make them pay for the damages they are inflicting upon us all. Stop polluting com-



*Heat can be extracted from either the exterior, or interior of a building.
When captured from the outdoors it can be re-used indoors.
The opposite process can be acheived too...
ie, cooling the inside and expelling the heat outside.*

panies from operating. Put them out of business. Unlimited growth is not worth the price... we will all end up dead and there is little time left to change. Disaster is on the horizon and no one wants to change course. You're in trouble kids. All that poop going down the tubes can be used to provide heat which may be captured by heat pumps and methane gathering devices. Garbage which is now considered a pain in the butt to dispose of can be used to power heat pumps as well. Waste is fuel waiting to generate heat as it decomposes. All it needs is a nice place to do it. Rotting things produce lots of heat, and flammable gasses. Buildings are natural raw energy collectors since they increase the surface area of the ground they cover by many, many

times. There is no reason your roof, or walls, can't provide much of your household heat. We pour tons of heat down the drains, heat which may be readily captured. We need to cover buildings in tropical, and even temperate regions with heat exchangers, as well as solar and wind energy capture devices. Heat pumps are what your refrigerator uses to cool the inside. Heat is captured from the interior of the fridge, or freezer, and released by the heat exchanger on the back of the fridge. The heat pump is a compressor driven by electricity. Very efficient heat pumps are now available from commercial suppliers. All that is required is the investment to turf out the furnace and install heat capturing exchangers on drain pipes and other capturing devices

such as roof-top or exterior walls of a building and right out of the ground (geothermal). By placing such devices on the entire roof-top area, the heat trying to escape a building can be re-captured and re-used, reducing the amount of electricity required to power the system.

We have way more than enough resources to keep on keeping on, but 99% of the world is too selfish and self-centered to consider what individuals can, and must, do. Simple re-cycling and making energy efficient buildings to using storm waters for irrigation... there are many ways to overcome our excruciatingly wasteful habits. I'd call us pigs but it would be insulting to the pigs. We are greedy bastards we are but we will share if we can make a buck or take advantage of our neighbour's needs. It's not like we care about them. I live in Vancouver, Canada, which has had a city-wide recycling program for many, many years, yet many people pay no attention to it at all, throwing metals and plastics into the trash. The world is full of disgusting, self-centered, greedy humans. We need to change people's minds and desires before we can save the world.

We make lots of raw material for the generation of heat and electricity, already. We just waste most of it, at this time. There's lots of energy out there, but not the will to change the status quo. Grow grass on rooftops, save your rainwater for gardening. There are many little ways to make a big difference. An advancement will be the development of better capacitors to replace storage batteries. Better insulating materials will make capacitors safer for use in auto-mobiles, and all homes will have a water-heater size capacitor to hold self-generated power. The exteriors of most buildings will become power collectors in the very near future. There is no need for high voltage electrical systems in homes. In the future we will likely use 24 volt systems in residences. Stoves don't need to suck up as much power as they do. Ceramic insulation, more effi-

cient elements and better designed appliances may easily be powered by 24 volts, and there is the added advantage that one won't be electrocuted by the lower voltage. Conventional stoves are downright primitive in design. One might say there is no design, at all, except for appearance. Appearance does little for efficiency. The thing is, electrical power production and distribution companies want you to use as much power as possible. The more you use, the more money they make. There is no incentive, at all, to make efficient appliances and every reason to make inefficient ones to improve the company profits. Light emitting diodes can be assembled into light panels, and clustered into bulb-shaped light sources. These light sources use almost no energy at all. We don't really need to find more energy sources, we need to use what we have much more efficiently. There is no reason why, with existing technology, why your computer and music devices can't be powered by energy generators built into your shoes and/or clothing. Hybrid cars can use solar power to help re-charge their batteries.

The oceans are natural sources of heat for heat pumps on a grand scale. Coastal cities are sitting right on top of vast energy sources. The sun pumps energy into the oceans on a daily basis. The world is becoming too warm, anyway, so drawing heat from the seas can actually be a good thing. It's really a matter of "if there's a will, there's a way". Don't wait up, humans are pretty lazy and difficult to motivate.



THE END

*"Don't it always seem to go,
you don't know what you've got
'till it's gone?"*

Big Yellow Taxi
Joni Mitchell

It's actually no secret at all. Scientists have been trying to warn us for the past several years that Earth is in trouble. The world as we know it is about to end. Really. No kidding. It's almost too late to stop what is happening. A new world will unfold, no matter what we do. We have raped and pillaged the planet to the point that it is now very sick but, no one wants to admit they are dying, so why would they pay attention to our planet's health. Most of Earth's population is simply too, too ignorant to realize the consequences of what is happening before their very eyes, or too selfish and greedy to notice. It's not that people are that dumb... they are uninformed and, therefore, IGNORANT. Yup, most of you are really, really ignorant, but it's not entirely your fault. Things have happened so quickly that it's simply hard to accept that everything has changed so dramatically in only a few generations. The "good old days" were actually really horrible and, trust me, you wouldn't want to go back to them. Young people think running water, toilets, toilet paper, electricity, cell phones, TV, computers, etc. are normal, but they aren't. And many of our, relatively, inexpensive electronic toys are a product of people working very long hours for very little money, in deplorable conditions, in China.

Try to keep in mind that dinosaurs were around for at least 15 million years, but human beings have been around for less than 1 million years... modern humans have been around for less than 25,000 years. We could all be gone very, very

quickly if we don't make DRASTIC changes in the global village. A massive educational program must be started to change opinions through knowledge of the environment and our impact upon it. Many will argue that this is already happening, but it is too little, and may be too late. Earth is suffering a major coronary, but most haven't noticed. Rain forests are for profit and being cleared faster than they can ever re-grow. We take clean water for granted but it's running out. We are in serious trouble. It should be interesting. A nice global disaster should fix things up, help get rid of the human virus infecting the planet. We need to lose a few billion people before the seriousness of the situation sinks in. Really... we **MUST** reduce the world's population **DRASTICALLY**, and soon.

I'm old, and won't be around much longer. I hate to admit it, but I'm old, darn, and had to teach myself most of what I know, it didn't come from school. I, like you, was given false information about the world, in my public school education and when I was young. I made the terrible mistake of thinking that the grown-ups knew what they were doing... big, big mistake. Political reality meant I didn't know there were such peoples as Muslims until I was an adult... didn't know they even existed. There were none around, in my youth, and it wasn't mentioned, in school. It really ticks me off, to tell the truth. I probably sound angry but I'm not one to hide my feelings. I'm a really nice guy, but I'm also quite the grouch. Would I ever want to come back and do life again? The jury is out, on that. I completely despise what religion has done to people, and consider religions to be extraordinarily evil, the very worst kind of brainwashing and mind control... a plague upon humanity. That's my opinion, and I'm entitled to it. If you belong to some religious group, or other, it's not your fault... you've been brainwashed into it and you are now too afraid to face reality. You don't have the

courage or, perhaps, intelligence, to question your beliefs and how you got them. You have become a willing victim.

What can you do? Educate yourself, ask questions, lots of them. Conservative politicians are fascists in nice clothing, narrow minded, very greedy, self-interested people and the most poorly educated, as a group. Run from them. Neither be too fond of ultra-socialists... they too have their agenda, and it breeds both selfishness, apathy, greed, and laziness. Try to find middle-of-the-road political groups to support. If you have a Green Party candidate, vote for them. If you have a family, don't make more than 2 children or you are contributing to the over-population explosion. You are being totally self-centered and greedy. It may sound cliché, but it's true, if you aren't part of the solution then you ARE the problem.

As I was saying, global change is upon us. We keep hearing it, but few are doing anything much to stop it. People seem to think everything is normal in the world when, in fact, things are completely out of control. We manage to keep feeding the growing mob of humanity on Earth, but at what cost? We have eaten most of the fish, and what's left is full of deadly, cancer causing chemicals. The very air we breath is full of toxins. The lakes, and oceans are full of growth hormones and a deadly mix of chemicals. Many processed foods are killing us, loaded with salt (sodium), sugar, and fat. We're in trouble kids. We are running out of reserves of many precious metals, and fossil fuels will become something our grandparents used. Water will soon be a very precious commodity. The people of the world, pigs that they are, are becoming excessively fat and obese. The number 1 health problem, on Earth, at the time this book is being written, is obesity. There is some delusional idea that we need 3 meals a day, all in spite of the fact that we know many wild

mammals sometimes go days without food and are just fine, thank-you. It is partly the fault of advertising, and the packaged and processed foods that we eat... sugar in everything, and lots of salt. In the past 100 years we have come to depend upon prepared and packaged foods and we now make and eat way more food than we humans need. Weight gain is nature's way of getting us through long cold winters. Some people's DNA is programmed to make them fat, so there is such a thing as a "fat gene". Not everyone has it, but many do, or hormones they are eating, with their food, telling their bodies to store fat. Our ancestors, the early humans, of the far distant past, needed to store fat for winter. People have the genetic make-up that programs them to store fat for winter and hard times, but many are now victims of growth hormones in our meats, poultry, milk and eggs.. or just eat way too much food that is loaded with sugar, fat and salt. Who doesn't like chips, but they are very, very fattening. Kids drink "big gulp" carbonated drinks like it's normal, and may well knock down a 1,000 calorie burger with it. Every 1 of those giant drinks contains as much as a ¼ lb. of sugar... who wouldn't become a fat slob? Everyone wants to be nice and not call people fat... but there are a lot of really FAT people out there. We don't need all that many calories to get through a day, particularly in older age, as one's hormone levels change. You have to become a calorie counter. I love coffee and like it with cream and honey. I really don't need more calories than I get from my coffee... it's a real drag. I can't have cream because my weight goes right through the roof when I use it. I love strawberry ice cream, but I can't eat it because it is just too fattening. Maybe once a year, as a treat.

Some people are not getting enough necessary rare metals into their diets and that is effecting their metabolisms. Ironically, we are getting metals into our bodies that shouldn't be there... such as lead.

Mercury is dangerous, even in small amounts. Common salt is sodium chloride, a naturally occurring salt found in large deposits. Sodium chloride helps the body retain water which, for some peoples, adds to their weight problems... sodium, a very active element helps the body store the fat by altering the electrical conductivity of the blood. It's the sodium that is the problem, as much as the fat. The human body needs magnesium to build strong bones and teeth, and hair, but it is hard to get magnesium from most foods and most don't use sea salt which contains it. Use sea salt, don't use common table salt. Another problem is getting enough vitamin B12 because we don't much drink blood any more, or eat raw red meats, or enough shell fish. Vitamin B12 is necessary for building red blood cells. If you are anaemic (pale skinned and lacking colour), find yourself short of breath, or are losing your body hair, particularly on your legs, you likely need B12 supplements. People with serious liver problems will not be making enough B12 for their bodies and vegetarians may need to take supplements as their diets will include little, or no, B12. This vitamin is a compound based upon the rare mineral cobalt. Sea salts are the best source of cobalt salts which your liver can use to manufacture B12. Many foods contain traces of pesticides. One would think the problem could be solved by thoroughly washing fresh fruit and vegetables, but that isn't going to remove the pesticides inside the fruit, or vegetable. Granted the amounts are extremely small, but one must remember that there can be a build-up in one's body by constant exposure to some chemicals. It isn't just fruits and vegetables that are a problem related to chemical contamination of our bodies. Packaged foods, particularly cereals, will contain trace amounts of pesticides and our drinking water has ever rising amounts of chemicals in them, including mercury, a component in many pesticides. Ever hear the phrase "mad as a hatter"? It comes from the fact that

hat makers used mercury to shape hats. Over time enough mercury was absorbed through the skin that the hatters, quite literally, went mad. Looney... cuckoo, totally whacko! There is no cure, but death.

Less than 100 years ago, North America was just entering the industrial age, and nobody gave a thought about flushing any unwanted toxin "down the drain". Even today, we flush the bad stuff, out of sight, down the drain. But where does it go? The belief was that the world is so big, and the amounts being dumped are so small, that no harm is done... that the toxins will disperse, somewhere, and become harmless. Nobody was/is thinking that as little as a few molecules of some chemicals can harm one, for life. We still dump tons of chemicals down the drains thinking they will go somewhere harmless, in spite of the fact that we live in a closed environment, a closed container... the Earth. I'm not going to go on about this too much, but will leave you with 1 small example of how we are killing ourselves with our carelessness. Every year, millions, upon millions of gallons of methanol are dumped into the environment. A single teaspoonful of methanol is enough to kill you, or at least make you permanently blind. What is methanol? It is an alcohol. It is the main ingredient of windshield washer fluid. Every year we dump TONS of this stuff into our local environments where it finds its way into drinking water for animals and humans. Drink up.

Virtually all meats, except organically grown meats, will contain traces of growth hormones. Manufacturers and producers of food would like you to think that the growth hormones are converted, or lost, in the growth and manufacturing processes... before the food reaches your table. I've got news for you, sweetheart, your body is constantly being exposed to these growth hormones in small amounts. If you have a 45 gallon barrel full of water and spill a drop of growth hormone into it, every time you eat, over time, if you

drink that water, you will have an overdose of growth hormones in your body. These hormones are particularly harmful to young children. The "fat" problem being experienced, almost world-wide in industrial nations, is partly due to our constant ingestion of animal and plant growth hormones and consuming vast quantities of sugar. Eat up.

There is an illusion that some foods are a healthy choice, such as yogurt. How could it not be healthy for you? I went to my local supermarket and checked on the sugar content of various yogurts and, also, the sodium content. It was a shocking experience. Sodium was universally high in all brands. The sugar content ranged from 4 to 24 grams per serving. Some servings were listed as 125 grams, and others as 175 grams. **28 grams= 1 ounce.** That's a LOT of sugar. It would appear that a serving is listed as a small amount (we eat more than 1 serving, it's just a term) in order not to scare people... a 125-175 gram serving is not very much at all. Most people will eat 3-4 times that much in a "serving". Serving size is not some arbitrary amount, it is whatever the manufacturer chooses to list. In order to show a lower sugar content, some brands show a serving as being a quite small size. Astro Brand plain yoghurts listed an average of 4 grams per 125 gram serving. Most brands, that I looked at, listed a serving as 175 grams. Yoplait brand creamy raspberry had 24 grams of sugar per 175 gram serving. Lucerne Brand Strawberry was 23 grams of sugar per 175 gram serving. Danone brand Activa had 18 grams of sugar per 125 gram serving. That's a lot of sugar. Remember 28 grams=1 ounce, and 16 ounces is 1 lb. Canadian law requires nutritional information to be printed on prepared and packaged foods. It's a good idea to start figuring out what the numbers mean and start making healthier choices in one's food consumption. Few notice that a 250ml serving, of most brands of cola, contain an average

of 30mg of sodium and 30 grams of sugar (the same as the content for Coca Cola brand cola). Be aware that not all brands use the same serving size, often making a choice more confusing. Look at various brands, and the serving size listed. Watch for high sodium content. Getting rid of pesticides in foods can only be achieved by buying organically grown and processed foods.

I wouldn't have written this book if there wasn't some flicker of hope for a better world. We are about to enter a brave new future and are likely to lose much of the world's population, but we can hope that the survivors will be somewhat more intelligent in their use of the planet after they pick up the pieces. I wouldn't count on it, but you never know anything, for sure. It will be what it will be. If we all die off, it will be nature's way of healing itself. The final outcome can not be so easily predicted as simply saying global warming will change everything. Global warming is part of the normal cycle of things, it just doesn't usually happen so quickly. We are part of the process of global change, just like earthquakes and volcanoes except we are able to destroy the world all by ourselves. People are quick to blame carbon dioxide emissions for global warming, but there are many other factors causing this problem. In the past 100 years, vast tracts of land have had man-made alterations done to them. Vast areas of forest have been clear cut with the loss of millions of heat absorbing and oxygen generating trees. Vast areas of wetlands have been drained for agriculture, while other areas are now irrigated that were once desert. The Three Gorges' Dam, now being completed in China, will permanently alter global weather in ways no one has even begun to think about. You can't just juggle large bodies of water about without consequences and penalties. That particular dam will also be a giant cesspool of industrial, animal, and human waste. The water will not be safe for human consump-

tion. Cities upstream must immediately find new sources of safe water, and that is going to cost a fortune. You dammed if you do, and damned if you don't. I couldn't resist the pun. And, speaking of China, the western economies are facing a huge problem that is growing by leaps and bounds each year. Not only is manufacturing going to China and changing the face of western manufacturing, there is the additional problem that China has no respect, of any kind, for intellectual property rights, nor pollution of the environment. Over the past 10 years this situation has resulted in markets being flooded with counterfeit goods while China builds huge numbers of coal-fired generators to power it all... making more carbon dioxide and adding to global warming. The trade and intellectual problems are becoming even more critical as Chinese companies simply slap their own name on products being sold under trade names in the west. And why would China care about intellectual rights? It is a communist country which, by definition, has no regard for individual rights. Its political philosophy is such that goods and services are for the public domain. At this time we are fuelling the growth of China by sending more and more manufacturing there, a place where minimum wage is unheard of, and pollution is considered part of the price of progress. They don't care. If push comes to shove, you might want to keep in mind that China has lots of people and is able to lose much of its population and still survive... and they have nuclear bombs. What is likely to keep things peaceful, in much of the world, for the next decade, at least, is the fact that the U.S.A. has a large fleet of nuclear ballistic missile submarines on patrol, at all times. It is part of the Cold War strategy... mutually assured destruction. What that means is that, if an assault is launched upon the U.S.A., whether, or not, the U.S.A. is completely destroyed, the aggressor must live with the fact that a single submarine has more than enough fire-power to wipe out all major

cities in any country that attacks it. And Russia's fleet of SSBNs (nuclear missile submarines) is still on patrol, as well. Those submarines are aging and one can not predict how much longer Russia can afford to maintain them, but they're still out there. The real danger to the west is a terrorist nuclear attack from a cargo ship entering a port with suicide intentions, or more likely, an Islamic nation carrying out a nuclear attack on Israel. I put my money on the destruction of Israel by nuclear bombs... it's inevitable, in my opinion.

We are not prepared for a major asteroid hit upon the planet, or a major geological burp. Preparation for an asteroid hit really requires our having established settlements upon both the moon, and upon Mars. People there might be saved, and able to kick-start civilization on Earth, again, when things settled down. A major meteor, or asteroid could, conceivably, wipe out most of life on Earth in a matter of 20 minutes. A severe solar storm could wipe out electrics, communications, and most of modern conveniences in a matter of hours. It could take decades to recover. The most obvious disaster will be World War III. Yup. The war everyone hopes will never happen is even more likely than ever. After all, we have about 4 billion too many people on the planet, so some trimming is in order. **Global strategists know we can afford to loose a few billion people.** Who will win? I have no idea. It matters not. I'm putting my money on the rats and cockroaches. The big question is, who will launch the 1st attack against whom? If coastal cities flood, and crops fail where they once grew, or prolonged and severe droughts, world-wide, occur, what will we do? It's about time to try to save our home world. Are you a Warrior? You may not have noticed, but a war has already started. Now it's simply a matter of choosing sides. You are already part of it. If you haven't chosen what side you are on, then you are called a victim. You are collateral damage. The players don't

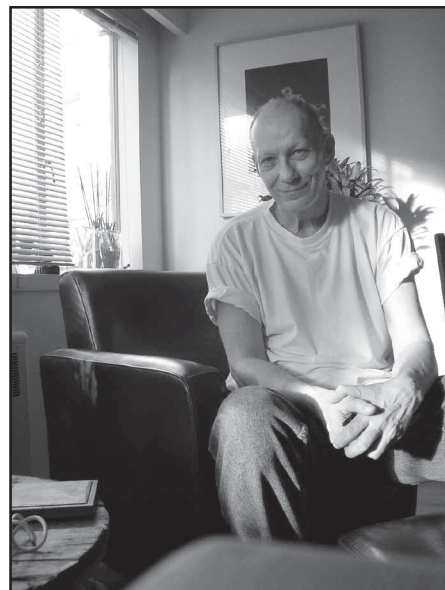
want, nor need you. You are the garbage of the Earth. The meek shall inherit the Earth, as they say. The players use the meek to their own benefit, and care not a wit about you. It's survival of the adaptable, kids. You figure it out. If Earth goes down the tubes no one, but us, will notice, or care. Remember, God is not your mother. God is not a person. God is everything, all at once, all of the time, forever. God is unity of everything that is. Even you are God, but it takes a lot of Gods to make a difference on the local level of reality, our planet. Many will think that I have no respect for people who have religious beliefs, particularly Christians and Muslims. That is not so. I respect people's beliefs, but I think it's my duty to warn a person when the snake they hold is venomous, or that what they are doing is going to kill them, or harm them. Race and religion cause most of the serious problems in the world. Why would I not try, my best, to show people they are being hood-winked? I want to acknowledge, before I shut up, that there are many religious people who are not violent, and are well-intentioned. There are those who "turn the other cheek" and truly follow the teachings of Jesus. The most obvious people are several small cults such as the Hutterites, Mennonites, and Amish peoples, who are descendants of the Anabaptist movement, as well as the Quakers, who aren't really Christians, but evolved from the Anabaptist movement too. Quakers are a little unique, unto themselves. While all these groups have rather bizarre twists to their faiths, one must give them praise for their firm hold upon the concept of non-violence. If I seem overly vocal about my distress concerning the dangers of religion, someone has to stand up and fight for change if this world is to survive. For 1 last time, I urge you to examine where your religious beliefs come from, to run from your religion. Save yourself and help save the world. If that won't work, then CHANGE the basis of your belief system, or religion. Muslims must

follow the Koran, but the Koran specifically tells those who follow Islam that Christians and Jews are not their friends (Koran 5:51). In the world or Islam, you're a believer, or you're not, and there are no shades of grey.

Humans are the only animal upon Earth that are able to destroy this world. We are a virus killing our host and turning Earth into hell. We deserve every misery coming our way because we created the mess we are in. If you are among the arrogant folk who think everything is peachy-keen, your ignorance is killing us all. You are the problem, not the solution. I've tried my best to help you, the rest is up to you. I'm out of here. My mission is done. The future will be what it will be and the universe will still be here, with us, or without us. Hope you learned a few things. Life is short, use it well. Remember those lines from The Sound of Music... *"climb every mountain, ford every stream, follow every rainbow, until you find your dream"*.

Silvercloud

13th Warrior,
Trinity Service Group,
The Clouds of God





ADDENDA:

You just needed more, didn't you?

Some of the notes I made over the 4½ years I spent writing this book. I didn't really have any idea what the book would be about, exactly, when I started. It was supposed to be about general relativity, then clouds got in my way. It began on a Sunday, in early 2002. I was having my weekly yak with my mother. I've been calling her, long distance, every Sunday for about 20 years, since when she was still in her 60's. I had been thinking, a lot, about relativity the previous week and had a kind of insight about how a singularity could seem to be in more than 1 place, at a time. All that was necessary was that there must be something faster than the linear speed of light. It also occurred to me that most everyone's definition of God is something, or someone, who is everywhere, all at once, all of the time. I have to tell you that I had given up on the God concept quite a long time ago, because the definition people have of God simply defies every law of physics there is. My mom is a religious kind of lady, and she was worried about my soul and all that. I told her not to worry, that if there is a God, I was certain it was friendly, or I wanted nothing to do with it. A fearsome God is definitely my mortal enemy. I am a Warrior. I am an expression of God, in time... I am God, or rather, an expression of God because, God being everything, all at once, all of the time, God can not be a person and still be God, only a unique expression of God. Generally, I consider all religions to be incredibly evil... sources of great evil with, perhaps, the exception of Buddhism. I also told Mom that

I had a theory which allows for some kind of God, and began explaining how a singularity could be in more than 1 place, at 1 time, to someone who was limited by sensory organs tuned to the speed of light. After I had rambled on for quite a while, motor-mouth that I am, trying to explain how a singularity could move and seem like it was in more than 1 place, at the same time, she said something along the line of "*I don't understand a thing you said, but you should start writing this stuff down*". So I wrote this book. Mom told me to do it. If you haven't guessed, already, I consider religion to be simple answers for simple minds... and have no fear of my God, at all. My God will never hurt me. For those who want a fearful, and punishing God, I'm certain they will get everything they wish for, because they are God, and will, surely, find the punishing God they seek, who will punish them until they get tired of being punished.

I've been quite poor for the past few years... you don't need to know the details. It's partly by choice. I was even homeless, for a while, when writing this book. I'm back on my feet again, and spend most of my days thinking and painting. Thank-you to my friend, Norma Zelkowski, who bought me the computers and related gear, and without who's help, this book would not have been possible. Thanks to Dorothy Ewin, who helped me get the book into print. Politically I always vote for Green Party candidates. I consider the Canadian Conservative, or any conservative, Party, to be political Neanderthals, and a threat to the safety of the planet. I also consider the occupation of Palestine by a Jewish state to be a grave threat to the planet which may end in nuclear conflict. I don't deny Jewish people the right to live there, just no right to rule the land. If a system of government is not established that gives rights to the Palestinians who live there, including the right to

political parties and election to govern the area, Armageddon is not just a possibility, it is inevitable. It is absolutely guaranteed.

I think of myself as an artist, as in being a photographer and painter. I always planned to write a book. I didn't know it would be this one. Who wudda thunk? I did all the typesetting, layout, editing, and proofing, so if there are any errors, blame me. I'm a pretty lazy kind of guy, and I don't feel like doing any more editing, but "ya never knows". If you are offended by anything I said, well grow up. Learn to agree to disagree. I'm trying to open your mind to a new way of thinking about reality. I'm not forcing anything upon you. I'm a human being, but different than most. I'm pretty picky about whom I associate with, and don't enjoy company, for its own sake.

Here is a little fable to help you understand me and the way I think about, and relate to, the world. I encountered it when I was very young, in an English class in high school. It has always stuck with me. I was a loner back then, too. I spent most of my spare time in the darkroom (at a time when few knew anything about photography), when I wasn't tearing radios, or telephones, apart.

The Lyon and the Cub

*by John Gay
1685-1732*

*How fond are men of rule and place,
Who court it from the mean and base!
These cannot bear an equal nigh,
But from superior merit fly;
They love the cellar's vulgar joke,
And lose their hours in ale and smok;
There, o're some petty club preside,
So poor, so paultry is their pride!
Nay, ev'n with fools whole nights will sit,
In hopes to be supreme in wit.
If these can read, to these I write,
To set their worth in truest light.*

*A Lyon-cub, of sordid mind,
Avoided all the Lyon kind;
Fond of applause, he sought the feasts
Of vulgar and ignoble beasts,*

*With asses all his time he spent,
Their club's perpetual president.
He caught their manners, looks and airs:
An ass in ev'rything, but ears!
If e'er his highness meant a joke,
They grinn'd applause before he spoke;
But at each word what shouts of praise!
Good Gods! how natural he brays!
Elate with flatt'ry and conceit,
He seeks his royal sire's retreat;
Forward, and fond to show his parts,
His highness brays, the Lyon starts.*

*Puppy, That curst vociferation
Betrays thy life and conversation;
Coxcombs, an ever-noisy race,
Are trumpets of their own disgrace.*

*Why so severe, the Cub replys?
Our senate always held me wise.*

*How weak is pride, returns the Sire,
All fools are vain, when fools admire!
But know, what stupid asses prize,
Lyons and noble beasts despise.*

I wasn't really aware of the Knights Templar before I wrote this book. Many rather weird and, one might say, miraculous things seemed to present themselves to me while I was doing my research to put this whole thing together, and I would awake at night with concepts churning in my head. On 1 occasion, I was in a book store looking at an ancient Greek/English dictionary, researching the word "diabolos" after having spent an afternoon in the main Vancouver Public Library reference area trying to research certain symbols. For whatever reason, I knew there was a symbol much like 1 of the drawings I had come up with, but didn't find the symbol. I stood up from reading the Greek/English dictionary, and there,

staring me in the face, was the symbol I had been trying to find. It was that of the Free Masons... the square and rule, and it was right in front of me, embossed even, on the cover of a book called "The Hiram Key". I got the book out of the library and read it, and that began my reading of many books about the Knights Templar. Everyone should know their story because it altered the entire course of history. Nothing would be as it is today without them. They were the knights who wore the white smock with the large red cross upon it, just like King Richard in the stories of Robin Hood. He was protected by the Templars and used to travel with them. A war began on Friday, October the 13th, 1307. It is still going on. The cornerstone of the White House was laid on October 13th with Freemasons in attendance. Did you notice that, in the recent war on Iraq, by the United States of America, that the first bombs fell on March 19th? It was a sign to those who know what is going on in the world. Choosing that particular date was a symbolic act. I kept telling my mother the war wouldn't start until that date. I just knew it. and my prediction came true. March 19th is the date the Grand Master was roasted alive by King Phillip IV of France, and Pope Clement V, who were in attendance for the gruesome end to the head of the Templars. The Pope then ordered the arrest of Knights Templar throughout all of the Holy Roman Empire and turned over their property to the Knights of St. John, except in England where the young King Edward was a ward of a Templar Knight. Within a few years, even the British Templars were driven underground, and the young king was murdered by his barons. The London temple still stands, on Temple Street.

"Fortune favours the bold"

Virgil
 Publius Vergilius Maro
 (70-19 B.C.E.)



The Knights Templar

The Poor Fellow Soldiers of Jesus Christ, were founded early in the 12th Century after a small group of Norman noblemen gained permission to excavate the Temple Mount in the newly re-taken Jerusalem. The Muslims were driven out of the Holy city, but they still controlled most of Spain and Portugal. Some of the expeditionary noblemen returned to Normandy with artifacts that they found and they then had words with their relative, a monk named Bernard. Normandy did, more or less, what it wanted in those days, but you didn't mess with the Pope unless you wanted an inquisition sent your way. France was really 2 countries divided by the Seine, north and south France. The Noblemen gained a Rule from the Pope, through St. Bernard, to be an official, Pope-approved, group that could bear arms and cross countries under the Pope's personal protection.

In no time, at all, the Templars built castles all over the place and grew quickly in wealth. Young noblemen could turn over all their land, and wealth, for the privilege of living in horrible conditions and dying for God. They were fierce fighters and their order were the 1st bankers of the time. What with all those crusades going on, one couldn't be too careful with one's jewels and gold. One could leave money at 1 temple and take a note across the continent, present the note at another Temple and collect

the cash, less a fee, of course. You will remember the Knights Templar because of images of Richard the Lion heart, and St. George, depicted wearing the Templar colours, the white tunic with the Red Cross upon it.

After the destruction of the Templars in Europe the Knights went underground, to the Americas, of which they were aware, to Scotland to help Robert the Bruce, and to the Caribbean where they continued their fight with the Pope by trying to steal back the gold and silver being stolen from the Americas. The new flag of the Knights Templar was the Skull and Crossbones. After the Peasants' Revolt, in England, a new force would arise, the Free Masons. So, the battle is really between the Roman Catholic Church and the Free Masons, but the other players are the Jewish people themselves, who remain loyal to their faith, no matter the country, as they always have, and those of the Islamic faith who, like the Jews, are faithful to their religion, no matter the country. Well, that's the way it used to be. Now there are even more players in the schoolyard, and more and more of them are crazy enough to kill us all to make some kind of point. In spite of all our advances in science and technology, the world is full of fundamentalist religious types who would keep us all in ignorance and fear and kill us all.

*On **Friday, October 13th, 1307**, King Phillip IV, of northern France, ordered the arrest of all Knights Templar. His puppet Pope, Clement V, conspired with King Phillip to wipe out and destroy all Knights Templar throughout the known world. This precipitated the death of King Edward II of England, who's protector, and lover, was a Knight Templar. All the lands and possessions of the Knights Templar were turned over to the Knights of St. John. The London Temple still stands, on Temple Street, in London. The tradition of Friday the 13th being a day of trouble began with the*

Templars. Witchcraft has been, for the same reasons, associated with this date in history. On May 10th, 1310, 54 Knights Templar were burned alive, in a show of force by King Phillip IV. On March 18th, 1314, the Grand Master of the Knights Templar, Jacques de Molay was to have confessed his sins, including homosexuality, on the steps of Notre Dame. Instead, he indicted the Pope and the King for their crimes against the Templars. As punishment, the Grand Master was slowly roasted alive, the next morning, March 19th on a small island upon the Seine river, in Paris, with King Phillip IV and Pope Clement V in attendance.

The Knights Templar mostly escaped, together with their treasure, and all 200+ ships, the largest fleet of vessels, and treasure, in the world. The Knights Templar were well aware of the existence of North America, and you can find Templar symbols, engraved in granite, on the shores of Maine, and in the Western Hebrides, where they took refuge too. Not long afterwards, at the Battle of Banockburn, a hopelessly outnumbered Scottish army was saved when several hundred knights, in full armour and on horseback, entered the fray. The English were defeated. It has also been recorded that, shortly after the arrest of the Knights in France, several dozen ships were given safe refuge by Robert the Bruce in the Firth of Forth, in Scotland. The 1 remaining castle not destroyed in the battle against the Templars, still stands, property of the Sinclairs of Scotland. The castle is actually a temple, or church, and known as Roslyn Castle.

The 2 most important dates to a Free Mason are October 13th and March 19th. The cornerstone of the White House was laid by Freemasons on October 13th, 1792. The U.S. war on Iraq began March 19th, 2003. Bagdad is the ancient city of Ur.

The Free Masons and the Roman Catholic church are declared enemies, to this very day. If you have even the slightest doubt about this, then the following declaration, found on the Vatican website, should help clarify this situation. The current Pope, Benndict XVI, personally drafted the updated rules, published by Pope John Paul II, which declare that all Free Masons are in a state of mortal sin, and may not, therefore, receive the sacraments. It is a kind of ex-communication from the church, and thus the doors to Roman Catholic heaven are shut. All Shriners are Free Masons. The Pope, and the Roman Catholic Church, are enemies of all Free Masons. The church preaches servitude to a punishing God. Free Masons acknowledge only the existence of a superior being, or intelligence. You are a responsible partner in the universe. The skull and crossbones are a symbol of the Free Masons. Warriors have been proclaiming man's freedom since the dawn of time. It's all up to us. No one is coming to save us from ourselves.

**The Roman Catholic church
and
the Free Masons
are mortal enemies.**

**The following is an exact quote
from the Vatican website:**

http://www.vatican.ca/roman_curia/congregations/cfaith/documents/r

as was posted on November 22nd, 2003
(*indicates spelling/editing error as it
appears on website)

**CONGREGATION
FOR THE DOCTRINE OF FAITH**

**DECLARATION ON MASONIC
ASSOCIATIONS**

*It has been asked whether there has
been any change in the Church's deci-*

*sion in regard to Masonic associations
since the new Code of Canon Law does
not mention them expressly, unlike the
previous Code.*

*This Sacred Congregation is in a posi-
tion to reply that this circumstance in*
due to an editorial criterion which was
followed also in the case of other asso-
ciations likewise unmentioned inasmuch
as they are contained in wider catego-
ries.*

*Therefore the Church's negative judg-
ment in regard to Masonic association
remains unchanged since their principles
have always been considered irreconcil-
able with the doctrine of the Church and
therefore membership in them remains
forbidden. The faithful who enrol in Ma-
sonic associations are in a state of grave
sin and may not receive Holy Commun-
ion.*

*It is not within the competence of local
ecclesiastical authorities to give a judg-
ment on the nature of Masonic associa-
tions which would imply a derogation
from what has been decided above, and
this in line with the Declaration of this
Sacred Congregation issued on 17 Feb-
ruary, 1981 (cf. AAS 73 1981 pp 240-
241; English language edition of
L'Osservatore Romano, 9 March 1981).*

*In an audience granted to the under-
signed Cardinal Prefect, the Supreme
Pontiff John Paul II approved and or-
dered the publication of this Declaration
which had been decided in an ordinary
meeting of this Sacred Congregation.*

*Rome, from the Office of the Sacred Con-
gregation for the Doctrine of the Faith,
26 November 1983.*

Joseph Card. RATZINGER
Prefect

+ Fr. Jerome Hamer, O.P.
Titular Archbishop of Lorium
Secretary

(Joseph Ratzinger is now the Pope)

WARRIOR TEACHINGS

(Native American/First Nations)

No man can be trapped without his consent.

Man's only justification for physical existence is to learn; this is his destiny which he cannot avoid under any circumstance.

The cost of true knowledge is one's life. The knowledge you seek can only be acquired by dedicating your life to it.

Walking the Path of Knowledge does not come naturally to man; therefore all learning is forced.

Knowledge is ever greater, and more powerful, than man. To walk the path of knowledge is to fight for survival; therefore if you come to this path to learn, then you must be prepared to fight as if your life depends upon it.

Knowledge is only gained through experience; talking about it is intellectualism and amounts to nothing.

Success in walking the Path of Knowledge does not lie in the outcome of our struggle, but only how impeccably we struggle, because the struggle forces us to move our assemblage point.

Once our assemblage point moves everything falls into place smoothly and effortlessly. The only thing which is a struggle is to make the assemblage point move in the first place.

At the end of the day it does not matter how many battles we have won, or how many we have lost, the only thing of importance is whether or not we fought and, if we did, how well we fought.

The majority of people simply do not have the courage to fight a battle which

they know is going to put their most treasured ideas and pet beliefs to the test.

An average man hardly ever walks a path because he is limited and stays within the accepted social conditioning.

If we lead such an oppressive life we have very little enthusiasm for fighting any sort of battle, for what is there in such a life worth fighting for?

A person overwhelmed by what appears to be futility, finally capitulates, surrenders all will, and gives up trying. This is defeat that will echo throughout one's life.

To lead the life of a warrior fighting for his freedom is to lead a life of success. The next battle for the warrior will lead to new wonders and new learning and he seizes the moment of minimal chance because it is there.

HUNTING.

The best hunters are not the ones with a natural aptitude for hunting, but those who have had to struggle long and hard to learn every trick of the trade... they are the one's who do the work.

Habitual patterns keep our assemblage point fixed and stationary.

Children have more fluidity in their assemblage point than adults, which results in an abundance of vitality and enthusiasm.

What keeps our assemblage fixed is habitual and repetitive habits.

Even if we are gaining power and orende (Chi) is consumed by our repetitive acts and habits. All unnecessary acts and distractions must be eliminated.

The more we intend to be aware, the

more orende and personal power we will have; therefore the more battles will come our way. To hunt for power and orende means to engage in the challenges and battle in life which in the struggle will move our assemblage point.

To hunt successfully one must be fully aware at all times. But to be aware at all times is quite a battle for those people who have become accustomed to being half asleep.

We should not be fooled into believing that we can change our lives gradually, for such changes are not really changes, but are instead ways we have devised in order to make our old habits look a little more fresh and spruced up.

In order to succeed on a path of power an all-encompassing change is required. Your weaknesses are your unrealized potentials.

To be predictable is to become the hunted.

Pity is one of the worst crimes to humanity.

To render assistance when it is not needed is to do the other person injustice.

If you are not strong enough to fight you have no choice but to accept the life of a slave.

The hunter is a free being who can not submit himself to slavery. For him, there is no choice but to fight. If he dies in that fight, at least he dies a free being, and not a slave.

The hunter has a shield which helps him. His shield is sobriety and stillness, anticipatory fear, deep respect for his opponent. and absolute assurance that life will change in engaging in the battle.

THE WARRIOR'S CHALLENGE

The warrior lives by challenge; therefore, his life is a disciplined strategy.

Explanations and rationalizations are not reality - only a makeshift arrangement of the world. Confusion is a wilfully induced state of mind.

Man deliberately confuses himself in order to plead ignorance.

No man can fully engage in a battle if any aspect of himself is denying the battle.

Facing death, the warrior cuts out all unnecessary acts; therefore his fate unfolds smoothly.

It is insanity for any man to wish for a different life to the one he has. Such wishes are based upon the demented idea that cowardice, or laziness, or both, are honourable pursuits.

In an emergency, old habits are always a most welcome refuge, even if we normally hate them.

A warrior never cedes his personal power to anything, not even to his death.

The impeccability of a warrior does not allow him to become obsessed with the possible outcome of his actions.

Winning, or losing, is not in any way his concern - he is merely absorbed in the challenge of the moment.

Time is the essence of impeccability. It is only the sense of mortality which engenders in man the desire to act impeccably. If any act is going to be one's last on earth, then it makes sense that it would be the finest of all one's actions.

No man is born a warrior, nor is he born a reasoning being - we choose to become either one or the other.

The warrior does not seek to be understood - if he chooses to verbalize his feelings, he is merely releasing the pressure of his battle.

Strategies of the Warrior

1. Self-discipline.
2. Self-containment and reliability.
3. Utilization of knowledge.
4. Diligence.
5. Commitment - is submitting to the will of one's own inner being.
6. Full self-awareness and sobriety. Stay in full control of all aspects of self.
7. Loving life, love of life.
8. Passion.
9. Excellence.
10. Impeccability.
11. Death is constantly present.
12. Responsibility.

EXISTENTIALISM: a philosophical and literary movement, variously religious and atheistic, stemming from Kierkegaard and represented by Sartre, Heidegger, etc. : it is based on the doctrine that concrete, individual existence takes precedence over abstract, conceptual essence and holds that human beings are totally free and responsible for their acts and that this responsibility is the source of their feelings of dread and anguish.

(Webster's New World College Dictionary, Third Edition 1997)

NO ASSUMING

I once worked as a bike courier. There was a large sign above the boss's desk with those words written upon it. Good advice for life, too.

Research has shown that the human brain operates over a fairly wide band of frequencies, but generally stays within four levels of awareness.

These are:

death = no activity

delta (1 to 4 cps) Deep dreamless sleep

theta (5-7 cps) A mystery zone; dreams, deep hypnosis, ESP, out-of-body projections

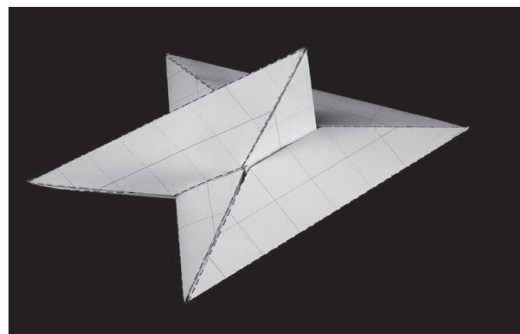
alpha (8-12 cps) Relaxed zone; intuitive, thinking region.

beta (13- 30 cps) Active zone; you're multi-tasking baby.

Wavelength (diameter) of hydrogen = 1 nm (1 billionth of a meter)

Wavelength of heat = 950 nm - 1000 nm
Diameter of human nerve cell= 1 Micron (1 millionth of a meter)

Gaseous iron displays colours over the spectrum wavelengths of 400-700 nm. It accommodates all frequencies and is a standard by which spectra-graphs are calibrated. Iron is a major component of blood and assists the transfer of oxygen. Iron can accommodate invisible frequencies such as heat at 950 nm, but must expand when these frequencies are present. Water can also accommodate 950 nm waves and accept increasing levels of that frequency by expanding, indefinitely, until it achieves a gaseous state where it continues to accept 950 nm waves and expand to become super-heated.



Extremely low frequency ***From Wikipedia,*** ***the free encyclopedia***

Extremely low frequency (ELF) is the band of radio frequencies from 3 to 30 Hz. ELF was used by the US Navy and Soviet/Russian Navy to communicate with submerged submarines. Because of the electrical conductivity of salt water, submarines are shielded from most electromagnetic communications. Signals in the ELF frequency range, however, can penetrate much more deeply. Two factors limit the usefulness of ELF communications channels; the low data transmission rate of a few characters per minute, and to a lesser extent the one-way nature caused by the impracticality of installing the huge transmitter on a submarine. Generally ELF signals were used to order a submarine to rise to a shallow depth where it could receive some other form of communication.

One of the difficulties posed when broadcasting in the ELF frequency range is antenna size. In order to transmit internationally using ELF frequencies, an extremely large antenna is required.

The US maintained two sites, in the Chequamegon National Forest, Wisconsin and the Escanaba State Forest, Michigan, until dismantling them began in late September 2004. Both sites used long power lines as antennae, in multiple strands ranging from 14 to 28 miles (22.5 to 45 kilometers) long. Because of the inefficiency of the antenna, considerable amounts of electrical power were required to operate the system.

There have been some concerns over the possible ecological impact of ELF signals. In 1984 a federal judge halted construction requiring more environmental and health studies. This judgement was overruled by a federal appeals court on the basis that the US Navy claimed to have

spent over 25 million dollars studying the effects of the electromagnetic fields with results indicating that they were similar to the effect produced by standard power distribution lines. The judgement was not accepted by everyone and during the time ELF was in use Wisconsin politicians such as Herb Kohl, Russ Feingold and Dave Obey called for its closure.

Transmitters in the 20 Hz range are also found in pipeline inspection gauges, also known as "pigs". The transmitted signal is often used to track the pig when it becomes stuck in the pipeline.

Some radio hams record ELF (or even lower) signals from very large homemade antennas, and play them back at higher speeds in order to catch the natural fluctuations in the Earth's electromagnetic field. Increasing the speed of the magnetic tape increases the pitch, so that it is brought into the audio frequency range.

Very low frequency ***From Wikipedia,*** ***the free encyclopedia:***

Very low frequency or VLF refers to radio frequencies (RF) in the range of 3 to 30 kHz. Since there is not much bandwidth in this band of the radio spectrum, only the very simplest signals are used, such as for radio navigation. Because VLF waves can penetrate water only to a depth of roughly 10 to 40 meters (30 to 130 feet), depending on the frequency and the salinity of the water, they are used to communicate with submarines near the surface. (ELF is used for fully submerged vessels.)

This frequency range is used presently for the transmission of instructions to submerged submarines (for example with the transmitter DHO38), since radio waves can penetrate some dozen of meters in sea water in this frequency band. They are also

used for radio navigation (alpha) and for the transmission of time signals (beta). Early in the history of radio engineering within the band starting from 20 kHz attempts were made to use radiotelephone using amplitude and single-sideband modulation, but the result was unsatisfactory, because of the small available bandwidth.

The frequency range under 30 kHz also is used for time signals and radio navigation beacons. The very long wave transmitters, SAQ in Grimeton and Varberg in Sweden can be visited by public at certain times, such as on Alexanderson Day. As a rule very long wave transmitters work in the frequency range between 10 kHz and 30 kHz. There are also stations, which work in the frequency range under 10 kHz. This frequency range is subject to no control on the part of the international communications organization (International Telecommunication Union) and may be used in some states license-free.

In the USA, the time signal station WWVL began transmitting a 500 W signal on 20 kHz in August 1963. It used Frequency Shift Keying (FSK) to send data, shifting between 20 kHz and 26 kHz. The WWVL service was discontinued in July 1972. Many natural radio emissions, such as whistlers, can be also heard in this band.

THE SCIENTIFIC METHOD:

1. Make observations and record them.
2. Look for patterns, similarities, and anomalies.
3. Formulate theories.
4. Test the theories.
5. Modify theory, make new tests and observations.
6. Repeat, as necessary until Laws and Rules may be formulated. Test some more.
7. No assuming, critical thinking is paramount.

8. You don't know what you don't know. Caution is always in order.

9. Be distrustful of experts.

10. Don't believe anything you hear, and only half of what you see. It's just more data to be examined. Don't jump to conclusions. Remember, no assuming.

JESUS and the Koran

There are quite a few references to Jesus and Mary in the Koran. The following quotes are just a few. No special significance should be attached to the fact that these particular quotes are placed in this book. Hopefully you will take the time to read the Koran for yourself. It's a little boring and full of Hell and punishment threats, but you don't know what you don't know until you take some time to check these things out. The Koran is all about putting the FEAR of God into you. Be good or God will really, really hurt you. One of those psychopathic kinds of God.

Koran 3:59 *This revelation, and this wise admonition, We recite to you. Jesus is like Adam in the sight of God. He created him from dust and then said to him: 'Be,' and he was.*

Koran 4:157 *They denied the truth and uttered a monstrous falsehood against Mary. They declared: 'We have put to death the Messiah, Jesus son of Mary, the apostle of God.' They did not kill him, nor did they crucify him, but they thought they did.**

** Or, literally, 'he was made to resemble another for them'.*

Koran 5:75 *The Messiah, the son of Mary, was no more than an apostle; other apostles passed away before him. His mother was a saintly woman. They both ate earthly food.*

Koran 19

:28 *Carrying the child, she came to her people, who said to her. 'Mary, this is indeed a strange thing! Sister of Aaron, your father was never a whore-monger, nor was your mother a harlot.'*

:29 She made a sign to them, pointing to the child. But they replied: 'How can we speak with a babe in the cradle?'

:30 Whereupon he spoke and said: 'I am the servant of God. He has given me the Book and ordained me a prophet. His blessing is upon me wherever I go, and He has exhorted me to be steadfast in prayer and to give alms as long as I shall live. He has exhorted me to honour my mother and has purged me of vanity and wickedness. Blessed was I on the day I was born, and blessed I shall be on the day of my death and on the day I shall be raised to life.'

:31 Such was Jesus son of Mary. That is the whole truth, which they still doubt. God forbid that He Himself should beget a son! When He decrees a thing He need only say: 'Be,' and it is.

Koran 33:7 We made a covenant with you, as We did with the other prophets; with Noah and Abraham, with Moses and Jesus son of Mary. A solemn covenant We made with them, so that He might question the truthful about their truthfulness. But for the unbelievers He has prepared a woeful punishment.

Koran 61:5 And of Jesus son of Mary, who said to the Israelites: 'I am sent forth to you from God to confirm the Torah already revealed, and to give news of an apostle that will come after me whose name is Ahmad*.' Yet when he brought them conspicuous signs, they said; 'This is plain sorcery.'

* 'The Praised One' another name for Muhammad.

Jewish History Timeline

* **CE** = common era

* **BCE** = before the common era

If you don't get that, it means either side of the year zero which is the biblical birth of Jesus. History has determined that Jesus was born between 7 and 6 BCE, but early historians were off by a few years and once the calendar was established, we got stuck with all those dates that would have to be corrected. Our calendar was established by Rome, then up-

dated by later popes. It's a little like time zones which were invented by the Canadian, Sir Stanford Fleming because he was sick and tired of missing trains which ran on local times. Every city, town, and village had their own times, so you never really knew what time it was anywhere else in the world. It was decided to make Greenwich, England, ground zero and the world was divided into 24 time zones, roughly corresponding with every 15 degrees of longitude. There were no accurate clocks until the chronograph was invented by Samuel Harrison. These days we keep time based upon atomic clocks buried under a mountain near Boulder, Colorado, U.S.A. and the position of the star Sirius, relative to Earth's position in time/space. There are much older calendars established by the Chinese and Hindu peoples.

2,500BCE City of Shalem established on site of Jerusalem. Land occupied by the Canaanites.

1500-1005BCE By this time, the Israelites (Hebrew peoples) under Joshua, after Moses, have killed off enough of the locals to feel safe in their new country of Canaan. Ethnic cleansing continues throughout the area, but new inhabitants keep on coming, particularly the Philistines who become a bit of a pain so the Levites call up the militia, under Saul, to take care of the problem. Saul likes the king thing and brings the area under his control. He is knocked off by David who is having an affair with Saul's son Jonathan. Saul and Jonathan are both killed in battle and David decides to make himself king and kills off any remaining opposition in the area. Levites freak out and say no, no no.

1005BCE The Ark moved to Yevus.

1004BCE King David chooses the site of Jerusalem as the future capital of Israel. Conservative Levites separate themselves from this plan and establish community at Qumran although most continue to live as they had, spread amongst the other houses of Israel. The Book of Secrets kept at Qumran because the Ark, itself, is now housed in the temple. Levites do not associate themselves with the Kingdom of Judah, but still continue to administer to the people as they had since the time of Moses when they were given their "spe-

cial" status.

960BCE King Solomon (the son of King David) builds the First Temple using the materials his father has been gathering for the purpose, on the site chosen by his father. The Ark placed in the Holy of Holies in the temple. Levites refuse to participate but appoint "priests" to watch over the Ark.

922BCE The Kingdom is divided, Israel to the north, i.e., all the other tribes except the House of Judah, which becomes the southern kingdom.

701BCE Senacherib, the King of Assyria, lays siege to Jerusalem but fails to take the city.

700BCE Hezekiah develops a water supply established at Siloam.

586BCE Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon, captures and destroys Jerusalem, including the temple, and carries off the inhabitants to Babylon.

539-7BCE Over 50,000 Hebrews (Jews) are allowed to return to the destroyed city and area. Many choose to stay behind in Babylon.

515BCE Main parts of city are cleared of rubble and the Second Temple is dedicated (during the reign of Darius).

444BCE Nehemia leads the people in rebuilding the city walls and gates.

350BCE The Persians over-run Jerusalem and destroy much of the city once again.

332BCE Alexander the Great captures Palestine, but leaves the "Jews" to run their own affairs. Promises to build a safe city for the Levites and construction is begun on the City of Alexandria.

313BCE Alexander dies and Ptolemy I of Egypt assumes control of Jerusalem and Judah. Many Jews move to Alexandria. Levites establish their own "temple" in Alexandria. Many other "Jews" follow the Levites to Alexandria and settle there.

176BCE Antiochus IV ascends to the throne in Syria after the assassination of his brother, Seleucus IV. High Priest Onias III of Jerusalem falls out of favour when he refuses to provide funds to Seleucus.

174 BCE Jason, the son of Onias III is appointed High Priest by Antiochus in exchange for an offer of funds. Jason provides more money to give Judea the right to mint its own coinage. Established a gymnasium and ephebeion in Jerusalem as

schools for children of the citizen class.

173BCE Antiochus visits Jerusalem. He demands more money from the Temple treasury and is rebuffed by Jason. Antiochus leaves in anger.

172BCE Menelaus bribes Antiochus IV to become High Priest though he is not of proper priest family. Jason and his followers are removed from power..

170BCE Antiochus Epiphanes, King of Syria captures and plunders the city.

169BCE Antiochus rumoured to have been killed in battle in Egypt. Jason returns to regain the High Priest office. Antiochus is informed of the rebellion in Judea and sends a contingent of soldiers to put down the revolt. Menelaus is returned to power and a contingent of Syrian soldiers remain on the Temple Mount to protect him. Syrians, unaware and unconcerned about Jewish sensitivities, begin to worship their idols in the Temple compound causing anger and unrest amongst the Jews.

168BCE Antiochus outlaws the Jewish religion. Judeans flock to Gophna region to join up with rebels. When a contingent arrives in the town of Modi'in (near modern day Ben Gurion Airport) to enforce the ban on the Jewish religion, it is met with resistance led by the priest Mattathias and his five sons. One of those sons, Judah, takes over command of the guerilla army based in the hills of Gophna. Judah successively defeats Syrian attacks led by generals Apollonius, Seron, Nicanor, Gorgias and Lysias as more rebels join the guerrilla army.

167-4BCE Maccabean revolts by Hasmoneans resulting from the desecration of the Temple by Antiochus. Antiochus is killed in battle against the Parthians. Lysias is appointed regent, since the heir to the throne is only five years old.

165BCE In October, Antiochus, fed up with the fate of Syrian arms and needing to direct his fighting resources on more serious enemies, grants total amnesty and religious freedom to all who will lay down their weapons and return to their homes. Most of Judah's soldiers do so but Judah refused to lay down his arms. In November, he heads to Jerusalem where, unable to unseat Menelaus, he does manage to capture the Temple compound.

164BCE Hasmonean Empire. Antiochus is killed in battle against the Parthians. Lysias is appointed regent because the heir to the throne is only five years old. Jerusalem re-captured and the Temple rededicated (Chanukah).

162BCE Judah suffers military defeat and his brother Eleazar is killed in battle when Judah attempts to remove Menelaus. Judah and remnant of his small force return to the Gophna mountains.

161BCE Judah sends a delegation to Rome to establish an alliance between his forces and Rome against Syria. Shortly thereafter, Judah is killed in a battle against the Syrian forces led by Cacchides. His brother Johathan, takes over and retreats into Parthian territory, east of the Jordan River.

156BCE Jonathan returns to Judea and forges an alliance with Alexander Balas, who has taken the throne in Damascus as a result of a coup. Jonathan is appointed High Priest and governor of Judea. Religious conservatives (the Hasidim) are offended since members of the Hasmonean family are not qualified (by lineage) to be High Priests. The Sadducees, Pharisees, and Essenes begin to take shape as distinct, and different, religious and political sects, setting the scene for future conflicts.

63BCE Rome invades Palestine.

55-50BCE Julius Caesar conquers what will become France and England.

44BCE Julius Caesar assassinated in the Senate of Rome on 15th March. The Senate is not impressed with his wanting to be declared a god, or some excuse like that. They test his god-ness by sticking a lot of swords into him. Big Julie dies, he's human, after all. Hollywood makes a movie about his love life with Cleopatra, in spite of his notorious affairs with men.

37BCE Roman Kingdom established in Palestine with Jerusalem as the capital under King Herod who is appointed by Rome.

20BCE King Herod begins the restoration of the Temple.

6CE Jerusalem becomes part of the Roman province of Judea.

33CE Jesus is crucified under Pontius Pilate.

66-73CE Jews revolt against Rome during the unrest after Nero's death.

70CE Rome lays siege to Jerusalem for 134 days. The Second Temple destroyed by Titus.

132-5CE Bar Kochba leads a second Jewish revolt against the Romans. Jerusalem destroyed completely then rebuilt under Hadrian and renamed "Aelia Capitolina". Jews are not allowed to return to Jerusalem.

324CE Jerusalem under Byzantine rule.

326CE Queen Helena (the mother of Emperor Constantine) visits Jerusalem and begins building churches, notably the Holy Sepulchre.

362CE Julian the Apostate allows the Jews to resettle in Jerusalem

614CE The Persians take Jerusalem

629CE The Byzantines capture Jerusalem

638CE Muslims, under Caliph Omar Ben Hatav, capture Jerusalem.

688-91CE Dome of the Rock (the Mosque of Omar) is constructed by Abdal-Malik

1009-10CE Churches and synagogues destroyed by order of Caliph Hakim

1077CE Jerusalem captured by the Turks.

1099CE The First Crusade. Jews and Muslims alike are slaughtered by Godfrey of Bouillon and he is named "Protector of the Holy Sepulchre".

1141CE Yehuda Halevi visits Jerusalem.

1165CE Moses Maimonides (Rambam) visits Jerusalem.

1173CE Benjamin of Judea visits Jerusalem.

1187CE Saladin captures Jerusalem from the Crusaders. A Jewish settlement begun again.

1192CE Richard the Lion heart fails to recapture Jerusalem.

1212CE 300 English and French Rabbis settle in Jerusalem.

1244CE Jerusalem sacked by the Tartars.

1259CE Jerusalem sacked by the Mongols.

1260CE The Rule of the Mamelukes begins.

1267CE Nachmanides (Ramban) visits Jerusalem to worship at the Western (Wailing) Wall.

1305CE Philip IV of France arrests all Jews in France and seizes their property.

1347CE Jerusalem conquered by the Mamelukes

1442-45 *Plagues decimate all major European cities. Levites, who are immune, survive.*

1488CE *Rabbi Ovadia Bertinoro in Jerusalem*

1535-9CE *Suleiman the Magnificent rebuilds the city ramparts and the wall around Jerusalem.*

1541CE *Golden Gate Closed up by Muslims to prevent the Messiah's entrance (according to Jewish tradition).*

1556CE *Major earthquake strikes Jerusalem.*

1700CE *Judah the Pious settles in Jerusalem with 1,000 followers.*

1705CE *Restrictions placed upon Jews*

1798CE *Napoleon visits the Holy Land.*

1827CE *Anglo-Jewish philanthropist, Sir Moses Montefiore, visits Jerusalem.*

1831CE *Jerusalem conquered by Mehemet Ali of Egypt.*

1838CE *British Consulate opens in Jerusalem.*

1840CE *Jerusalem falls under Turkish rule.*

1844CE *Census taken...*

7,120 Jews, 5,760 Muslims, 3390 Christians inhabit Jerusalem.

1859-60CE *Mishkenot Sha-ananim the first Jewish settlement built outside the Old City walls with the assistance of Sir Moses Montefiore. Nahiat Shiva follows in 1869.*

1873-75CE *Mea Shearim is built.*

1892CE *Yemin Moshe established.*

1898CE *Kaiser Wilhelm meets with Theodore Herzi outside Jerusalem.*

1906CE *Bezalel School of Art founded.*

1911CE *Baedeker's guide confirms that two thirds of population is Jewish.*

1917CE *General Allenby and British Army enter Jerusalem.*

1918CE *Hebrew University Foundation stone is laid on Mount Scopus.*

1918-20CE *Jerusalem under British military administration.*

1920-21CE *Arabs riot in Jerusalem.*

1922CE *League of Nations establishes Palestine Mandate and Haj Amin el-Husseini appointed Grand Mufti of Jerusalem.*

1929CE *Arabs riot at Western Wall.*

1932CE *King David Hotel opened. First issue of "Palestine Post"*

1947CE *UN resolution 181 on 29th No-*

vember calls for partition of Palestine and internationalization of Jerusalem.

1948CE *February: Trans Jordanian army shells Jewish quarter. 14th May: British Mandate ends.*

15th May: State of Israel proclaimed.

19th May Arab siege of Old City lifted. 28th

May: Jewish quarter of the Old City falls to Jordanian Legionnaires. 26th July: Western Jerusalem proclaimed Israeli territory.

1949CE *Knesset (Israeli Parliament) moves to Jerusalem from Tel-Aviv and Jerusalem is proclaimed the capital of Israel. Jordan defies the armistice and prevents access to the Western Wall and Mount Scopus.*

1951CE *Jordan's King Abdullah assassinated by Arab extremists on the Temple Mount.*

1953CE *The Holocaust Memorial Center established (YAD vASHEM).*

1964CE *Pope Paul VI visits Jerusalem.*

1967CE *5-11June: 6 Day War. Old City captured by Israel on 7th June. 28th June: Jerusalem united into one city.*

The word "hell" appears 54 times in the King James Bible, more times than in any other translation.

Hinduism dates from 1500 BCE, derived from older religions dating to 3,000 B.C.E., and earlier.

K'un Fu Tzu (Confucius) was born 551 B.C.E.

Lao-Tse (Taoism) 604-531 B.C.E.

There is a reference to the Warriors of the Dawn in the Dead Sea Scrolls.



English Kings, Queens and rulers

55B.C.E - 410 Roman rule

410 - 500 Various small kingdoms under Saxon ruler Bretwalda. England gains its name from the Angles and Saxons who conquer the land... Angelland... England
500-750 the seven kingdoms (The Heptarchy)

750-828 the five kingdoms (The Pentarchy)

828-839 Mercia becomes part of the kingdom of Egber, King of the West Saxons. All England under his rule.

839-855 Ethelwulf

c. 860-866 Ethelbert

c. 866-871 Ethelred I

871-899 Alfred the Great

899-925 Edward the Elder

925-940 Athelstan

940-946 Edmund I (the Magnificent)

946-955 Eadred

955-959 Edwy the Fair (Eadwig)

959-975 Edgar the Peaceful

975-978 Edward the Martyr

978-1016 Aethelred II (the unready)

1013-1014 Danish Rule. Swedyn Forkbeard (Svein) the king of Denmark, son of Harald Bluetooth

1016 Saxon rule under Edmund II

1016-1035 Danish Rule. Canute

1035-1040 Danish Rule, Harald I

1040-1042 Danish Rule, Hardicanute

1042-1066 Edward the Confessor

1066 Harold (Harald) II

1066-1087 William I (the Conqueror)

1087-1100 William II (Rufus)

1100-1135 Henry I (Beauclerc)

1135-1154 Stephen

1141 Queen Maud (Empress Mathilda)

1154-1189 Henry II Curtmantle (son of Mathilda)

1189-1199 Richard I (the Lion Hearted)

1199-1216 John Lackland

1216-1258 Henry III

1258-1272 Barons (Henry III)

1272-1307 Edward I

1307-1327 Edward II (notoriously gay. Murdered by his wife's men. A red hot spit shoved up his rectum is the common story. The only King not interred at Westminster. He has his own tomb which receives thousands of visitors each year, in the north, where he died.)

1327-1377 Edward III

1377-1399 Richard II (and brother John while Richard is off crusading)

1399-1413 Henry IV

1413-1422 Henry V **War of the Roses**

1422-1461 Henry VI

1461-1470 Edward IV

1470-1471 Henry VI

1471-1483 Edward IV

1483-1485 House of York... Edward V, Richard III House of Lancaster Henry VII (Tudor)

War of Roses ends

1485-1509 Henry VII

1509-1547 Henry VIII

1547-1553 Edward VI

1553-1558 Mary I

1558-1603 Elizabeth I

1603-1625 James I (James VI of Scotland)

1625-1649 Charles I (beheaded)

1649-1658 Oliver Cromwell (Lord Protector)

1658-1659 Richard Cromwell (Lord Protector)

1660-1685 Charles II

1685-1688 James II (given the boot by Parliament)

1689-1702 William III (William of Orange... lives in Germany) and Mary II (1689-1694) his wife.

1702-1714 Anne I

1714-1727 George I

1727-1760 George II

1760-1820 George III

1810-1820 Prince of Wales (because George III is wacko)

1820-1830 George IV

1830-1837 William IV

1837-1901 Victoria

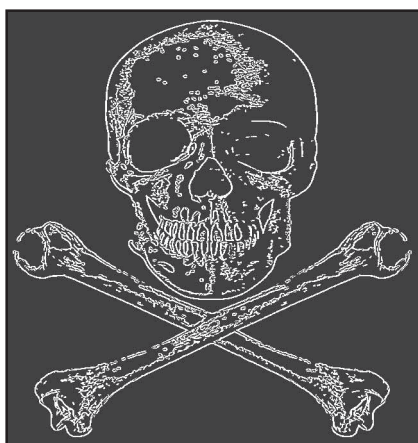
1901-1910 Edward VII

1910-1936 George V

1936 Edward VIII abdicates to marry his sweetheart.

1936-1952 George VI

1952... Elizabeth II



Timeline

*The Poor Fellow Soldiers
of Jesus Christ*

THE KNIGHTS TEMPLAR,

and their successors,

**THE FREE MASONS
Les Frères Maçons**

The term "Free Masons" is a result of the mispronunciation of the French words by the English of the time. They assumed the words were English because they sounded very much alike, when spoken. It's kind of like the distress term "Mayday". It comes from the French "m'aidé" (help me).

**"Nothing is hidden that
will not be made known,
nor secret that will not
come to light"**

1058 Malcolm III becomes king of Scotland.

1073 Pope Gregory VII announces that, after one thousand years of the Christian church, henceforth only the bishop of Rome may use the title of papa (pope) and that all secular princes must henceforth kiss the Pope's foot as a gesture of reverential humility which they were not to extend to any other pope.

1093 King Malcolm III of Scotland dies.

1096 Hughes de Payen born in Vitrey, son of mother Alef of Montbard. (his death is in 1244).

1100 Henry I becomes king of England

1104 Count Hugh of Champagne visits the Holy land and Jerusalem returning to Europe in 1108.

1114 Count Hugh of Champagne returns to Jerusalem and is accompanied by his vassal Hughes de Payen who remains in Jerusalem with eight other knights among them: Godfrey of Saint-Omar, Archambaud of Saint-Aignan, Payen of Montdidier, Geoffrey Bissot and a man known as both Rossal or Roland.

1119 On Christmas day, Hugh Of Payen and eight knights take a vow before the Patriarch in the Church of the Holy Sepulchre of poverty and chastity and obedience and become the Poor Fellow-Soldiers of Jesus Christ. The Knights Templar are conceived.

1125 Hugh, Count of Champagne returns to Jerusalem, having repudiated his unfaithful wife, disinherited the son he believed was not his, passed his county to his nephew, Theobald, renounced all his worldly goods and took vows of poverty, chastity and obedience as a Poor Fellow-Soldier of Jesus Christ.

1127 Hughes de Payen visits western Europe to seek recruits and support for his Order and visits Fulk of Anjou to try to persuade him to marry King Baldwin's daughter Melisende and become heir to the throne of Jerusalem.

1128 Hughes de Payen in Anjou meets with King Henry I of England who gives him gold and silver. Many other Frankish noblemen join his cause, selling their property for the new cause of the Poor Fellow-Soldiers of Jesus Christ. Hughes travels to Scotland. Pope grants a "rule" to the Templars which makes it an officially recognized group of "Knights". Hughes de Payen becomes first Grand Master. (a rule was a Papal decree which allowed the Templars the right to bear arms and travel freely across lands under the control of the Pope and his appointed kings).

1131 King of Aragon bequeaths one third of his lands to the Templars.

1135 King Stephen succeeds Henry I as king of England.

1138 Pope Innocent II issues a bull (Omne datum optimum) granting the Templars new power. The bull established that the Templars should be exempt from any and all intermediary ecclesiastical jurisdiction

and be subject only to the Pope. The Patriarch of Jerusalem lost authority over the Order. The bull allowed for the Temple to have its own oratories, permitted priests to join the order as chaplains making the Templars wholly independent of the diocesan bishops of outremer and the western bishops. It entitled the Temple to receive tithes but not to pay them, allowed for the right to have cemeteries attached to its houses and to bury travellers and their "confratres" (rights which had considerable monetary value. They became entitled to take booty from the enemy and were answerable only to their Master who must be one of their number and chosen by them without any pressure from secular powers.

Why was Pope Innocent II so generous to the Templars one might ask? It turns out that Bernard of Clairvaux helped bring him to power. Pope Innocent II was born Gregorio Papareschi from a Roman upper class family. His election as Pope had been contested by a rival taking the name Anacletus II who was backed by the Norman King of Sicily, Roger II. Innocent fled to France where he won Bernard's support who was held in such high esteem throughout France and England that Bernard was able to persuade Henry I of England and Louis VI of France to back Innocent II. Morbert, the Archbishop of Magdeburg was successful in persuading the German bishops and King Lothair III to back Innocent II. Technically then, there were two Popes, but Anacletus II was supported by only the Church of Scotland, Aquitaine and Norman Italy. Anacletus died in 1138 and in 1139 Innocent II returned to Rome.

1147 Pope Eugenius III crosses the Alps to France and proceeds to Clairvaux. Pope Eugenius had been one of Bernard's monks at Clairvaux. He knew Bernard well. On 27 April he visited the Templars in their new enclave north of Paris where he appointed Brother Aymar the Templar Treasurer in Paris and declared that the Templars should receive one twentieth tax on all Church goods that the Pope had instituted to pay for the new crusade. Present were King Louis of France, the Archbishop of Rheims, four other bishops and one hundred and thirty knights. The new master of the Templars, Everard of

Barres had brought his best men from Portugal and Spain with many sergeants and squires. It was at this time that the Templars received the right to wear the scarlet cross over their hearts, the same symbol which came to be recognized in subsequent lore, the Red Cross of the Knights of legend.

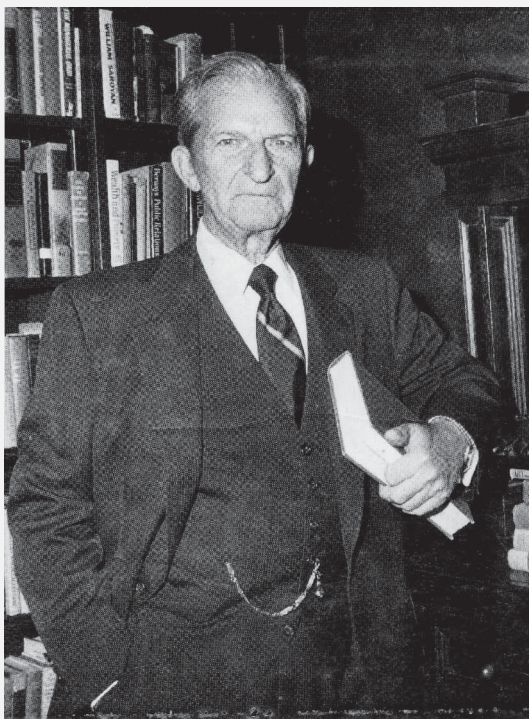
1147 The Second Crusade begins. The Templars called upon by the Franks to help them reach the Byzantine port of Attalia. Louis, the French king calls upon the Templars for money, having exhausted his resources paying the extortionate prices for goods charged by his Byzantine "allies". The King Louis of France wrote to Abbot Suger instructing him to repay the Templars two thousand silver marks, a sum equivalent to half the annual income of the royal demesne. The French forces are joined by German forces at the fortress of Acre in June, 1148. The Crusade is a total failure, mainly because of the bickering among the various groups, but also the break-up of the marriage of King Louis who's wife was far wealthier than he and who refused to support him. The principal backers of the Crusade all die in short order. Abbot Suger of Saint-Denis dies in January 1151, King Conrad III of Germany dies in February 1152 and Everard of Barres, Grandmaster of the Templars resigns to become a monk at Clairvaux the same year. Pope Eugenius III dies in July 1153 and the grand old man Abbot Bernard of Clairvaux dies in August 1153.

1148 Templars found the town of Baldock, near Letchworth in Hertfordshire, England.

1149 In spite of the failure of the Second Crusade, the Templars continued their work in Jerusalem and were well established in the Temple Mount having quarters for at least 300 Knights and 1,000 sergeants. They constructed the Church of the Holy Sepulchre

1154 Henry II takes the throne of England, succeeding King Stephen

1161 New Temple completed and occupied in England. The New Temple extends from Aldwych up the Strand and half-way along Fleet Street, then down to the



Born in Blood

By: John J. Robinson (1989)
ISBN: 0-87131-602-1
M. Evans and Company, Inc.,
216 E 49th St., New York, N.Y.
10017

A history of the Knights Templar and the Free Masons

*An excellent book. Like many writers, Mr. Robinson (who's thing is medieval history) did not set out to write about the Templars, or the Masons. He set out to write about the Peasant's Revolt and discovered more than he had expected. I think if this book had chosen some snappier title that didn't sound like a murder mystery, it would have achieved more success than it did. If you fail to find it in bookstores, your library probably has a copy. A great read and a **"must read"** for anyone studying the Knights Templar and the Freemasons.*

Thames, where it has its own wharf.

1183 The death of his older brother, Henry, makes Richard III, son of Henry II, heir to the throne but he decides to take up the cross and go on crusade which leaves his brother John to look after the kingdom back home. Henry reluctantly follows but dies 6 July, 1189.

1185 (England) The London Temple is established just off the Strand

1189 Henry II of England dies.

1199 Richard the Lion heart killed 6 April by a bolt from a crossbow while trying to regain land lost to one of his vassals, the Viscount of Limoges.

1204 - 5 King John (England) entrusts the Templars with the Crown Jewels for their protection (The Templars were often employed in the transfer of money and precious stones and were the de facto "bankers" in England and France.

1214 William I, king of Scotland dies, Alexander II becomes King of Scotland.

1215 Magna Carta signed.

1209-1244 Albigensian Crusade against the Cathars of southern France. It was during this period that the Spanish priest Dominic Guzman would establish the Dominican Order.

1229 Holy Office established, officially known as the Holy Roman and Universal Inquisition. The Dominican order become the official inquisitors and torturers for the next 500 years, developing specialized methods of torture to inflict maximum pain while attempting to avoid actually killing the victim of their torture.

1249 Alexander III succeeds Alexander II as King of Scotland

1259 Henry III (England) seeks Templars' aid during the Baron's Revolt.

1259 London Temple used by Parliament (England)

1260-1266 Henry III of England pawns the Crown Jewels to the Templars for cash.

1271 Tedaldo Visconti, the archbishop of Liege is elected Pope and takes the name Gregory X.

1274 Pope Gregory X calls a council at Lyons to propose a new crusade in May. No one comes except James I of Aragon.

Michael of Byzantium promises to unite the Eastern and Western orthodox churches in the hope that Charles of Anjou would be dissuaded from attacking Byzantium. Charles of Anjou, Count of Provence, brother of Louis IX of France, with cash supplied by the Pope, mounts campaign against the German heir to Frederick II and is successful. Pope declares Charles to be king of Sicily and Naples making him the strongman of the Mediterranean. Charles, with the Pope's help, convinces Maria of Antioch to relinquish her claim on the throne of Jerusalem and buys her off for ten thousand gold pounds. and a promise of four thousand gold pounds a year for life. Charles' cousin is Grand Master of the Templars who has assured him of Templar support. The call for a new crusade by the Pope fails. Since the loss of Jerusalem Acre has become the major base of the Templars. King Hugh of Cypress has claimed the kingship of Jerusalem, and is desperately trying to claim anything else he can lay his hands on with little success and eventually retreats to Cypress.

1277 Charles of Anjou completes his deal with Maria of Antioch to buy the kingship of Jerusalem. He sends an armed force to Acre, backed by troops from Venice and the Knights Templar. King Hugh of Cypress gives up his claim to Jerusalem and Charles of Anjou is declared king of Jerusalem.

1279 King Hugh of Cypress tries to have another go at seizing something, anything, and sets sail for Acre to try to seize that city. He arrives with his vassals and calls for support from the local power brokers, but no one comes. His vassals aren't required to put in any more than four month's service and they take off when the time is up, leaving poor Hugh alone and up against the Templars who support Henry of Anjou and have the backing of the Venetians.. Poor old Hugh gives up and returns to Cypress but seizes all Templar property in Cypress to get even with the Templars for resisting him in Acre. The Pope tells him to give the prop-

erty back to the Templars and Hugh tells the Pope to go stick it. By this time in history, the moguls, under descendents of Genghis Khan rule over Persia (Iran) and the land between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers (Iraq). The big mover and shaker is the sultan Kala'un.

1281 The Mongols try to take Damascus, tens of thousands die in the effort which ends in failure.

1282 March 30, an event known in history as the "Sicilian Vespers". In one swoop, an underground organization many believe was the origins of the "Mafia" kill every Frenchman in Sicily. Charles of Anjou had been planning to try to conquer Byzantium and had been massing troops for the battle. This sudden change in affairs causes him to have to attempt to retake Sicily but discovers that King Pedro III of Aragon has the same idea. Suddenly they're busy fighting each other for Sicily and the whole deal in Byzantium gets put on the back burner. Meanwhile, Michael of Byzantium who had offered up the Eastern orthodox religion as a way to get Charles off his back can now comfortably forget about that deal and does. Charles gets his butt whipped in a naval battle with Pedro III in the Bay of Naples. The Pope comes to his aid but it's too little, too late, and Philip III, father of the up and coming schemer Philip IV, gives his uncle Henry of Anjou a boost by attacking Aragon while King Pedro III is busy fighting Charles for Sicily. You gotta wonder if there ever was a time when everyone isn't fighting everyone. And Hugh, remember Hugh? He tried his darndest to seize something, anything and had been forced back to Cypress. Well he gets it in his head to try to take Jerusalem while everyone else is busy fighting each other. He sets sail for Tyre but, bad-luck Hugh gets blown off course and ends up in Beirut. Obviously not cut out for the war stuff, he decides to continue on by ship to Tyre and sends his troops over-land but they are attacked by Muslims. Hugh is convinced the Templars had something to do with it. He continues on

the Tyre, where he is well received and waits to be welcomed at Acre. Bad luck is on his side again. Acre is being run by Odo Poilechien and he isn't about to rock the boat. Everyone in Acre likes it just peachy-keen the way things are. The Templars there are content, and the Venetian traders aren't about to do anything to disrupt their trade. Meanwhile, Hugh's vassals, being under only a 4 month contract, pack up and go home when their time is up and Hugh is left wringing his hands. It must have been just too much for him.

1284 King Hugh of Cypress dies. Crown passes to his sickly 17 year-old son John who dies within a year. The crown of Cypress goes to John's 14 year-old brother Henry. 5 days earlier, Sultan Kala'un had taken the crusader port of Marquab. During THAT time, Charles of Anjou had also died. What with Charles now dead, he can do what his father Hugh couldn't and he sets sail for Acre. Poor old Odo Poilechien didn't really have a plan, but the Templars and the Knights Hospitallers did. They told Odo it best he recognize Henry since the only real opposition was Charles II (Charles of Anjou's son) and he was still busy trying to take back Sicily. Odo needed the Templars' and Hospitallers' support, so he recognized Henry as controlling Acre.

1286 King Henry of Cypress declared "King of Jerusalem". Alexander III, king of Scotland dies leaving no heirs.

1288 A new Pope in Rome, Nicholas IV. Edward I is battling it out with Phillip IV for Bordeaux in France. King Charles II of France still fighting it out in Sicily with Aragon and Genoa, which was also at war with Venice. Not much of anyone is thinking crusades anymore.

1289 March, Kala'un (remember him, the mogul, descendent of Ghengis Kahn?) well he's been busy and now he shows up in Tripoli and starts bombarding it with his catapults.. The Venetians and the Genoese high tail it out of the port with as much as they can load on their ships. The Templars and Hospitallers evacuate

Prince Amalric of Cyprus and the countess Lucia of Tripoli but the Templar commander who stays behind is killed. Kala'un takes Tripoli. All the males are killed and all the women are taken for slaves. Kala'un has the city taken apart stone by stone. The residents of Acre are now just a little freaked out. Kala'un offers King Henry (remember him, the kid brother of John, son of that poor sod Hugh of Cypress?) a truce of 10 years, 10 months and 10 days. Henry doesn't like the sound of that... sounds like he's a whole lot smarter than his dad. He sends out messengers to the various courts of Europe pleading for help, but he gets a general round of vague excuses why no one is available.

1290 In response to Henry's plea for help, a group of people arrive from northern Italy. They are described as a mob of near-rabble but ready to fight the "infidel". One day a drunken gathering of these Italians turns on some Moslem merchants in Acre and butchers the lot. Kala'un who has been waiting for a response to his offer to the 10 year truce sees this as an excuse to clean things up and demands that the guilty Italians be turned over to him for punishment. Beaujeu of the Templars advises the council of Acre that the guilty Italians, Christian or not, should be turned over to the sultan. The council, knowing that this would mean certain death for the Italian Christians refuses to act on the Templar advice. The sultan starts moving on the Palestine coast. The Templars warn the council of Acre that their spies report the sultan is on the move and heading for Acre. The council doesn't believe the Templars. Beaujeau sends an envoy to the sultan to try to stop his advance. The sultan says he isn't interested in the people, just the city and will ransom Acre for Venetian gold zecchine (ducats) equal to the population. Beaujeau takes the offer to the council at Acre who insult the Templar master and accuse him of treason. By good luck, the sultan died before he reached Acre so things got delayed. The sultan's son, al-Ashraf had sworn to his

dad that he would carry on the attack on the Christians and the folks at Acre were surprised when the armies showed up at Acre. Hoping to fend off an invasion, they sent an envoy to the new sultan but the envoys were sent to the dungeons before they even had a chance to plead their case.

1291 April. The main body of the sultans forces arrive at Acre and prepare to assault the city. Acre has about 15,000 men, the sultan has about 150,000 men. You figure it out. King Henry arrived at Acre May 15th with about 2,000 men. By May 15th, 5 of the outer towers of Acre had fallen. On May 18th the sultan began an all out assault. Guillaume de Beaujeu, the Templar commander was mortally wounded, King Henry, seeing that this didn't look good, hightailed it out of the port and went back to Cypress, leaving the folks at Acre to fight it out. Anyone who had any brains, at all, tried to get out by ship. Some ships were so overloaded they sank. The sultan's men took the city and slaughtered every male they came upon, taking the women for slaves. The rumour is that the price of a slave fell to a single drachma because of the surplus they picked up in Acre. The Templars were the last to hold out in their stronghold along with as many women and children as they could, but they were cut off from the sea and any hope of being re-supplied. The sultan tired of trying to take the Templar stronghold and offered terms. Peter de Severy was in charge of the Templars. He accepted the sultan's offer that they would leave their fortress in Acre for Cypress with their arms and whatever else they could carry. 100 Mamelukes led by an emir of the sultan were admitted to the Temple to monitor the withdrawal of the Templars and refugees who had gathered there. The Marmelukes, however, began sexually assaulting the women and boys angering the Templars who killed them all. The took down the sultan's flag and let the sultan know that they would not surrender their Temple stronghold and would fight to the death. The sultan apologized for the behaviour of his men and re-

offered the terms as before. Peter de Severy took a few of his men to discuss the terms with the sultan. Upon arriving at the sultan's encampment, the Templars were seized by the sultan's men and immediately beheaded. Meanwhile, the sultan had been driving a tunnel under the temple foundation. On May 28 the sultan's men breached the temple and it subsequently collapsed. Everyone in the temple was killed and no Christians were left in Acre. The only fortress left was at Tyre. When the sultan and the Mamelukes approached Tyre, the commander of Tyre left immediately for Cypress. Tibald Gaudin, the treasurer of the Templars was at Sidon and was elected the new grand master. The sultan's army arrived at Sidon a few weeks after the fall of Acre and the knights fell back to their fortress by the sea. The new Grand Master immediately set sail with the Temple treasure for Cypress. The Templars, judging the situation to be hopeless, escaped by sea as well, leaving Sidon open to the sultan's men, under the emir Shujai, who entered and took control of Sidon on July 14th, whereupon they commenced taking it down. They took Beruit on July 31st. Next fell Haifa. The Templars had a castle at Athlit which they abandoned on August 14th and they also abandoned their castle at Tortosa soon afterwards. For the 1st time in 170 years, the Templars had no foot-hold in the Holy land. The Templars and Hospilallers received permission from Henry of Cypress to set up there. The following year Tibald Gaudin died and the last grand master of the Knights Templar was elected. His name was Jacques de Molay. He began his Templar vocation at age 21 in the year 1265. He became Grand Master at age 48. In spite of the losses in the Holy land, De Molay was in charge of the best fighting unit in Christendom, they had their own fleet of ships, 1000's of agricultural manors in Europe, mills, trading monopolies and their financial operations, transfer of funds, and protection and transport of valuables. While illiterate, de Molay was an experi-

enced commander. He set about to restore morale and discipline. He had problems with King Henry of Cypress who tried to control the Templars in that country, but the Templars appealed to Pope Boniface VIII who was, technically, their boss. The Pope answered the call by telling Henry of Cypress he should be happy to have the Templars in these uncertain times to help protect him. Molay, unfortunately, started getting it into his head that he should lead a new crusade. The Pope, however, was busy celebrating his own success and planning his jubilee in Rome and put any ideas of a new crusade on the back burner. Unfortunately for de Molay, he was so obsessed with his plans for a new crusade, and pleased with the strong support he got from Boniface VIII, that he failed to notice, it would appear, the conflicts that were going down between Phillip IV and the Pope. It may be that de Molay didn't consider Phillip IV of France to be anyone much worth a 2nd thought as he was only one of many European monarchs fighting each other for real estate on the continent. Wasn't Phillip, after all, busy fighting Edward I of England? The Grand Master had made a fatal oversight.

1305 Bernard de Goth, archbishop of Bordeaux, with the backing of Phillip IV of France becomes the new Pope taking the name Clement V.

1306 Robert the Bruce crowned King of Scotland.

1306 All Jews in France are arrested/deported, and their property seized.

1307 July, Edward II becomes King of England, still a boy.

14 Sept., 1307 Philip IV (France) issues secret orders to his Seneschal and Baillis calling for the arrest of all Templars across France.

Friday 13th October, 1307 Templars all across France are arrested in the early hours in 1 decisive swoop.

14th October, 1307 Trial begins in Paris

24th October, 1307 Jacques De Molay confesses to the accusations under torture from William Imbert, Chief In-

quisitor of France.

25th October, 1307 Jacques De Molay is brought before the University of Paris, where he repeats his confession.

27th October, 1307 Pope Clement V writes to Philip IV, informing him he is concerned that he was not informed of the arrests of the Templars.

1st November, 1307 Hughes de Pairaud, Visitor of the Order confesses to the Inquisition.

22nd November, 1307 Clement V issues the Papal Bull *Pastoralis Praeeminentiae*.

24th December, 1307 Jacques De Molay revokes his confession before the Pope's emissaries.

1308 Templar fleet arrives in America

February, 1308 Pope Clement V suspends the powers of the Inquisition. First arrests of Templars in Ireland begins.

24th -27th March 1308 Philip IV summons representatives of the 3 Orders of the Realm, the Estates General.

5th - 15th May, 1308 Estates General meet at tours.

27th June, 1308 72 Templars present their case to Clement V

5 July, 1308 Pope Clement V issues the Papal Bull, *Subit Assidue*.

12th August, 1308 Pope Clement V issues the Papal Bulls, *Faciens Misericordiam* and *Regnans in Coelis*.

March, 1309 Episcopal inquiry into the Order begins.

September, 1309 **papal inquisitors arrive in England**

22 November, 1309 Papal Commission Begins inquiries into the accusations against the Order.

26th November, 1309 Jacques De Molay appears before the Papal Commission for the first time.

14 December, 1309 Edward II of England writes his sheriffs to hold Templars, but they seemingly ignore the orders as many Templars still wander at large.

14th March, 1310 A full list of accusations is read to the Templars who appear to mount a defence. The accusations comprise 127 articles.

28th March, 1310 Templars meet in Paris to defend the Order against the accusations.

4th April, 1310 Pope Clement V issues the Papal Bull Alma Mater.

7th April, 1310 Two Templars, Pierre de Bologna and Renaud de Provins, mount the first real defence.

10th May, 1310 54 Templars burned at the stake as heretics, destroying any chance of defending themselves and others of the order... dead men can't talk.

6 August, 1310, Pope Clement chastises King Edward II for not allowing inquisitors to use "sensible torture" to get more information from captured Templars.

16th October, 1311 Council of Vienne convened after being delayed for 12 months by Pope Clement V

22 March 1312 Pope Clement V issues the Papal Bull, Vox Excelso which officially suppressed the Order of the Templars.

2nd May, 1312 Pope Clement V issues the Papal Bull Ad Providam.

6 May, 1312 Pope Clement V issues the Papal Bull Considerantes Dudum.

21st March, 1313 The Knights Hospitaller donate 200,000 livre to Philip IV for his role in destroying the Knights Templar.

18th March, 1314 Jacques De Molay, Geoffrey de Charney, Hugh de Peyraud and Guy de Auvergne are brought before the Papal Commission in Paris to receive life sentences.

Jacques De Molay revokes his confession, angering Philip IV who over rules the Commission and sentences him and de Charney to death.

19th March, 1314 Jacques De Molay and Geoffrey de Charney are burned alive at the stake on a small island in the River Seine called Ile des Javiaux.

20th April, 1314 Pope Clement V dies.

29th November, 1314 Philip IV dies in a hunting accident.

1314 Battle of Bannockburn. Very small force defeats English force with the help of mounted Templar Knights.

September, 1326 Edward II tricked into

going to France by his wife and her lover, Roger de Mortimer, on pretence of negotiating back Bordeaux from the French. As soon as Edward was in France Isabella, his wife, dispatched a band of mercenaries to England. Edward's boyfriend and his father were captured and strangled.

September 22, 1327 Edward II, Prince of Wales, meets his end at Berkely Castle in Gloucester after being held the past year in various prisons. A red hot iron spit was shoved up his rectum.

1327 Edward III becomes King of England.

1328 England recognizes Scotland as an independent country.

13 June, 1329 Pope accepts Robert I and his successors as the rightful Kings of Scotland

1330 William St. Clair dies while taking the heart of Robert I to Jerusalem

1337 One Hundred Year's War between France and England begins. Invention of English longbow changes military history. Mounted Knights no longer a superior force. Crossbows in common use.

1342-1348 Plague ravages all Europe. Over one third of entire population dies.

1348- Edward III of England creates the Order of the Garter consisting of 2 groups of 13 men.

1357 First recorded exhibition of the Shroud of Turin (believed to be that of Jacques De Molay).

1377 Richard II becomes King of England but brother John rules while he is off crusading. This is the period of the tales of Robin Hood.

1381 Peasant's Revolt in England. Simultaneous uprisings occur. Mob storms London. Chief Justice of England and Archbishop of Canterbury are beheaded by rebels. Rumours of a Great Society abound but no trace is found. The Freemasons are born.

1399 Henry IV becomes King of England.

1413 Henry V becomes King of England

1322 Henry VI becomes King of England... War of the Roses.

1440 -1490 The Chapel is built at Roselyn Castle. William St. Clair intro-

duces First Degree and Mark Masonry. Sir William Sinclair appointed Patron and protector of Scottish Masons (1441) by James II, of Scotland.

1461 Edward IV becomes King of England.

1470 Henry VI

1471 Edward IV

1473 19 February Nicolas Copernicus is born.

1483-1485 House of York... Edward V, Richard III House of Lancaster Henry VII (Tudor). King Richard III killed at battle of Bosworth with Henry Tudor, Earl of Richmond who becomes King Henry VII.

1509 Henry VIII becomes King of England (his older brother died of tuberculosis, opening his way to the throne).

1516 Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon have a daughter, Mary. Henry wants a son and marries Anne Boleyn, mother of Queen to be, Elizabeth I.

1534 Clement VII, last of the Medici Popes dies. Michelangelo is still working on finishing the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel. England makes split with Roman Catholic Church. Henry dissolves monasteries in 1536 and 1539 and redistributes their land to his friends.

1543 24 May, Niclolas Copernicus dies.

1547 Edward VI becomes king of England at age 10. He reigned only 6 years and died just short of his 16th birthday of tuberculosis. He repealed the laws of heresy. The duke of Northumberland tried, unsuccessfully to bring Lady Jane Grey to the throne. She reigned only 9 days to be succeeded by Queen Mary I who began cancelling the anti-Roman laws. Known, affectionately, as Bloody Mary, she was a bloodthirsty queen.

1555 Queen Mary has the Anglican bishops Latimer and Ridley burned at the stake at Oxford in 1555 but allowed them to have sacks of gunpowder tied to their necks to end their lives quickly. She burned Archbishop Cranmer at Oxford the following year as an encore.

1559 Roman Inquisition begins. The Roman Catholic church is becoming desperate and willing to torture and kill anyone

who gets in their way. God may be merciful and forgiving, but the Roman Catholic church becomes the most brutal forces upon the planet, using torture and lots of burning at the stake to keep people in control. England may have been lost, but the Pope isn't about to let the rest of Europe escape his grasp.

1564 15 Feb. Galileo Galilie is born.

1587 Queen Mary executed, Queen Elizabeth 1 takes over.

1588 Spanish armada against Queen Elizabeth of England

by King Phillip of Spain fails and is lost.

1583 James Stuart, son of Mary, Queen of Scots and great-grandson of Henry VII, becomes James VI of Scotland.

1598 First Schaw Statutes set up the Lodge System in England.

1599 First recorded minutes of a Masonic Lodge. Second Schaw Statutes published.

1601 James VI joins the Lodge of Scoon and Perth, being No. 3 on the present roll of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, at age 35.

1603 Queen Elizabeth I dies. James VI of Scotland becomes James I of England. He authorizes a new translation of the Bible that we know today as the King James version of the Bible meaning that this book was now available in the English tongue where previously it was available only in Greek and Latin.

1604 Fellow Craft Degree of Freemasonry introduced by Francis Bacon.

1605 Guy Fawkes foiled in plot to destroy parliament and blow up the king.

1607 Inigo Jones manuscript.

1610 Galileo makes public his view of the structure of the solar system... He is condemned by Pope as heretic. Under protection of Medici Court, Galileo proves light and heavy object fall at same rate, establishes new ideas about buoyancy and makes discoveries of planets.

1620 Refugees of 30 Years War in Europe (Germany) begin flooding into England bringing adherents of Rosicrucianism.

1625 Charles I ascends to throne of England and comes into conflict with the

House of Commons. New Model army created under Cromwell.

1628 *Second St. Clair Charter confirms the Earl of Rosslyn as the Grand Master Mason.*

1629 *Charles I of England dissolves Parliament.*

1633 *Charles I refurbishes Holyrood Abbey for his Scottish Coronation and includes Masonic tombstones in the north wall, including one for the Earl of Sutherland. Galileo arrives in Rome to face the Inquisition who are ready to condemn him to death for his scientific work. The Grand Duke of Tuscany in Florence, a Medici, the Patron of Galileo is in a bind because he depends on the Pope for power and so he stops paying Galileo's expenses. Galileo renounces his scientific findings and is sentenced to house arrest. He dies a broken man and is denied a public funeral by the Papacy.*

1637 *Diary of Earl of Rothes (England) records the phrase "Masone Word" on 13 October (anniversary of arrest of Knights Templar).*

1638 *National Covenant issued by nobles opposed to arbitrary rule of Charles I (i.e., ruling without Parliament).*

1641 *Sir Robert Moray is initiated into Freemasonry at Newcastle by a warrant from Lodge of Edinburgh's St. Mary's Chapel.*

1642 *Charles I deposed by Parliament of England. 8 January Galileo Galilei dies having been confined to house arrest by Roman Inquisition for expressing his scientific knowledge.*

1643 *English Civil War begins.*

1645 *Royal Society holds first meeting in London.*

1646 *End of the main phase of the English Civil War at Oxford.*

1646 *Elias Ashmole initiated in Warrington in an ad hoc Lodge. Charles I defeated by forces of Cromwell.*

1649 January 30, *Charles I executed, Cromwell established commonwealth but rules England in dictatorial style. Charles II lives in exile in France.*

1650 *Rosslyn Castle is destroyed.*

Cromwell and Monk spare the Chapel at Rosslyn.

1652 *Wilkins, Ashmole and Wren meet for first time.*

1658 *September, Cromwell dies, his son takes over.*

1660 *Army deposes Cromwell's son and invites Charles II back to England on May 29th. Monarchy restored by Charles II*

1666 *Great Fire of London*

1662 *Royal Society of the Advancement of Science formed by Free Masons.*

1672 *Isaac Newton is elected a Fellow of the Royal Society.*

1677 *Charles II builds the Holy Royal Arch Symbol of the Crown, which was originally used by his father Charles I in his campaign against Parliament, into the entrance of Holyrood House.*

1685 *Charles II dies, James II becomes King of England and replaces government officials with Roman Catholics.*

1689 *Parliament denies James II succession to the throne. Mary, James daughter, and William of Orange share the throne.*

1701 *Act of Succession passed saying that crown would pass to nearest Protestant relative of the House of Stuart. Law passed that excluded any person not from the Church of England from the throne. Anne, daughter of James II becomes Queen of England.*

1707 *Act of Union joins England and Scotland.*

1714 *Queen Anne dies, nearest relative is Sophia, granddaughter of James I. Sophia's son George I becomes king. First minutes of the Grand Lodge of York.*

1717 *Formation of the English Grand Lodge.*

1721 *The First Noble Grand Master, John, Duke of Montague is elected to the English Grand Lodge.*

1725 *Irish Grand Lodge formed.*

1726 *First known record of a Masonic Third Degree ceremony in Scotland.*

1737 *Scottish Grand Lodge is formed. William St. Clair is elected the first Grand Master.*

1738 *Pope issues the first Papal Bull*

against Free Masonry.

1747 Grand Lodge of Scotland is issued the First Charter to a travelling military lodge.

1752 George Washington is made a Free Mason in the town of Fredericksburg at Lodge Fredericksburg.

1776 Declaration of Independence signed, creating new nation of the United States of America. Declaration signed by 13 Free Masons.

1792 Cornerstone of the White House laid on the anniversary of the arrest of the Templars, October 13. 6 Free Masons in attendance.

1826 March 13, Captain William Morgan of Batavia, New York signs a contract to publish a book he says will reveal Secret signs, the grips and rituals of Freemasonry. The printers shop is set on fire. Captain Morgan is arrested for non payment of debt but an anonymous benefactor pays the debt. He is abducted and is never seen again, presumed murdered.

19 March, 2003 Anniversary of the death of Jacques de Molay. United States of America begins war (drops first bombs) to take back Iraq (Ur). Great Britain joins United States in War. George Bush is a Free Mason.

ISLAMIC TIME LINE*

(*Based around a timeline provided in "Islam origins and belief" by **Emory C. Bogle. University of Texas Press, 1998**)

570 Muhammad is born in Mecca. Taken to live in desert until age three.

574 Persians invade Yemen (previously ruled by Abyssinian rulers).

595 Muhammad marries Khadija, a woman much older than himself, and by so doing acquires financial security.

597 Persians expelled from Yemen

610 Muhammad begins the Koran and converts close friends and family.

615 A group of about 80 Muslims mi-

grate across the Red Sea to Abyssinia (Ethiopia)

616 Meccans ostracize Muslims and conflict begins among tribes of Yathrib (Medina).

619 Khadija (Muhammad's wife) and Abu Talib (Muhammad's Uncle) both die and Muhammad loses protections in Mecca. He moves to nearby Ta'if.

620 Seven residents of Yathrib (Medina) convert to Islam during a pilgrimage to Mecca.

621 Five more residents of Yathrib become Muslims.

622 Seventy-five Muslims from Yathrib take an oath of loyalty to Muhammad. Meccan Muslims make hijra to Yathrib. 622 becomes the first year of the Muslim calendar (because of the hijra).

623 Muslims begin to raid the Meccan caravans and a Meccan is killed during a period of holy peace (at Nakhla).

624 The qibla is changed from Jerusalem to Mecca. March: Battle of Badr with Meccans. September: Muslims capture the Meccan caravan to Syria at Qarda in Nejd. Muhammad expels the Bani Qaynuqa Jews from Yathrib (Medina) and confiscates their property.

625 23 March: Battle of Uhud. Muhammad's Muslims defeat superior Meccan forces. September: Muhammad expels the Bani Al-Nadhir Jews from Yathrib (Medina).

626 March: Muslims go to Badr with a large force of 1,500 men but the Meccans do not appear.

627 Muhammad accuses the ani Quraydha Jews of complicity with the enemies of the Muslims and executes 700-800 Jews. March: Battle of the Ditch. Muslims defeat the Meccans.

628 The umrah (lesser pilgrimage) performed. March: Ten year peace treaty made with the Meccans and Muslims. Muhammad moves against Jews at Khaybar, Fadak and Wadi-al-Qura, about 80 miles northeast of Yathrib. The Jews pay a fee and are allowed to keep their possessions.

629 February: Muhammad performs

umrah (lesser pilgrimage to Mecca) with 2,000 Muslims. Meccans abandon the city to avoid conflict. **September:** Muslims defeated at the Battle of Mota by the Bani Ghassan in southern Syria. Muhammad's adopted son, Zayd ibn Haritha is killed in battle.

630 Muhammad extends his control from Yathrib south to Mecca (January... Meccans offer no resistance) and northward to Aqaba (Battle of Hunayn, north-east of Mecca). **October:** Muhammad leads expedition northwest to southern Syria winning more alliances and extends his control to the north-western-most regions of Arabia.

631 Delegations arrive at Medina from all over Arabia to proclaim loyalty to Muhammad and his God. City of Ta'if submits to Muhammad.

632 March: Muhammad performs the hajj (pilgrimage). **June:** Muhammad dies. Abu Bakr assumes the Caliphate.

634 Abu Bakr dies. Caliphate of 'Umar begins.

635 September: Muslims conquer Damascus.

636 August: Battle of Yarmuk gives Muslims control of most of Syria. Battle of Qadisiyyah gives Muslims control of Iraq.

638 Muslims take control of Jerusalem.

639 Muslims invade Egypt

641 Egyptians surrender to Muslims

642 Battle of Nihavand. Muslims gain control of Persia.

644 Caliph 'Umar assassinated by a Persian slave.

644-656 Caliphate of 'Uthman. He is assassinated in 656 by discontented Muslims.

656-661 Caliphate of 'Ali

657 Battle of Siffin in upper Euphrates ends in arbitration (between 'Ali and Mu'awiyah).

658 Caliph 'Ali destroys Kharijites at Nahrawan.

661-680 Caliphate of Mu'awiyah, the first Umayyad Caliph, capital moved to Damascus.

661 Caliph 'Ali defeats Aishah and her allies at the Battle of the Camel. Caliph

'Ali assassinated by Kharijite (12th Imam of Shi'i Islam which he had inspired).

669 Hasan ibn 'Ali dies (brother of Husayn, half-brother of Muhammad al-Hanafiyyah, grandson of Muhammad, second Imam for most of the Shi'i Muslims).

680 Husayn, son of Imam 'Ali and Muhammad's daughter Fatimah, Third Imam of Shi'i Islam killed at Karbala. Umayyads remove his head and send it to Damascus.

680-683 Caliphate of Yazid the second Umayyad caliph (son of Mu'awiyah).

700 Muhammad ibn al-Janifiyyah, son of 'Ali, one of the first Shi'i leaders dies. This leaves division among Shi'i circles over who should succeed him which lasts for next 65 years.

711 Tariq leads Muslim invasion of Iberian peninsula taking Gibraltar which is named after him.

732 Battle of Tours/Poitiers in southern France.

740 Imam 'Ali's great-grandson Zayd leads a revolt in Kufa to defend his version of Shi'ism and is killed in battle.

750 Abbasids forsake Shi'i learning and become advocates of Sunni Islam replacing Umayyad Caliphate. Reign of Abu al-'Abbas al-Saffah, the first Abbasid caliph.

754 Caliphate of al-Mansur who founded the city of Baghdad in 562

763 Last 2 Hasanids die leaving Fatimid Shi'ism in the Husaynid line.

786-809 Reign of Harun al-Rashid of Arabian Nights fame.

796 Disappearance of Muhammad ibn Isma'il

800 Turks begin to emerge as providers of personal safety for Abbasid caliphs and they begin to fill the highest administrative and military positions of the empire. Turkish influence increases throughout Islam.

868 Beginning of Tulunid period in Egypt. Ahmad ibn Tulun becomes governor of Egypt.

874 The 12th Imam, Muhammad al-Muntazar, disappears. Twelver Shi'i regard him as the Mahdi who will return to signal Judgment Day and the domination

of the righteous.

878 Ahmad ibn Tulun conquers Syria and makes it dependent upon Egypt.

899 'Ubayd Allah declares himself Imam and breaks with the other Isma'ilis to begin the Fatimid movement.

900 Beginning of the Qarmati movement to retain belief in Muhammad ibn Isma'il as the Mahdi, in response to the Fatimid claims and the interpretation of the imamate.

901 Zaydi Shi'i state is established in Yemen.

902 'Ubayd Allah goes to North Africa. Salamiyyah in Syria ceases to be the Fatimid center.

903 Qarmatians destroy the Fatimid base in Salamiyyah which 'Ubayd Allah had abandoned (when he went to North Africa).

905 End of Tulunid dynasty in Egypt.

910 'Ubayd Allah establishes first Fatimid caliphate in Ifriqiyyah (Tunisia).

923-939 Period of intense Qarmatian attacks upon pilgrims and all southwest Asia.

930 Qarmatians devastate Mecca and carry away the Black Stone (which they do not return until 951, after a payment from the Abbasids). The Buyids emerge from the Caspian Sea area and establish a series of loosely connected kingdoms throughout Persia and eastern Mesopotamia. 945 the Buyids take control of Baghdad and the Abbasid Caliphate until 1055 when the Seljuks remove them. The Buyids were Shi'i who dominated a caliphate that remained Sunni.

952-975 Reign of al-Mu'izz, the first Fatimid caliph in Egypt who modifies Fatimid concept of the imamate to make it more compatible with most other Isma'ilis.

969 Fatimids (Isma'ili Seveners who reject the entire premise of the Abbasid caliphate) conquer Egypt and move the Fatimid caliphate from Tunisia to Egypt.

970 Fatimids begin the construction of al-Azhar to serve as a religious center for Isma'ili Islam.

1019 Muhammad al-Darazi disappears in Egypt. He was the namesake of the

Druze.

1021 Al-Hakim (the Fatimid caliph in Egypt) disappears at age 36. It was he who inspired the Druze religion.

1025 Seljuk Turks who have become Sunni Muslims begin to sweep into north eastern Persia.

1055 The Seljuks capture Baghdad restoring full authority of the Abbasid Caliph and of Sunni Islam.

1055 Buyids lose control of the Abbasid caliphate held since 945.

1058 Qarmatians lose control of Uwal (Bahrain) to Abbasids.

1058-1111 Life span of Abu Hamid al-Ghazali.

1064 First Turkomans enter Syria. Seljuks push Fatimids out of most of Syria and Palestine.

1071 Seljuk Turkish victory over Byzantine Empire at the Battle of Manzikert in eastern Anatolia setting the stage for the transformation of Anatolia into a predominantly Turkish society.

1073 Fatimid administration in Egypt falls under control of Armenian (Christian) military element. Soon replaced by the Turks.

1077 Qarmatians lose control of the city of al-Hasa to Abbasids after 150 years of controlling much of the Arabian peninsula thus losing their former importance.

1099 Crusaders capture Jerusalem from Fatimids.

1127-1154 Seljuk Turks capture much of Syria from the crusaders.

1154 Seljuk Turks capture Damascus from the crusaders.

1163 Saladin arrives in Egypt as subordinate Seljuk officer.

1170 Saladin repels crusaders from Egypt.

1171 Last Fatimid caliph dies, and Saladin restores Egypt to Sunni Islam.

1187 Saladin captures Jerusalem.

1192 Saladin completes the defeat of the Third Crusade.

1250 Mamluks create their own dynasty for Egypt-Syria by choosing the sultan from among their own ranks.

1252-1334 Life of Safi al-Din, originator of the Safavid religious movement in Per-

sia, which evolves into Twelver Shi'ism.

1256 Mongols, under Hulegu, invade Persia and begin their sweep to the west.

1258 Abbasid Caliphate in Baghdad ends when the Mongols execute the last caliph. Baghdad falls to the Mongols.

1260 Mongols capture Aleppo and Damascus. Egyptian Mamluk army defeats the Mongols in northern Palestine at the Battle of 'Ayn Jalut, stopping Mongol penetration to southwest Asia and Africa.

1261 Mamluks establish a Sunni Abbasid Caliphate in Cairo that lasts until the Ottoman takeover of Egypt in 1517.

1291 Egyptian Mamluks defeat crusaders at Acre ending crusader presence in the Holy Land.

1295-1304 Reign of Ghazan Khan, leader of the Mongols, who converts to Sunni Islam.

1326 Ottomans conquer Bursa.

1352 Ottomans conquer Gallipoli.

1387 Ottomans conquer Salonika.

1379 New Mongol invasions of southwest Asia begin under leadership of Timur.

1405 Death of Timur.

1453 Ottoman Turks conquer Constantinople after a siege of fifty-five days.

1501 A Safavid, Esma'il, wins the Battle of Sharur. Proclaims himself Shah in Tabriz. Founds the Safavid dynasty which lasts until 1736.

1514 23 August. Ottoman Empire defeats the Safavid Persians at the Battle of Chaldiran.

1516 24 August. Ottomans defeat the Mamluks at the Battle of Marj Dabik near Aleppo and take control of Syria and Palestine. Kansu al Gauri, the Mamluk sultan, dies of shock.

1517 23 January. Ottomans capture Cairo and end both the Mamluk dynasty and the Mamluk Abbasid caliphate. The Turks take the last Mamluk Caliph to Istanbul, where they lay claim he has assigned his caliphal powers to Selim I, the Ottoman Sultan. The Hejaz, previously under Mamluk control, also comes under Ottoman control with the victories in Syria and Egypt.

1520-1566 Reign of Suleiman the Magnificent in the Ottoman Empire.

1534 Persian capital moves from Tabriz to Qazvin. Ottomans capture Baghdad from Persian Safavids.

1536 Alliance between France and the Ottoman Empire, establishing French as an influence over other Western powers.

1571 Pope Pius V organizes a Holy League against the Ottomans.

1572 Naval Battle of Lepanto. Western Christian coalition of the Holy League defeats the Ottomans.

1597 Persian capital moves from Qazvin to Isfahan.

1638 Ottomans take Baghdad from Persia.

1683 Christians, under leadership of John Sobieski of Poland, turn back the Ottoman armies at Vienna.

1687 Second Battle of Mohacs. Christian forces regain control of most of Hungary in behalf of the Austrian Hapsburgs.

1699 Treaty of Karlowitz ends prolonged war between the Ottomans and the Holy League, giving Austria the remainder of Hungary and marking the reversal of Ottoman expansion westward and the gradual decline of the Ottoman Empire.

1703 Birth of Muhammad ibn 'Abd al-Wahhab, advocate of a strict adherence to the most traditional beliefs and practices of Islam. The movement he inspires transforms life and religious practice over most of the Arabian peninsula. The success of Wahhabism is closely associated with that of the al-Saud family, which supports the movement and establishes the modern kingdom of Saudi Arabia.

1739 Treaty of Belgrade. Ottomans lose part of Serbia to the Austrian Empire.

1774 Treaty of Kachuk Kainarji, Russia makes territorial gains from the Ottomans and also gains the right to interfere in the affairs of Ottoman Christians.

1792 Treaty of Jassy. Russia gains additional Ottoman territory.

1805-1849 Reign of Muhammad 'Ali in Egypt.

1849 Birth of Muhammad 'Abduh, noted Egyptian scholar closely associated with

Jamal al-Din al-Afghani and Muhammad Rashid Rida in their efforts to help Islam meet the challenges of the Western nations and culture.

1854 Birth of Syrian Islamist 'Abd alRahman al-Kawakibi.

1876 Egyptian finances placed under the control of the European administrators of the Egyptian Debt Commission.

1881 Ottoman Empire finances are placed under the direction of European administrators of the Ottoman Public Debt Administration.

1882 Great Britain invades Egypt and controls most of Egypt's affairs until the end of World War II.

1896 One of Jamal al-Din al-Afghani's disciples assassinates Shah Nasir al-Din of Persia.

1898 'Abd al-Rahman al-Kawakibi publishes *Mecca: Mother of Cities* and soon afterwards, *Attributes of Tyranny* before he dies in 1902 (age 48). His basic thesis is that Turkish backwardness and ignorance have prevented Islam from preparing to meet the challenges of modern times.

1906 Birth of Hasan al-Banna, founder and "Guide" of the Muslim Brotherhood, in Egypt.

9 October, Birth of Sayyid Outb in Musha, Egypt.

1923 Muhammad Rashid Rida publishes *The Caliphate or the Supreme Imam*. He advocates an Arab caliphate with assistance through consultation (shura) and interpretation (ijtihad) to help Islam adapt to modern times while retaining its identity. He also initiates a weekly magazine, *Al-Manar* ("The Lighthouse"). Birth of Jalal al-e Ahmad, an important Iranian intellectual of the 1950s and 1960s who wrote both history and fiction.

1928 Hasan al-Banna establishes a chapter of the Hasafiyyah Sufi brotherhood in Isma'iliyyah which quickly evolves into the Muslim Brotherhood (Jamiyyat al-Ikhwan al-Muslimun), the most important politico-religious organization in modern Egypt.

1933 Muslim Brotherhood moves its headquarters to Cairo. Birth of 'Ali

Shari'ati, the Iranian intellectual who probably did more than anyone else to prepare an atmosphere receptive to the Iranian Revolution. His popularizing of the Husayniyyah Irshad movement spread the idea that laymen should play an active role in establishing justice to prepare for the return of the Hidden Imam.

1938 *Al-Nadhir* ("The Warning"), weekly newspaper of the Muslim Brotherhood, begins publication.

1940s The Muslim Brotherhood registers as a religious and charitable organization in the 1940s and becomes an integral part of Jordanian life with a steady proliferation of schools, clinics, hospitals, religious centers, and mosques. The Brotherhood's greatest influence, outside of Egypt, probably occurs in Syria, where a fully developed Brotherhood organization is strong enough in the late 40's to battle the Baath, Communist, and Syria Social Nationalist parties with strong organization and ideological agendas.

1948 The Brotherhood's armed element proves relentless and effective in the Palestine war of 1948 and never acquiesces to the truce accepted by Egypt and other Arab governments. 6 December The Egyptian government outlaws the Brotherhood for its general political effectiveness in colluding with a spectrum of other groups from communists to fascists.

1949 12 February A Muslim Brotherhood member's assassination of Egyptian Prime Minister Mahmoud Nuqarshi leads to the secret police's assassination of al-Banna. Hasan al-Hudaybi becomes new "Guide" of the Muslim Brotherhood, which has grown to 2,000 branches and 500,000 active members.

1952 23 July The Free Officers' coup, which initially appears favourable to the Muslim Brotherhood, soon relegates the latter to an inconsequential role for nearly 3 decades.

1953 The revolutionary Command Council (RCC) abolishes the Wafd and other political parties. Sayyid Outb becomes the Muslim Brotherhood's principal theoretician and editor of the Brotherhood's weekly

newspaper, *Jamiyyat al-Ikhwan al-Muslimun*. He also directs the newly established Liberation Rally, which the RCC has created to replace all political parties.

1954 26 October A Brotherhood member's attempt on the life of Gamal Abdel Nasser signals the end of an uneasy relationship with the RCC. Six Muslim Brothers die on the gallows for the deed. Sayyid Qutb is sentenced to prison, where he remains until 1964 and suffers torture as a prominent leader of the Brotherhood. RCC negotiates treaty with Great Britain, which the Muslim Brotherhood condemn. Egyptian government again outlaws the Brotherhood, who return underground in Egypt and move their headquarters to Damascus.

1955 January The RCC co-opts Islam as an issue through creation of the International Islamic Congress (IIC).

1956 The Suez Canal crisis and war.

1958 Musa al-Sadr, an Iranian of Lebanese lineage, gradually emerges as the most revered Shi'i leader after arriving in Lebanon in 1958.

1960 Mild efforts of respected Iranian clergymen to address contemporary issues in the Monthly Religious Society in 1960-1961 attract government retaliation. Authorities force the termination of the group's public lectures and their subsequent publication.

1960 Al-e Ahmad adopts the term *gharbzadegi*, which his friend Ahmad Fardid coined, meaning "Occidentosis" or "Westruckedness", which becomes a theme of Iranian revolutionary efforts to eliminate Western cultural domination in Iran. Al-e Ahmad's novel emphasis early in the decade upon creating a Shi'i oriented Iranian society becomes a popular theme among Iranian dissidents. By the mid-1970s, it will dominate their discussion.

1962 Mehdi Bazargan, a respected layman, criticizes Iranian clergymen for staying out of politics in a speech to the Second Congress of Islamic Societies. Aya-tollah Khomeini's vivid opposition to the White Revolution in 1962-63 is an anomaly, while his exile warns others with

similar intentions that his fate is the least that could happen to them.

1963 Khomeini, whose opposition to the Shah reaches back to the 1950s, is exiled to Iraq, causing little protest among the higher clergy, who generally do not regard him as a first-rate intellectual.

1964 Sayyid Qutb publishes *Milestones*, which calls for true Muslims to fulfil their duties to wipe out governments which support jahiliyyah. April The Muslim Brotherhood has the best organization for coordinating the nationwide uprising in Syria. Rioting, demonstrations, and violent confrontations occur in most larger population centers, but the heaviest fighting and greatest bloodshed is in the city of Hama, where the Brotherhood is strongest.

1965 Initiation of the Husayniyyah *Irshad* movement, of which Shari'ati soon becomes and remains the most popular and important spokesman.

1966 August 29 Sayyid Qutb, foremost activist of the Muslim Brotherhood, is executed in Egypt.

1969 Mu'ammar Gadhafi adopts an Islamist stance soon after seizing control of Libya. Musa al-Sadr gains respect and a large following with his establishment of a Shi'i Higher Council expressing dissatisfaction with traditional Shi'i subservience to Lebanese Sunni Muslims. Mahammad Rashid Rida dies.

1970 Abu al-Hassan Bani-Sadr writes and speaks in behalf of an Islamic republic to replace the monarchy in opposition. The Husayniyyah *Irshad* becomes an important subculture throughout Iran and among expatriate Iranians worldwide.

1973 The Iranian government closes the Husayniyyah *Irshad* and arrests Shari'ati.

1974 Musa al-Sadr's establishment of the Movement of the Disinherited strongly states the Shi'i demand for full access to Lebanon's political and economic bounty.

1975 Outbreak of civil war in Lebanon.

1977 The Syrian Muslim Brotherhood, which maintains a strong underground organization, increases resistance to the Baathist regime. "Ali Shari'ati's mysterious death shortly after going to England

enhances his reputation as another Shi'i martyr in the struggle for equality and justice.

1978 Iranian expatriates around the world manifest the hope that they can arouse enough unrest in Iran and public support abroad to overthrow the Shah. September 16 Shah flees in response to a general outcry against his rule. October Iraq expels Khomeini in response to Iranian pressure. No regional state accepts him, so he goes to France.

1979 Islamic militants occupy the Grand Mosque in Mecca, and Shi'i unrest is manifested in the eastern provinces of the Kingdom of Saudi. February 1 Khomeini returns to Iran and installs a government under the control of Members of Mossadegh's 1950s National Front who intend to establish a secular republic based upon the 1906 constitution. June 16 An attack by the Muslim Brotherhood on the Aleppo Artillery School results in 30 to 85 cadets deaths, while many others suffer wounds. November 6 Mehdi Bazargan resigns as prime minister of Iran two days after activists seize the United States embassy.

1980 January Bani-Sadr becomes president of Iran. March-April 10,000 Syrian troops with heavy tank support kill approximately 2,000 Muslim Brothers in the process of subduing Aleppo. September 22 Iraq attacks Iran.

1981 The Muslim Brotherhood's bombings and shooting in Damascus dictate a life of limited activities and pervasive security precautions.

1982 3 February Violence breaks out in Hama and more than 10,000 troops with artillery, tank, and aerial support battle the Muslim Brotherhood for a month.

1983 Sudan, long a center of activist Sufi Islam, experiences dramatic change when President Ja'far Nemeiri suddenly imposes a harsh salafiyyah approach on the law.

1987 Islamic Jihad emerges under the leadership of Shaykh 'Abd al-Aziz Awdah. December The Intifada begins in Gaza after a traffic accident, generating large demonstrations of Palestinians.

1988 January The Muslim Brotherhood initiate a movement called Hamas (Movement of Islamic Resistance) to oppose PLO leftist elements and the Islamic Jihad. August Hamas publishes its covenant.

1990 The U.S. Gulf War against Iraq begins, ending the Intifada and changing the entire region and its relationship with the world.

1993 While not a majority, Muslim Brotherhood members constitute the largest group in the Jordanian legislature. 13 September Yasser Arafat shakes hand of Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin in Washington, D.C., to symbolize his acceptance of an Israeli state, in return for the right to administer the civil affairs of the isolated enclaves of Gaza and Jericho.

2001 September 11, terrorists destroy the World Trade Center in New York City.

2003 March 19 (anniversary of the head of the Knights Templar, Jacques de Molay being roasted alive). Great Britain and the United States of America whose leaders are both Free Masons, begin attack on Iraq resulting in the fall of Saddam Hussein who is captured in December.

End of Islamic Time-line notes.

"Believers, take neither the Jews nor the Christians for your friends. They are friends with one another. Whoever of you seeks their friendship shall become one of their number. God does not guide the wrongdoers.

Koran: 5:51

"They declare: 'None shall enter Paradise but Jews and Christians.' Such are their wishful fancies. Say: 'Let us have your proof, if what you say be true.' Indeed, those that submit to God and do good works shall be recompensed by their Lord: they shall have nothing to fear or to regret."

Koran: 2:111

THE JEWISH ROMAN WAR

In September of 66CE, the Roman legate in Syria, Cestius Gallus, set out with the Twelfth Legion from Antioch to try to restore order. He failed because the Jews had prepared for his arrival. He retreated to Antioch. One wonders how the Jews thought they would get away with it, but you should recall that they expected a messiah any day. They really and truly believed that a descendant of King David would arise and lead them to a new time of power, peace and prosperity. They were so, so wrong. The people were divided among 2 groups, the Sadducees and the Pharisees. The Sadducees controlled the Temple and were agnostic. The Pharisees preached an afterlife and were conservative and sought to control every tiny aspect of Jewish life. The Pharisees preached immortality and a personal resurrection with divine rewards for virtue and punishment for sin in the world to come. It was the Pharisees who were most vocal in their opposition to Roman rule. The Pharisees were fathers of the Zealots, a terrorist group who attacked not only Romans but Jews they felt collaborated with the Romans. Another terrorist group spawned by the Pharisees were the Sicarii (from the Greek word "sikarioi" meaning dagger men) who were assassins who would mingle with crowds and kill their opponents in broad daylight. The Zealots were no less brazen. They were known to dress as women, acting like women, only to surprise their intended victims with vicious attacks.

When news of Cestius Gallus' defeat reached Rome and the Emperor Nero, he was not amused. Nero summoned one of his best generals, Vespasian, and put him in command of the Roman forces in Syria. Vespasian sent his son Titus to Alexandria to round up the 15th Legion to join him at Ptolemais. The combined forces then began sweeping into Palestine. They met

fierce resistance as they moved into Galilee but slowly slaughtered and took into slavery everyone they met. As the forces were taking back Palestine, Nero was murdered and civil war broke out in the Roman provinces. Fortunately for Joseph ben Matthias, who had switched sides from the Romans to the Jews when he was captured by Vespasian, told him that he would become Emperor. Vespasian figured it was just a smart Jewish boy trying to save his skin with a tall tale, but when Nero's successors Otho and Vitellius failed to secure the throne of Rome, the legions backed General Vespasian and he did, indeed, become emperor. He had Joseph released who, in gratitude and to show his subservience, changed his name to Josephus and went on to write the histories of the Jewish Roman wars.

Vespasian was now too busy being Emperor to deal with the Jewish problem so he left his son Titus to complete the job. With 60,000 troops to help him out, Titus starved the inhabitants of various outposts by siege then marched upon Jerusalem where he laid siege to the city from March to September 70CE. The city was very well fortified but the Romans took the fortress Antonia then, for six days, pounded away at the Temple walls with battering rams. The walls were too well built so Titus ordered fires set at the doors. The silver coverings melted and the timber burned through spreading fire to the colonnades. A massive bloodbath ensued and the bulk of the inhabitants were slaughtered. Josephus reported that a million people died and the few survivors were all enslaved. Titus left his men to completely destroy the Temple and city while he took a break by retiring to Caesarea where many of those lucky enough to have survived the initial slaughter were put to death in the arena by wild animals or by being burned alive. When Titus returned to Rome with the booty of his conquest, wagon loads of treasure among which were the treasures of the Temple including the golden lamp stand, another celebration was held

at the Forum where the surviving leader of the Jews, Simon ben-Gioras was ceremoniously executed, after which the victors retired to a sumptuous banquet. So ended the Temple and Jerusalem and Israel until 1948 when the United Nations and the western powers decided to solve the "Jewish" problem by letting the terrorists under David Ben Gurion take control of Jerusalem to give the Jews a homeland. The United Nations officially sanctioned a non-secular government and a state under 1 religion and World War III was well under way. There has been continual conflict in the area, ever since, which will end with a very, very, very violent war and the end of Israel as a nation. There is no other possible outcome unless Islam becomes obsolete first. Don't wait up.

MEANWHILE IN ALEXANDRIA

In May, 66 A.D. while King Agrippa II was visiting Alexandria, a group of Jews decided to invade the meeting being held in the amphitheatre and attended by Greeks holding a debate on a new embassy that was to be sent to Nero. Fights broke out and the Greeks turned upon the Jews. Three Jews were burned alive in the melee that followed and that caused a city-wide riot which the Roman governor (Tiberious Alexander) decided was a sign that he should do something. He ordered the slaughter of every Jew they could find. But Alexandria continued to be a relatively safe haven for Jews and Pagans and the pursuit of knowledge until the rise of the Christians in the late 4th century. By 391 Christianity was the official Roman religion, but it took a while.

To ensure their grip on the minds of the faithful, the Christians set out to seize and destroy all books they deemed "inappropriate". By the year 389A.D. the local Christians (the Coptic sect) felt it their duty to stamp out pagan practices. It

was an irony that most Christians weren't all that well educated. They determined that the library at the university held the seeds of evil so they looted it, seizing thousands of valuable scrolls and destroying them. The heathens managed to save many of the most important mathematical and scientific scrolls by taking them to the Serapeum (the pagan temple) for safekeeping. Unfortunately, the religious fanatics weren't about to let those pesky pagans save the scrolls. In 391A.D. the Christians managed to convince the authorities to give them permission to raid the Serapeum and so, by decree of Theodosius, they entered the Temple of Serapis and seized, not only the pagan artifacts, but in the ensuing riot, carried off and destroyed the scrolls stored there for safekeeping (the ones that the Christians hadn't burned 2 years earlier). The raid on the Serapeum precipitated a second raid on the university library which left the library a mere shadow of its former self, and in serious jeopardy of continuing in any meaningful way. Both Christians and pagans were killed in the riots which ensued.. Unrest would continue and the Library would finally come to any useful end when General Amru was sent to quell unrest in the city. It worked the first time, but when things got heated up again, Amru returned and let the troops go wild. Nothing much was spared. Alexandria ceased to be a center of learning and any useful information passed to the Persian Empire which came to dominate the world after the 7th century until the crusades began shaking things up, politically. Islam began its rise with the fall and decline of the Roman Empire. Change was happening everywhere in the world. The western world fell into intellectual decline which would last until the Templars became a reality. The Normans were well established in France, by the time of the crusades, and had already conquered much of England starting in 1066. By the time of the Templars, they were squabbling among themselves for control of Normandy. The rest of France seemed not of interest to

them. The fall of the Templars was followed by disastrous plagues which ravaged all of Europe. Life was pretty horrible for many. It precipitated the Peasant's Revolt in England. Through all of this, the Jews seemed to have melded into the wood-work, being hunted down and killed, from time-to-time, but always surviving, somewhere. Now there is a Jewish state. Islam has the Ka-ba. Do the Jews need to have the Holy of Holies back? The Christians believe they have a stake in Jerusalem too. Roman Catholics have the Vatican, a city-state. Maybe Jerusalem should be a city-state, unto itself, since Mecca is a pseudo-city state, considering that the government of Saudi Arabia is Islamic (controlled by a single extended family, no less).

Christianity is really an off-shoot of the Roman Empire. Roman Catholicism must re-find itself, re-define itself, or perish with the lies that created it. Islam and Judaism need to resolve their differences and come to understand the truth of the meaning of the cube. The Jews and Muslims need to unite because they are the same religion whether, or not, they wish to admit so.

God is everywhere present, all at once, all of the time. God is not a person, God is the Absolute of absolutes. God is a cube. Meditating upon the cube will reveal God's secrets. That is why they were built. Those who have eyes, let them see.

Some more dates in history...

7,000 B.C. geological settling begins in Mediterranean area. Large land masses begin to sink below sea level.

569-500 B.C.E. Pythagoras

287-212 B.C.E. Archimedes of Syracuse born in Sicily.

586 B.C.E. King Nebuchadnezzar destroys the temple in Jerusalem.

55 B.C.E. Julius Caesar lays siege of En-

glish coast, succeeds in landing on shore and takes control of southern England. Roman settlement of England begins.

15 March, 44 B.C.E. Julius Caesar assassinated in the Senate of Rome (stabbed to death by his fellow senators).

January, 313 A.D. Emperor Constantine issues the Edict of Milan.

380 A.D. Emperor Theodosius declares Christianity the official religion of the Roman Empire.

843 A.D. The Treaty of Verdun. Charlemagne's empire divided.

1118 A.D. First mentioning of the Knights Templar in history books.

5 October, 1285 Philip the Fair (III) becomes King of France by the authority of the Pope. Philip later declares the Papacy to be subject to his rule. Philip controls the Papacy after the death of Boniface VIII with the ascent of Pope Clement.

10 February, 1305, Robert the Bruce excommunicated.

22 July, 1306 All Jews in France arrested and their property seized by King Phillip

1307 King Edward I of England dies. 7 year old Edward II becomes King.

***13 October, 1307 (Friday the 13th)** All Knights Templar in France arrested and their property seized by King Philip.

1312 King Edward II dies, murdered by his barons. Knights Templar outlawed in England.

****19 March, 1314** Jacques de Molay, head of the Knights Templar murdered by the Pope and King Philip of France, burned alive at the stake in Paris.

6 November, 1314, the Battle of Bannockburn

1320 Another excommunication edict ordered against Robert the Bruce.

1317 New Pope in Rome, Pope John XXII October, 1328 Excommunication against Robert the Bruce lifted by Pope.

1347 The Great Plagues (four different kinds) strike all over Europe.

3 June, 1392 Robert the Bruce dies.

1536 William Tyndale, reformist theologian murdered by the Pope, burned alive at the stake for heresy. John Wycliffe's body, another reformer, order exhumed and burned at the stake by the Pope.

1568 John Rogers ordered beheaded by

Mary Queen of Scots (Roman Catholic) for attempting to write a new version of the Bible.

1611 King James orders new translation of the Bible.

January 14 1579 Christopher Marlowe receives scholarship from Queen Elizabeth I to attend Kings School in Canterbury.

1580 Christopher Marlowe attends Corpus Christi College

4 July, 1776 Declaration of Independence by the United States of America. Declaration signed by 13 Freemasons who attended the signing wearing full Masonic uniform. Declaration had 56 signers.

***13 October, 1792** Cornerstone of White House laid with **Freemasons in attendance** in full Masonic uniform.

26 November, 1983 Vatican issues new Doctrine of Faith condemning Masons and declaring Freemasons to be involved in serious sin and to be denied the Holy Communion.

****19 March, 2003** U.S.A. invades Iraq, kills Saddam Hussein and takes control of the Iraq. (President Bush was a member of the Skull and Bones Society of Yale University, a Masonic organization).

"You can't free a fish from water"

Ferrengi

217th Rule of Acquisition

"If it ain't broke, don't fix it"

Ann Landers

THE SINCLAIR FAMILY

The first we hear of the Sinclairs was in the time of Robert Bruce, the future king of Scotland. The first Sinclair of historical record was William Sinclair, one of the 5 leading ecclesiastic figures at the time of Robert Bruce's ascension to power. Bishop Sinclair also had a nephew, Sir William Sinclair, and it was Sir William, along with Sir James Douglas, who set out for the holy land with Robert Bruce's heart after his death in 1329. They didn't make it. The Scots Guard boasted a number of Sinclairs. During the period of Gabriel de

Montgomery there were 4 Sinclairs in the unit. Between 1473 and 1587 there were 10 members of the Scottish Sinclairs enrolled in the Scots Guard. The Sinclairs had a French branch of the family known as Saint-Clair-sur-Epte who were very active in French politics. Another Sinclair, Sir Henry Sinclair, Earl of Orkney, together with the Venetian explorer Antonio Zeno attempted to cross the Atlantic in about 1395. It is certain that they reached Greenland, and Zeno's brother, also an explorer, claimed to have discovered a monastery in 1391 and recent historical finds indicate he may have reached the New World. The same Earl, sometimes known as "Prince" Henry was the grandfather of Sir William Sinclair who was also a seaman. It was Sir William who undertook the building of Rosslyn in 1446. It would take 40 years just to complete the chapel, which was done by Sir William's son, Oliver Sinclair. Oliver's son, also named Oliver Sinclair, was a confidant and Master of the Royal Household to James V. He commanded the Scottish army at Solway Moss where he was captured by the English. He fast-talked his way out of a sticky situation by promising to aid the English. He broke the promise and was ordered arrested but he "disappeared" into the highlands. Oliver's brother who's name was Henry, was the Bishop of Ross. In 1541 Henry was appointed Abbot of Kilwinning, a name of some importance in the later history of Freemasonry. In 1561 Henry was appointed to the Privy Council of Mary Queen of Scots. Henry and Oliver's younger brother John was also a Bishop and counsellor to Mary, Queen of Scots, and it was John who performed the marriage ceremony between Mary and Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley, at Holyrood.

Sir William Sinclair, father of Oliver and Henry and John, was the person who began the construction of Rosslyn (which still stands today). Traditional tales indicate that Rosslyn, the town, was constructed to house the masons and craftsmen brought from Europe for the construction of the Chapel, and what was intended to become a major cathedral that never was built. What is important to understand, at this point, is that most Templars were not masons, in fact most were unable to read

or write. Templars were, for the most part, skilled warriors. It is important to point out that the Sinclairs were not masons with the exception that Sir William, himself, was skilled in architecture. In fact, in 1441, James II of Scotland appointed Sir William Patron and protector of Scottish Masons. Up to this point in history, Scotland did not have any great number of masons but soon did. In 1475, while Rosslyn was still under construction, the stonemasons of Edinburgh were granted a charter of incorporation as a guild and set about drawing up trade regulations. This incorporation became known as the "Incorporation of Mary's Chapel". Now, if this doesn't ring any bells, it should. What I want to stress, foremost, is this was a guild of MASONS. When FREEMASONRY, which is something quite different emerged in Scotland, and this is the clincher, it was known as "Lodge No. 1" and also referred to as "Mary's Chapel". This first incorporation was followed by others. In 1583, William Shaw, a confidant of James VI, who would become James I of England, was named Master of Work and General Warden of the Masons and he put his signature to the first statutes in 1598 and this document survives to this day as the oldest minute book of the order and is the minute book of Mary's Chapel Lodge No. 1 in Edinburgh. The Sinclairs appear to have disappeared for a while there... i.e., from the time that Sir William was appointed Patron and protector of masons, in 1441, but a new charter, called the Saint Clair Charter was drawn up in 1630 which reiterated the charter of 1598 granted William Shaw. I point out, again, we are talking MASONS here, and not FREEMASONS. The Freemasons had yet to appear. What we have here is a record of a Sinclair being the patron of masons and his family being re-affirmed in that position, once again, in 1630. One hundred years after William Shaw was appointed Master of Work and General Warden of the Masons there is a document which survives by the hand of John Mylne, "Master of the Lodge at Scone" which enters James VI as "frieman, meason and fellow craft".

The point of this tale is to show you the connection of the Sinclair family to the craft of masonry. The next point of this little

tale is to tell you that the Sinclairs were friends to gypsies in a time when gypsies were being persecuted. During the summer months gypsies were allowed to camp at Rosslyn and performed plays which were outlawed elsewhere in the country, particularly plays about "Robin Hood". It is also at this time that a society known as brethren of the Rosie Crosse began to appear in France and Scotland and elsewhere. It shouldn't take a whole lot of brain power to connect the "Rosie Cross" to the Templars, and to later groups called the "Rosicrucians". It was at this period in history that "Rosicrucians" came under persecution in Germany and began fleeing to Scotland. The Rosicrucians, begun by Christian Rosenkreuz, were protestant in nature, and thus quickly became the enemies of the Pope. Modern day "Rosicrucians" are not the same group but derive from this period in time.

The 16th century was a difficult period with Queen Mary (bloody Mary) coming to power and trying to restore the power of the Roman Catholics. She lost her head and was succeeded by Elizabeth I who was protestant. England and Scotland came under one king with James I. During his reign Guy Fawkes tried to blow up the House of Parliament in 1605. James I died in 1625 to be followed by King Charles I who tried to subvert the fledgling parliament.

In January, 1642, King Charles entered the House of Commons with an armed guard, intending to arrest 5 of the members. His intended victims weren't present and all the king got for his troubles was a dressing down by the Speaker of the House. No monarch has ever again tried to enter the House of Commons uninvited. The House of Commons came under control of Oliver Cromwell who decided to show the king a thing or 2 about who was whom. The Royal forces were defeated in 1646. The king was taken to a high scaffold and publicly beheaded.

The House of Commons abolished the monarchy and a dictatorship ensued under Cromwell until the army deposed him and invited Charles II to become king. Charles II was Roman Catholic and re-

sentment against him was peaking when he died in 1685. He was succeeded by James II who was also pro Roman Catholic. London burned down in 1666 in what became known as the Great Fire. Civil war ensued in England. The support for James II was strongly opposed by many and his son was declared illegitimate. With no apparent male heir, his daughter Mary who was married to a protestant, William of Orange, was invited to rule and did.

In 1701 the crown passed to Anne, the Protestant daughter of James II and a law was passed excluding the throne from any who were not members of the Church of England. The monarchy became the "defenders of the faith" and remain so to this day. Queen Anne would be the last of the house of Stuart to rule England. The "Act of Succession" (preventing Roman Catholics from ever ruling again) meant that the nearest relative upon the death to Queen Anne in 1714 was Sophia, a grand-daughter of James I who was married to the elector of Hanover. Upon Anne's death, Sophia's son founded the Hanoverian dynasty in Britain by becoming King George I. He spent more time in Germany than in England, but it didn't matter because Parliament was now firmly in control of the country, Roman Catholics kept a low profile but were generally safe from being killed and the Freemasons were a bona fide reality and anyone who was anybody of importance, or in power, was a Freemason. It would soon be safe to declare oneself a Freemason without the risk of losing one's head or being burned alive at the stake and in 1717 the Freemasons came out of the closet. Freemasonry was also alive and well in the Americas and in 1792, 13 Freemasons signed the Declaration of Independence. In short order a nation which divided church and state, in its constitution, would be on its way to becoming a dominate power on planet Earth.

HISTORY OF THE BIBLE

There are 2 different sets of texts. Most people are familiar with the so-called New

Testament, and Old Testament. The Jewish and Islamic faiths recognize the Old Testament, but not the New Testament. Generally, well I think this is correct, most people are aware that there are more than 1 version of the Old and New Testaments. Some may think that these variations are no more than "recent", and "old" translations... i.e. the "Bible" is exactly the same "Bible" except some versions are newer or older translations. There is some truth to this idea, however, there are a variety of "old" translations and some Bibles have more books than others. From what sources were all of them translated in the first place? Well, the answer to that is a book in itself. Here is a short version. You should be aware that what we call books did not exist when the writings which became the bible were written. Books, with pages, are a fairly modern concept and are called (this is important) a CODEX. A codex is a book. **A book is a codex.** That's all there is to that. So what, you say? Well, the writings that form the Bible were written on scrolls and didn't have different pages. Sometimes there was more than one scroll, but you simply rolled the scroll as you read. Jewish Synagogues still read their bible in scroll form. The writings from which the Bible is assembled were not written in English. The original texts were in an ancient form of Hebrew and a near Hebrew language called Aramaic. These languages do not have vowels as we understand them (a, e, i, o, u, and sometimes y). Not only that, the words are read from right to left, not left to right, and you start at the end of the "book" and read to the "front" of the book. And to make matters even more difficult, many books of the Old Testament were written with the words in groups of letters, much like computer code is written. Was there a reason for this? Maybe. We don't know. Nobody knows, though there are some who believe the books really WERE written in code.

Most modern translations of the Bible are taken from a manuscript, a copy, made

in the eleventh century (1008) called *The Leningrad Codex*. It is the earliest (oldest) complete copy of the Masoretic (Rabbinic) Text of the Hebrew Bible. Another important text is the *Alleppo Codex* which was copied (written) in about 925 C.E., however, it is not a complete copy. Both of these manuscripts (copies of earlier texts) are known as the "Masoretic Text" (MT). This group of writings are the basis of the Hebrew bible (Tanakh). There are 2 other sources of the Bible, both of which were used in creating the "Masoretic Text" and these are called the "Septuagint" (LXX) and the "Samaritan Pentateuch" (SP). The oldest manuscripts of the Septuagint are not complete and are, in fact, quite fragmentary. 1 of these is John Ryland's Papyrus 458 from the 2nd century, and another is Papyrus Fouad 266 from about 100B.C.E. The most complete manuscripts are Codex Sinaiticus (4th century), Codex Vaticanus (4th Century) and Codex Alexandrinus (5th century). All are in Greek. It is entirely LEGEND (there are no ways to prove it) that the Septuagint was compiled by 72 scholars, 6 from each of the 12 Israelite tribes who were allegedly brought to Jerusalem to translate the Pentateuch (the 1st 5 books of the Bible) into Greek during the reign of Ptolemy Philadelphus (285-247 B.C.E.). The 72 (scholars) number was rounded off to 70, which is where the term "Septuagint" comes from because it means "seventy" in Latin. Eventually, the Septuagint came to include all the other books of the Bible (that is, they were added to the Septuagint later on). The story about the Septuagint comes from Letter of Aristeas i.e. that is the only record in existence to mention the story of the 72 scholars being brought together to do a translation. **There was no great conference, or something like that, for the purpose of doing a translation or any other purpose, related to the Bible, in recorded history.** This particular letter (the one called the Letter of Aristeas) is the 1, and only, source of the story and there is absolutely no other record of this "event".

The Catholic Bible has added other books to the Septuagint such as the deuterion canonical books (otherwise called the Apocrypha). What IS important about the Septuagint is that WHOEVER it was that wrote it, used early Hebrew or Aramaic sources for their translation into the Greek, which means, theoretically at least, that the Bible is based upon the earliest known writings available at the time. Recently, as in the past 20 years, fragments of scrolls relating to the Bible from the Dead Sea Scrolls were released and have been translated. Surprisingly, what fragments of these Dead Sea Scrolls which have been released and translated are remarkably similar in text to the Masoretic Text. The Dead Sea Scroll's Bible translation is available in book form from most good libraries or book stores and the best thing about the recently released Dead Sea Scroll Bible is that there are many notes on the variations in translations and makes VERY clear where the translators have inserted more modern translations (when the fragments of the Dead Sea Scrolls were either missing or unreadable because of holes in the text eaten by cave worms, or where the papyrus scrolls had simply rotted away). The large variety of ENGLISH translations of the Bible can vary quite dramatically from the Masoretic Text. This, generally, is not too serious, but sometimes it creates entire new perceptions, in people's minds, as to the meanings of the older, more original, texts.

The Masoretic Text, upon which modern translations are based, took place in 3 distinct stages.

- Stage 1** occurred during the Babylonian captivity of the Jews and continued up to the destruction of the Temple during the Roman/Jewish war, or perhaps as late as 135 C.E.

- Stage 2** was the period after stage 1 when rabbinic scholars, of the time, attempted to standardize their texts. This

is a Greek text and the best known is the Septuagint.

•**Stage 3** was from about the 8th century until medieval times. Rabbinic scholars, known as the Masoretes, set out to produce a standard text based upon all available texts they could find. The problem that existed, and still does, is that fragments of ancient texts had no vowel signs associated with the text (Hebrew doesn't have written vowels, and although there is a system, now, to indicate the vowel, this wasn't the case in very ancient times). People simply "knew" what the word was. It would be like me shortening the word "weekend" to "wknd". It wouldn't take a brain surgeon, or rocket scientist, to figure it out in our present age, but what if some anthropologist 10,000 years from now came upon it? Well, that's the way it was in the old days... no vowels. Even today, in Israel, though school children are taught the marks one makes to add to the consonants to create the vowels, most adults don't bother because everyone knows what the word is anyways, so why bother with all that "extra" stuff? Where was I? Oh yes.

Well, the Masoretic Text is what was copied to create the Leningrad Codex, so that is why modern Bibles are all based upon that copy. If we didn't have it, well the Bible, as we know it, simply wouldn't exist unless we started from scratch to decide what ancient texts would now be called "The Bible". The point is there are lots of other books we know of that AREN'T part of the Bible as we know it, today, whatever version one chooses to read.

It is important to understand is that when the Jews were taken into captivity to Babylon or after the period (previous to that) when the Syrians conquered what was called northern Judea, there were no texts left. To try to salvage their history, the priests, in captivity (prima-

rily Pharisees, who may be considered to be a sect of Judaism) began a desperate campaign to write down all that had been lost. Fortunately, since most people were illiterate in those days, they were pretty good at memorizing stuff, so many tales were very well known and fairly true to whatever the tale was. Things like the book of Deuteronomy, however, were brand new "books" as the Pharisees attempted to codify their version of "The Laws" into what was being practiced at that particular time in history (7th century B.C.E.). If any writings survived the destruction of Jerusalem, we don't know how or where they went to. Even the Dead Sea Scrolls (many of them) are no older than the 3rd century B.C.E. though there are some fragments which are obviously much, much older. The Dead Sea Scroll Bible remnants were big on the Psalms... i.e., they must have been quite important because there are a lot more copies of them than any other of the early "books" of the Bible.

The 1st Bibles used in England were written in Latin. After the 5th century this was most likely to be the version made by Jerome between 383C.E. and 405C.E. and commonly known as the Latin Vulgate. The most reliable extant version of this Bible was made at either Jarrow, or Wearmouth (which were twin monastic foundations). It was copied under Abbot Ceolfrid and was presented to Pope Gregory II in 716C.E. and is now in the Laurentian Library in Florence. It is known as the Codex Amiatinus because the 2nd page bears the inscription stating that it was presented to the abbey of Monte Amiata.

The 1st translation of the entire Bible into English is usually attributed to John Wycliffe (1330 -1384) of Oxford. This occurred during the period when there were 2 Popes, the 1 in Rome, and the 1 in France at Avignon. This was a period of general unrest in England because it was the period when England was breaking

away from the rule of the Pope and during which disastrous plague outbreaks occurred. So many people had died that, in an attempt to get more workers back to the land, many freemen were forced to prove their status, and it led to the famous Peasant's Revolt in which the Archbishop of Canterbury was beheaded by an angry crowd.

Wycliffe's efforts to translate the Bible were not, however, a popular move with the nobility. People in power have a vested interest in keeping those they rule in ignorance. Wycliffe propagated his ideas and translations to the people by means of travelling preachers and, consequently, was one of the persons held to blame for the Peasant's Revolt. Wycliffe was attacked while preaching a sermon at St. Mary's, in Oxford, in the summer of 1382 and his followers denounced as "Lollards" who gained the name because, before this time, were those persons who were Bible students of the lowlands. They were often considered to be heretics. 2 versions of the Bible are attributed to Wycliffe, both known as the Wycliffite Bibles. The standard version is Forshall and Madden's text published at Oxford in 1850. In Wycliffe's time the printing press had yet to be invented. What is thought to be the original Wycliffe version of the Bible belongs to the Bodleian Library in Oxford. This early work is not complete and follows a word-for-word translation of the Latin Vulgate... even though this would not make easy reading/understanding in English (in Latin, the verb comes at the end of a sentence).

Wycliffe died in 1384 but his secretary, John Purvey, made a translation using English in the manner in which it would be spoken (with the verb in the middle of the sentence). The new versions of Wycliffe's work were, likewise, incomplete versions of what we call the modern Bible. In 1528, Sir Thomas Moore condemned Wycliffe's work, and the more modern versions by Purvey, as heretical in spite of the fact

that many noble's had copies of Wycliffe's translations in their homes. Queen Elizabeth I was presented a copy of Wycliffe's translation, according to some historians, though this can not be proven.

Upon the invention of the printing press, attributed to Johann Gutenberg of Mainz in the Rhineland, the Bible was among the 1st books to be printed. It was the Latin Bible of 1456, usually called the Mazarin Bible because a copy is known to exist in the great library of the 17th century French statesman Cardinal Jules Mazarin. **Today this Bible is more commonly known as the Gutenberg Bible.**

The Pentateuch, in Hebrew, was printed at Bologna in Northern Italy in 1482 and a complete Hebrew Bible was printed at Soncino, near Cremona, in 1488. The New Testament was 1st printed in Greek in 1514 in Alcalá, Spain, under Cardinal Ximenes. The 1st Greek Testament to be published was prepared by the Dutch humanist Desiderius Erasmus, printed at Basel, and published in March 1516. One of the subsequent editions (it was an immediate best seller) was the basis of Martin Luther's German New Testament first printed in 1525. The 1st English New Testament to be published was that of William Tyndale. There had been an English translation of the New Testament by Wycliffe but it remained in manuscript (hand copied) form. The likely reason the Wycliffe version did not get into print is that the main presses were in Oxford and the Constitutions of Oxford (from Thomas Moore's time) were still in force, which had declared the Wycliffe versions as heretical.

William Tyndale was born in Gloucestershire in about 1494-5 and became a Bachelor of Arts in 1512 at Oxford. Though he enjoyed a good career, he was also denounced as a heretic. He left Oxford for London but his life would still be in danger if he tried to openly translate and publish a Bible so he went to the

continent. He made great progress and published 10 sheets of the New Testament (80 quarto pages) before trouble brewed. He saved the 10 sheets and escaped to Worms (further up the Rhine) where he succeeded in publishing his work in February 1526. Copies began to reach England. The Worms New Testament is an octavo edition, of which 2 copies are still in existence, 1 of which is complete, except for its title page, in the Baptist College at Bristol, and the other copy, though slightly damaged, is in the library of St. Paul's Cathedral. Copies of Tyndale's book were soon circulating in England but not without resistance. Cuthbert Tonstall, Bishop of London, wasn't about to allow this heresy to spread, if he could help it. In October, 1526 he tried vainly to gather up as many copies as he could find, condemning any of his parishioners to excommunication if they didn't hand over any copies in their possession. Tonstall even went to the continent to try to buy up all the copies he could of this heretical translation but was unsuccessful because the more copies he bought, the more money the printers had to print more copies. In trying to stop the spread of the English translation of the New Testament, Tonstall actually helped it spread even more. The continued attacks by Sir Thomas Moore were to no avail and the books continued to be printed and find their way into England. Demand for the English translations was so great that, unfortunately, bootleg copies were also being printed, in short order, which had corruptions of the text in them. None of this did Tyndale's reputation as a heretic in England any good. He was in danger on the continent and took refuge in Antwerp where he was kidnapped then imprisoned in the fortress of Vilvorde, north of Brussels. In August, 1536, he was tried and found guilty of heresy and condemned to death. On October 6th, 1536, he was tied to a stake, strangled by a hangman, then his body burned. The fight against ignorance was not lost, however. In England, Miles Coverdale took over where Tyndale left

off, publishing Coverdale's Bible in 1535. Like Tyndale, his life was not safe in England and he remained on the continent until 1547. After the accession of Edward VI to the throne, Coverdale became Bishop of Exeter in 1551. With the ascension of Mary Tudor to the throne of England in 1553, Coverdale was deposed but was saved from the stake by the intervention of the King of Denmark and took exile in Geneva. He was able to return to England in 1559 and took part in the historic consecration of Matthew Parker as Archbishop of Canterbury. **Coverdale's Bible of 1535 was the 1st complete English translation of the bible** and might have come to be a more common version of the Bible except that Queen Ann Boleyn, who favoured the translation, lost her head to the axe and her influence on England, in May 1536.

There were a number of other versions of the English Bible to come into circulation including the Great Bible which was a kind of hybrid version of Tyndale, Coverdale and other's translations, but mostly Coverdale's work. A few other variations appeared but the final chapter of the English translation came with the rise of King James I. 6 panels of translators (47 men in all), probably the best translators and scholars alive in England, undertook the task. It was published in 1611 and remained the dominant English translation for several centuries afterwards. Although called the "authorized" version, parliament never authorized it and the King no longer had the power to do so. It is commonly referred to as the KJV Bible or the King James Version.

The Roman Catholic Bible (the English version) is usually called the Douai Bible of 1749. It is a revision by Bishop Richard Challoner of a translation made a century and ½ earlier by Gregory Martin at Douai, in northern France where exiled English Roman Catholics lived, hence the name "Douai". It is based upon the Latin Vulgate and not Greek or Hebrew original texts.

That is to say, it is an English translation of the Latin text. It is for that reason that "Latinisms" occur in the Catholic Bible or, if you don't understand the meaning of that, Latin words, which are not Latin words, were "invented". A very obvious word is the Latinism "diabolus" which is an invented Latin word substitute for the Greek word "diabolos" (diabolos). From this invented Latin word we get the French word "diabolique" and latter in English it becomes "diabolical". It is in this same way that some English words have been completely corrupted from their original meanings. It is because of the English from Latin method of translation that the **Roman Catholic Bible is the most inaccurate of all translations.** These days, **the most accurate translation of the Bible into English is the Jewish Publication Societies translation, the Tanakh**, i.e., if you are looking for the most accurate English translation of the Greek and Hebrew, then Tanakh is your best bet. If you want to get as close to the source as possible you must learn ancient Greek, or ancient Hebrew. The problem with ancient Hebrew is that there are no vowel marks in the original manuscripts, therefore, you must choose between multiple possible translations of some words and to make things harder, the words are not in sentences. This whole Bible translation stuff is messy business. Lately, the Dead Sea Scrolls have now been translated and, being the oldest surviving manuscripts of the Hebrew, are a good source for understanding what the original writers of the various books intended.

The Jerusalem Bible was translated into English in 1966 and is the most complete collection of Biblical texts. It includes many modern (read younger than 100B.C.E.) texts. The Jerusalem Bible has 51 books including Ecclesiasticus and many additional writings not found in regular translations of the Bible. These additional books are, for the most part, historically speaking, fairly contemporary writings

which are not at all ancient, They date to as recently as 50B.C.E and likely not earlier than the 2nd century B.C.E.

If you want to read a Bible that is in modern English, very easy to read and follow, set out in chronological order (historically) then I highly recommend:

THE BIBLE IN ORDER
Jerusalem Bible Version
Edited by Joseph Rhymer
First published in 1976
Darton, Longman & Todd Ltd
85 Gloucester Road,
London SW7 4SU
ISBN 0-232-51243-4

This book says, in the inside cover, that it is not to be sold in U.S.A., Canada, or the Philippine Republic. I have no idea why that is, but it is available from the Victoria Public Library, in Victoria, B.C. Canada (where I borrowed it). Go figure.

Old Testament Book of Nehemiah Chapters 5-12

5. And Ezra opened the book* in the sight of all the people — for he was above all the people — and when he opened it, all the people stood up.

6. And Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God. And all the people answered: '**Amen, Amen**', with the lifting up of their hands; and they bowed their heads, and fell down before the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7. Also Joshua, and Nani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah Lelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Nanan, Pelaiah, even the Levites, caused the people to understand the Law; and the people stood in their place. 8. And they read in the book, in the Law of God, distinctly; and they gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9. And Nehemiah, who was the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people: 'This day is holy unto the LORD your God; mourn not, nor weep.' For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10. Then he said unto them: 'Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto him for whom nothing is prepared; for this day is holy unto our Lord; neither be ye grieved; for the joy of the Lord is your strength.'

11. So the Levites stilled all the people, saying: 'Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved.'

12. And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

The Levites were the Judges and Priests, the community workers, to the people, even though they had split from King David all those years ago. They had, already, begun dispersing themselves over the world, but there was still a group of Elders, and Warriors, who relied upon those they served to support them... "and send portions unto him for who nothing is prepared;" Thus the people supported the Levites who, in turn, provided social and spiritual guidance. In the episode, described in Nehemiah 5-12, the people wept because they were told, quite simply, "God is not your mother, and God helps those who help themselves, not those who hand around waiting 'for someone else' to do it for them". The people weren't at all thrilled to

hear this news, but rose to the occasion and, with guidance, they began to rebuild the city.

**The Book of Secrets,
The Ark of the Covenant.*

"It is not worth an intelligent man's time to be in the majority. By definition, there are already enough people to do that."

G.H. Hardy (1877-1947)

"Great spirits have always found violent opposition from mediocrities. The latter cannot understand it when a man does not thoughtlessly submit to hereditary prejudices but honestly and courageously uses his intelligence"

Albert Einstein

We were speaking of beliefs. All beliefs possibly could be said to be the result of some conditioning. Thus the study of history is simply the study of one system of beliefs deposing another. And so on, and so on, and so on.

A psychologically tested belief of our time is that the central nervous system, which feeds its impulses directly to the brain — the conscious and sub-conscious — is unable to discern between what is real and the vividly imagined experience. Is there a difference? And most of us believe there is. Am I being clear? For to examine these concepts requires tremendous energy and discipline, to allow the unknown to occur. And to occur requires clarity. Now, where there is clarity, there is no choice. And where there is no choice, there is misery. But then, why should anyone listen to me? Or should I speak, since I know nothing?"

**Swami's speech
from the movie sound track, and LP
record "Head", 1968, by the Monkees.**

Name:	Frequency ratio:	Distance in semi-tones:
<i>Unison</i>	<i>1:1</i>	<i>0</i>
<i>Minor second</i>	<i>16:15</i>	<i>1</i>
<i>Major second</i>	<i>9:8</i>	<i>2</i>
<i>Minor third</i>	<i>6:5</i>	<i>3</i>
<i>Major third</i>	<i>5:4</i>	<i>4</i>
<i>Perfect fourth</i>	<i>4:3</i>	<i>5</i>
<i>Augmented fourth</i>	<i>45:32</i> <i>or</i> <i>25:18</i>	<i>6</i>
<i>Diminished fifth</i>	<i>64:45</i> <i>or</i> <i>36:25</i>	<i>6</i>
<i>Perfect fifth</i>	<i>3:2</i>	<i>7</i>
<i>Major sixth</i>	<i>8:5</i>	<i>8</i>
<i>Minor sixth</i>	<i>5:3</i>	<i>9</i>
<i>Major seventh</i>	<i>16:9</i>	<i>10</i>
<i>Minor seventh</i>	<i>15:8</i>	<i>11</i>
<i>Octave</i>	<i>2:1</i>	<i>12</i>

A	27.5	55.0	110.0	220.0	440.0	880.0	1760.0	3520.0	7040.0
A#/Bb	29.1	58.3	116.5	233.1	466.2	932.4	1864.7	3729.4	7458.9
B	30.9	61.7	123.5	247.0	493.9	987.8	1975.7	3951.3	7902.7
C	32.7	65.4	130.8	261.6	523.3	1046.6	2093.2	4186.5	8372.9
C#/Db	34.6	69.3	138.6	277.2	554.4	1108.8	2217.7	4435.5	8871.1
D	36.7	73.4	146.8	293.7	587.4	1174.8	2349.7	4699.5	9398.9
D#/Eb	38.9	77.8	155.6	311.2	622.4	1244.8	2489.5	4979.1	9958.1
E	41.2	82.4	164.9	329.7	659.4	1318.8	2637.7	5275.3	10550.6
F	43.7	87.3	174.7	349.3	698.7	1397.3	2794.6	5589.2	11178.4
F#/Gb	46.2	92.5	185.1	370.1	740.2	1480.4	2960.8	5921.8	11843.5
G	49.0	98.0	196.1	392.1	784.3	1568.2	3137.1	6274.1	12548.2
G#/Ab	51.9	103.9	207.7	415.5	830.9	1661.9	3323.7	6647.4	13294.8

Note	Just	5	7	12	19	53
C	264	252.71	268.18	261.63	(1) 264.02	(1) 264.20 (1)
D	297	290.29	296.10	293.66	(3) 294.56	(4) 297.21 (10)
E	330		326.92	329.63	(5) 326.62	(7) 329.99 (18)
F	352	333.46	360.95	349.23	(6) 353.50	(9) 352.29 (23)
G	396	383.04	398.52	392.00	(8) 394.39	(12) 396.29 (32)
A	440	440	440	440	(10) 440	(15) 440 (40)
B	495		485.80	493.88	(12) 490.89	(18) 494.96 (49)

In the case of the temperaments with 12, 19 or 53 notes to the scale the number in parentheses shows which note in the scale is being used.



The ancient world

"Believers, Jews, Christians, and Sabaeans - whoever believes in God and the Last Day and does what is right - shall be rewarded by their Lord; they have nothing to fear or to regret."

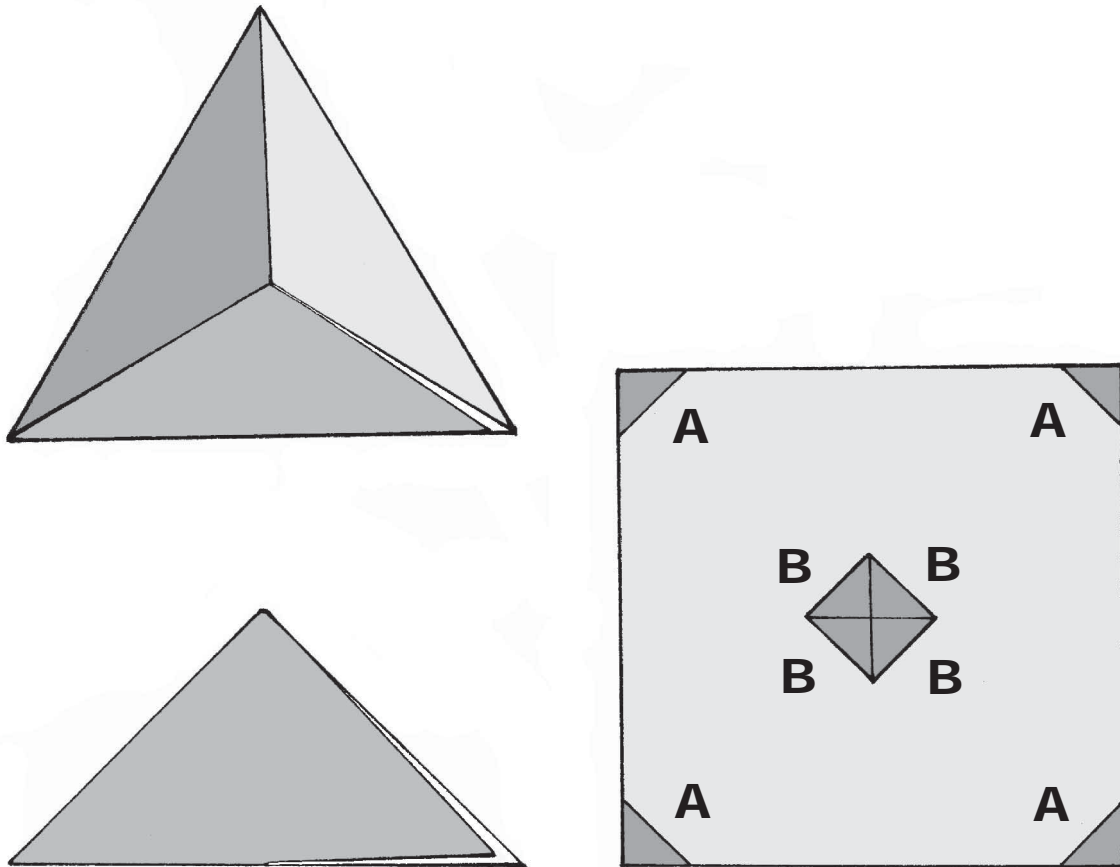
Koran 2:62

"Believers, Jews, Sabaeans and Christians - whoever believes in God and the Last Day and does what is right - shall have nothing to fear or to regret"

Koran 5:6

*"When you see the end in sight,
the beginning will arrive"...*

Head (1968)... the movie.

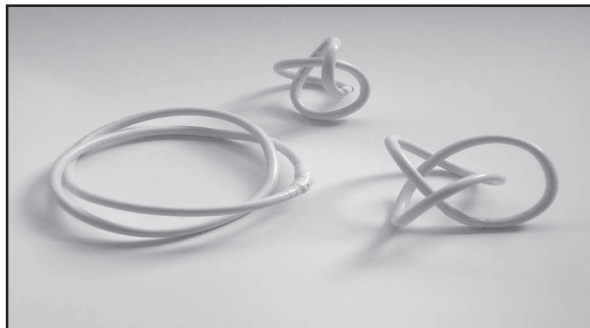


Top and front view of Warrior's cloak, as a tent, and pattern.

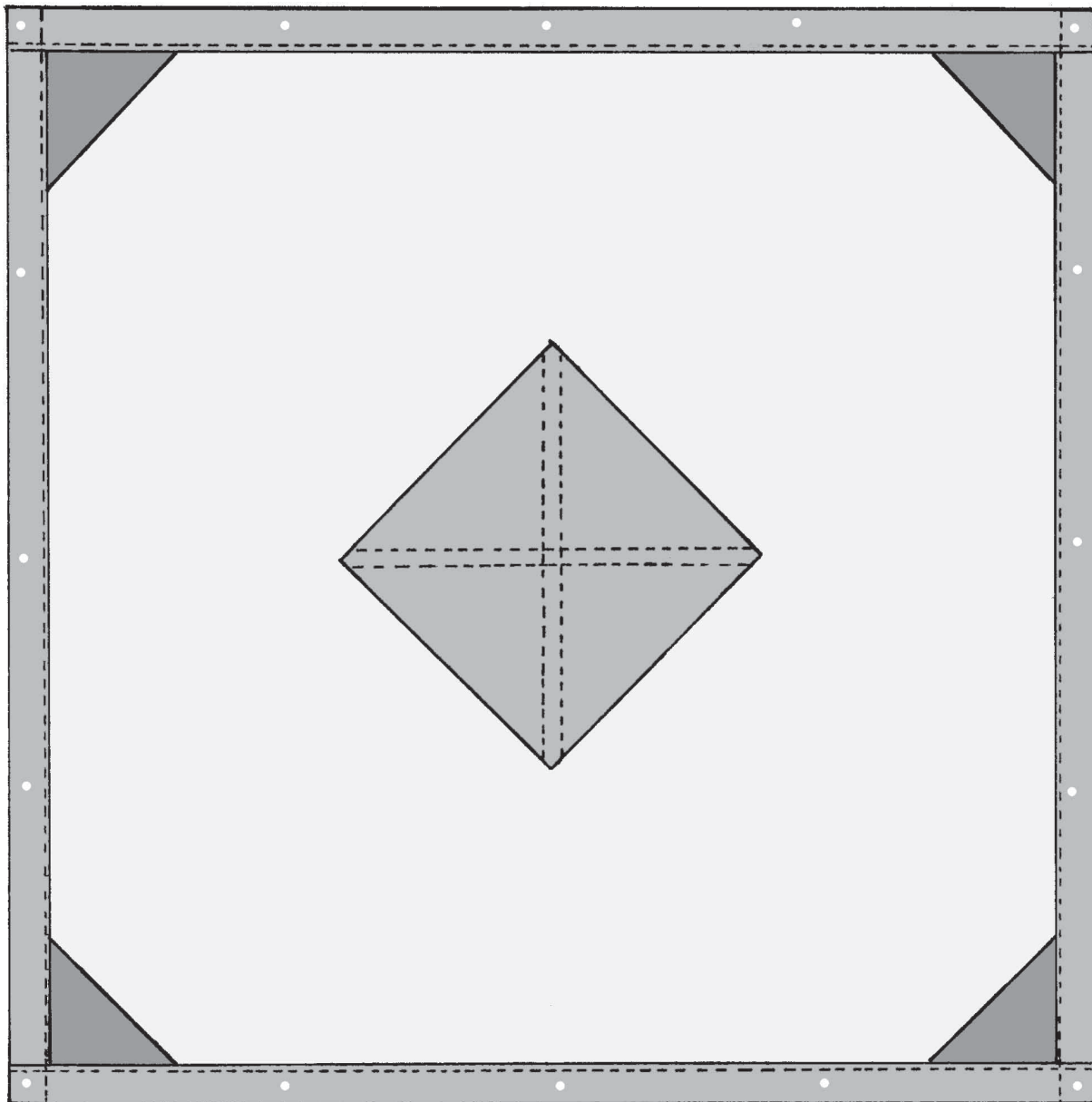
Insert 3 poles between 3 sets of A and B, then fold to form a tetrahedron

2 Timothy 4:13 (KJV)

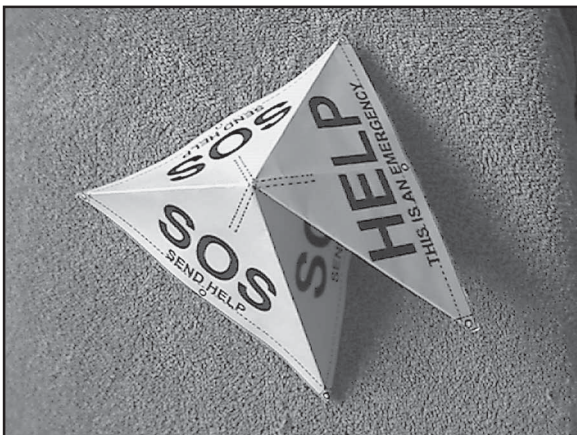
*"The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus,
when thou comest, bring with thee, and
the books, but especially the parchments"*



Neutrons... models of.

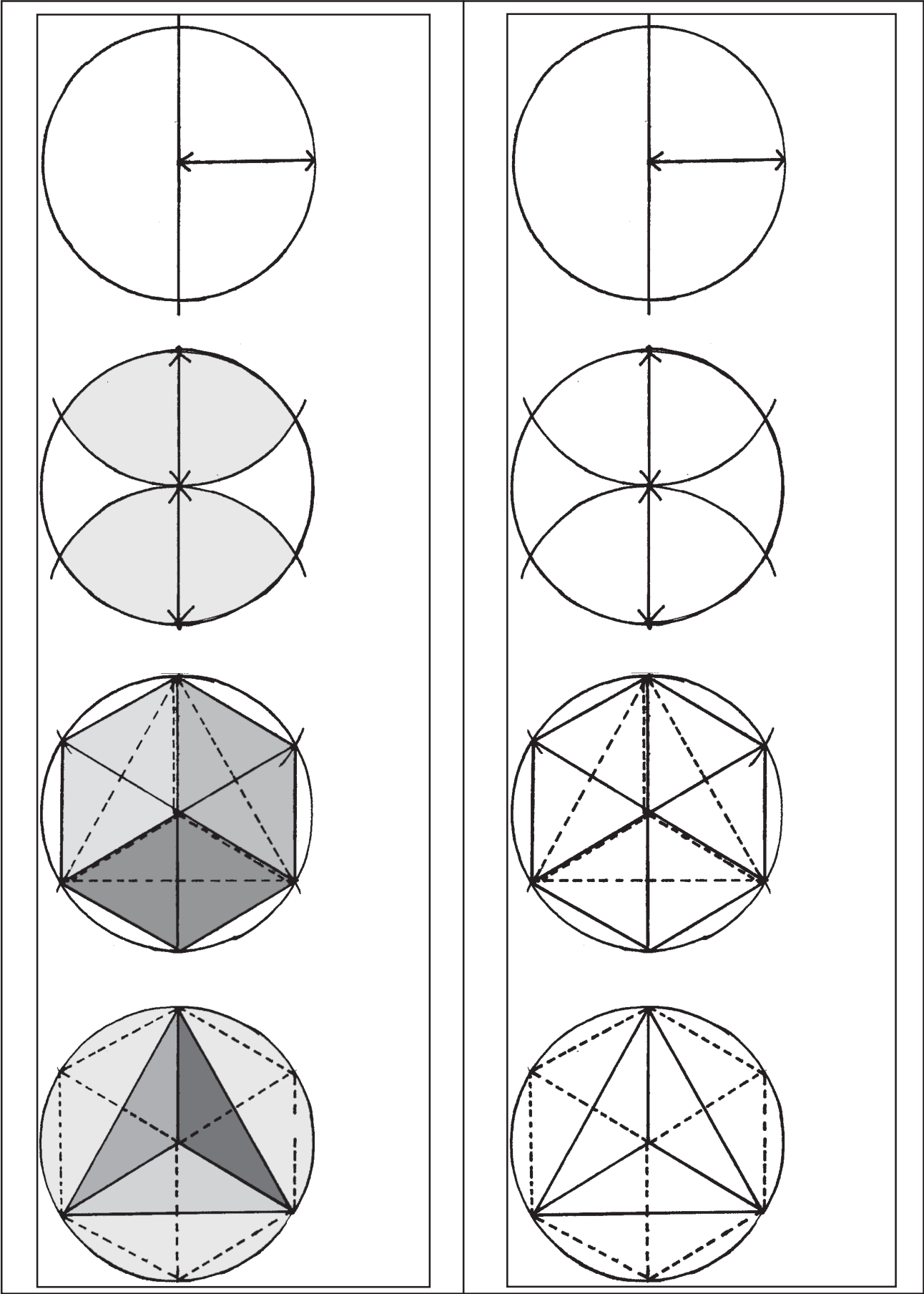


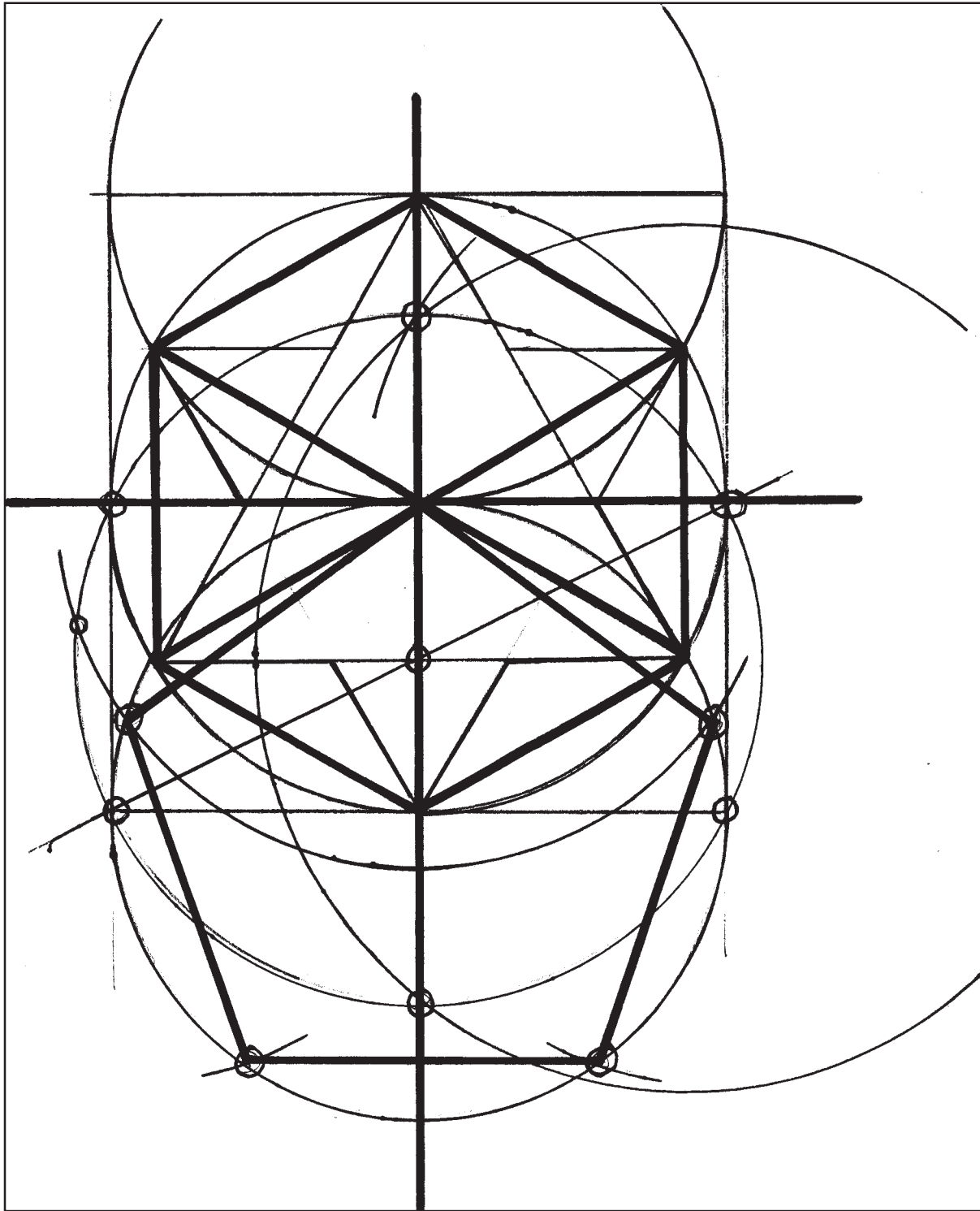
WARRIOR'S CLOAK



Warriors use a cloak which is about 8 feet squared. It has pockets at the corners and in the middle. It was multi-purpose, serving both for warmth, making a shelter, and for camouflage, particularly in open areas.

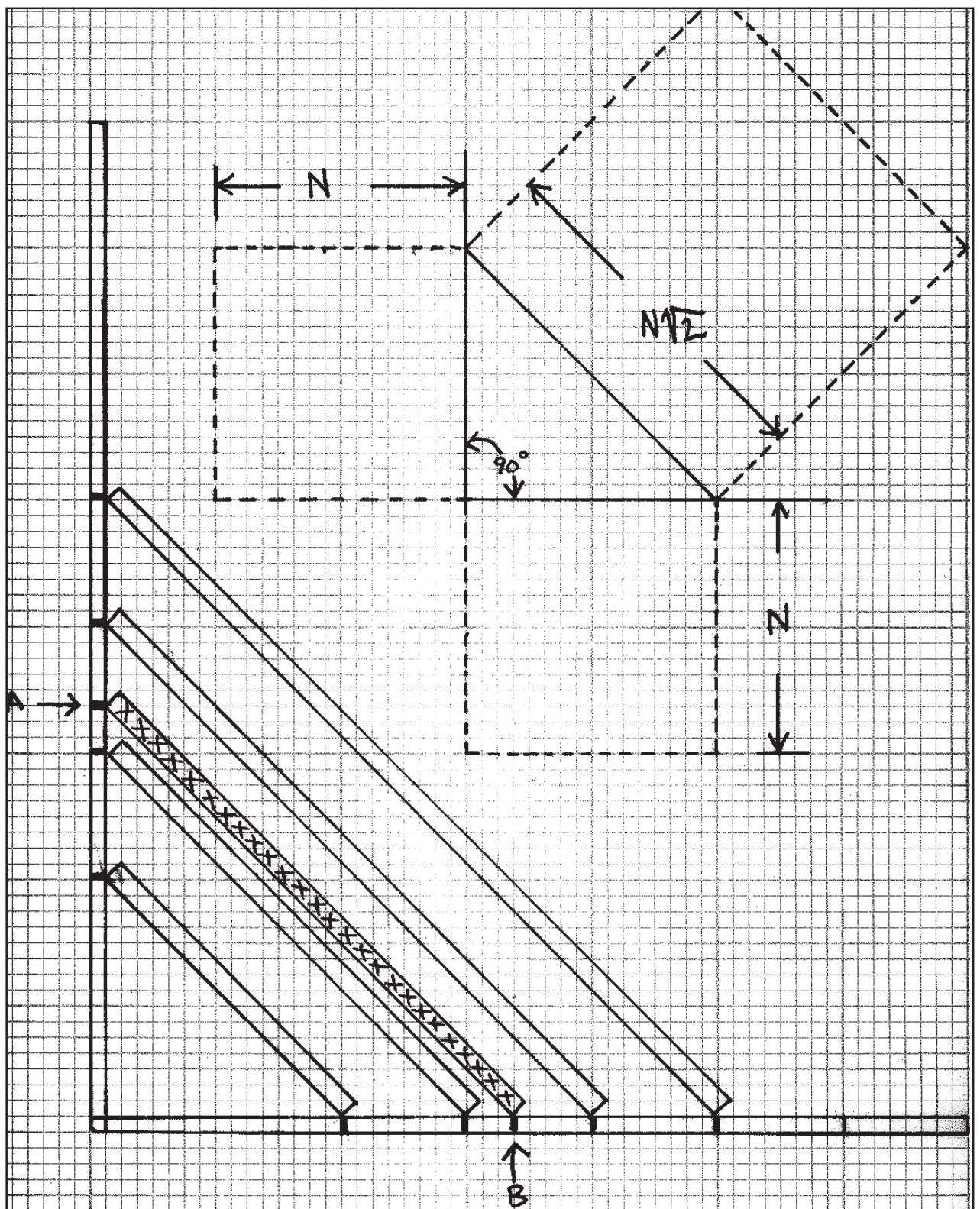
Below left, model of cloak as an emergency shelter.



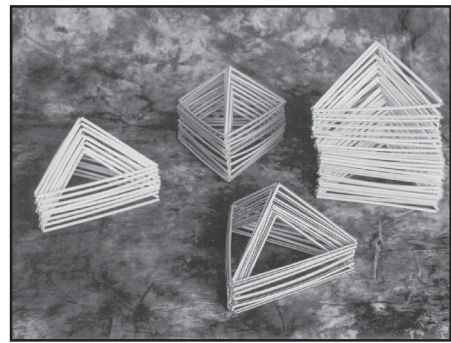
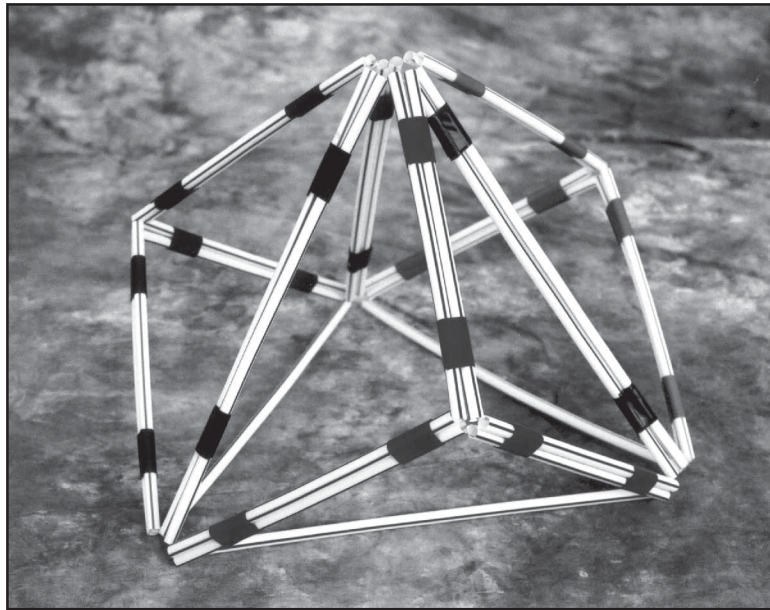


*Mechanical construction of a hexagon
and a pentagon about a common axis.
From a drawing in the Book of Secrets*
(*Ark of the Covenant)*

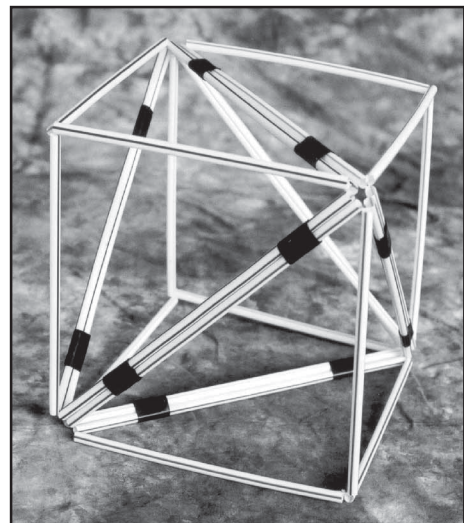
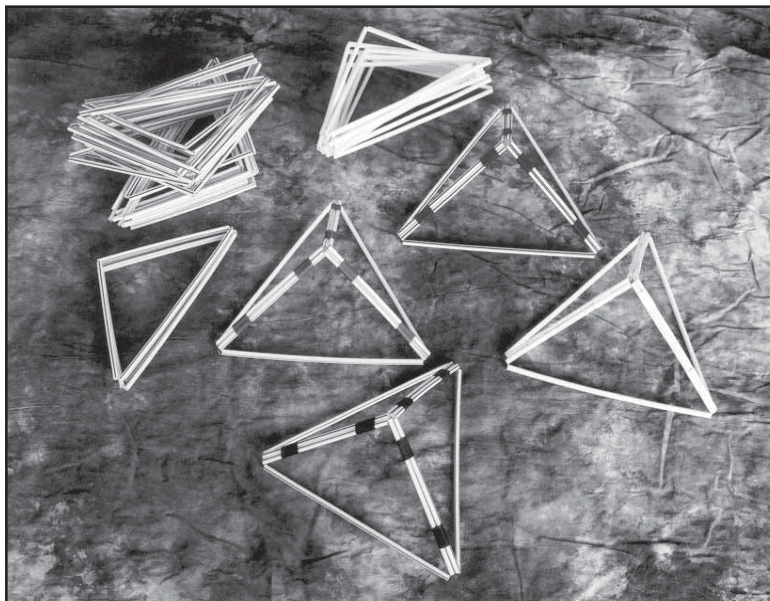
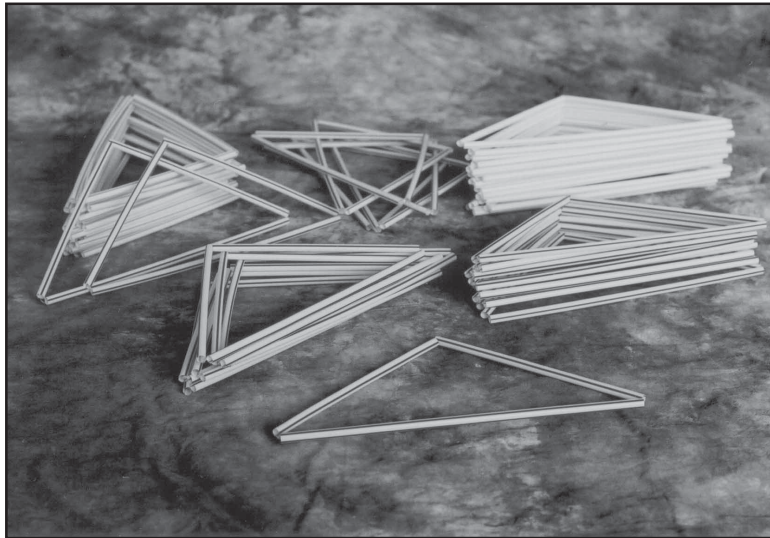




Template for measuring straw lengths, to make tetrahedron models.



Earthquake-proof buildings may be constructed with the use of tetrahedral shaped frames. Such structures are sway resistant. If you are inclined to make models, these photos show plastic drinking straw models I have made while exploring shapes. One may start with simple triangles and join them together, or make right-angle tetrahedrons and join them together. Use the template on the previous page to mark the straw lengths, and plastic fishing line to join the lengths of straws together to make either triangles, or tetrahedrons. I used electrical tape to join sections together. Any kind of tape will do.



From: Karen Masters
To: terry silvercloud
Date: Thursday, January 15, 2004 9:01:00 AM
Subject: Path of Earth in Galaxy

> I am a high school dropout. I am writing a book and am curious about
> the following:

>
> Since the sun is revolving around the Milky Way, does that not mean
> that the earth is moving through time/space in a wave pattern... ie,
> by the time the Earth moves around the sun, will not the sun have
> moved so far through time space that, in fact, it (the Earth) is
> following a path through time space witch is more of a sine wave
> pattern?

>
> I am moving around a lot, and use library's to connect to the net.
>

You are indeed moving around a lot, even without any effort as the Earth and the solar system and even the Galaxy go on their travels! If you check out this answer: <http://curious.astro.cornell.edu/question.php?number=507> you'll find some numbers giving the speeds at which various things are moving.

The question is though, is the Sun moving fast enough in the galaxy to make the Earth's path wavy, or will it loop around on itself. The Sun goes at about 230 km/s around the centre of the Milky Way. So in 1 year it moves roughly 7 billion kilometres! The Earth orbits the Sun, about 140 million kilometres from the Sun, so you can see that the Sun (and rest of the solar system) moves MUCH further than distance between the Sun and the Earth, so the Earth's net motion through the galaxy is an extremely stretched out wave being about 50 times longer than it is wide!

Interesting question,
Karen.

=====

Karen Masters
Astronomy Department
Cornell University

<http://www.astro.cornell.edu/~masters>

=====

Ask an Astronomer:
<http://curious.astro.cornell.edu>

=====

It seems that the significance of the fact that the Earth doesn't actually go in a circle has not sunk in with anyone but me. Most have no navigation experience and most have not studied relativity, nor understand its importance upon every-day events. Almost everyone is so blinded by the effects of relativity, that only navigators seem able to see through the fog of motion to understand what is really going on. Nothing has ever gone in a circle, ever, except the Ba... the elemental units of reality that form the standing waves of energy we call matter.

CONTENTS

THE BEGINNING.....	4	THE HOLY OF HOLIES.....	77
FEAR.....	7	THE KA'BA.....	78
IGNORANCE.....	9	THE OCTAHEDRON.....	80
BELIEF IN GOD.....	11	THE MERKABA STAR.....	81
EQUALITY.....	14	THE GYROBIFASTIGIUM.....	82
LEADERSHIP.....	16	THE STELLATED	
STUPIDITY, IGNORANCE,		GYROBIFASTIGIUM	82
INTELLIGENCE,		SINGULARITIES.....	83
AND CRITICAL THINKING.....	17	SINGULARITIES IN MOTION.....	86
WISDOM.....	22	FOLDING SPACE.....	87
MAGIC.....	23	KNOTS.....	87
OPENING YOUR MIND TO		SHAPES.....	88
THOUGHT.....	25	OBJECTS.....	89
BACKWARDS THINKING.....	26	PARTICLES.....	90
EXISTENTIALISM.....	27	MATTER.....	91
THE SENSES.....	28	STRINGS.....	95
WHAT IS REAL?.....	30	ELEMENTS.....	97
CONCEPTS AND DEFINITIONS.....	32	HYDROGEN.....	98
ABSOLUTISM.....	35	HELIUM.....	99
ABSONITE REALITIES.....	37	ENERGY	99
INSIDE AND OUTSIDE.....	37	ELECTRICITY.....	101
DIMENSIONS.....	39	WHIPS, WAVES,	
LINES, CIRCLES & SPHERES.....	43	AND ANTI-WAVES.....	103
BALLISTICS AND RELATIVITY.....	44	WAVE-LENGTH.....	107
RELATIVITY AND REALITY.....	48	FREQUENCY.....	114
NAVIGATION.....	52	RESONANCE.....	114
EARTH'S PATH THROUGH SPACE.....	52	BALANCE.....	116
POLARIS.....	56	WAVES AND MOTION.....	118
THE ILLUSION OF ORBITS.....	58	THE ZERO WAVE.....	119
VELOCITY AND SPEED.....	58	PHYSICAL VS	
THE SPEED OF LIGHT.....	59	ELECTRONIC MOTION.....	120
SPACE.....	60	ELASTICITY AND MOTION.....	121
TIME.....	61	HERE-NESS AND THERE-NESS.....	121
CALENDARS.....	64	LIGHT AND COLOUR.....	124
DOES TIME SPEED UP		HEAT AND TEMPERATURE.....	129
AND SLOW DOWN?.....	65	GRAVITY.....	130
TIME TRAVEL.....	67	THE SOLAR SYSTEM.....	132
INERTIA.....	68	EXPLOSIONS AND	
STABILITY.....	69	SHOCK WAVES.....	136
SPIN.....	70	COMETS.....	137
WOBBLE AND SWING.....	70	ICE AGES.....	139
GYROSCOPES.....	71	LIFE ON EARTH.....	140
BUBBLES AND DOUGHNUTS.....	72	HUMANS.....	142
THE PLATONIC SOLIDS.....	73	CIVILIZATION.....	145
THE TETRAHEDRON.....	74	EGYPTIAN RELIGION.....	146
THE CUBE.....	75	EGYPTIAN GODS.....	148
THE INFINITE CUBE.....	75	THE EGYPTIAN PYRAMIDS.....	149
EULER'S FORMULA.....	76	DIABOLISM.....	150
		PARALLEL WORLDS.....	151
		MATHEMATICS IS A LANGUAGE.....	151

GOD'S SECRET.....	153	THE STAR OF DAVID.....	228
THE NAME OF GOD.....	153	GOD'S PROTECTION.....	229
NUMBER SYSTEMS.....	154	WHAT HAPPENS WHEN I DIE?...231	
SILVERCLOUD'S RATIO.....	155	HOW TO MAKE A TREFOIL KNOT...231	
FRACTALS.....	156	FEAR OF DEATH.....	232
PENTAGONS.....	156	IS THERE AN AFTERLIFE?.....	232
MATTER/BA.....	158	ARMAGEDDON,	
EINSTEIN'S ERROR.....	161	AND ALL THAT STUFF.....	234
CHI.....	165	THE REPRO'S AND	
KA.....	166	THE HYBRIDS.....	239
DNA.....	169	WHAT SEPARATES HUMANS	
LIFE IS EVERYWHERE.....	169	FROM ANIMALS?.....	239
EXPRESSIONS OF LIFE.....	170	LANGUAGE AND WRITING.....	241
THE DAWN WARRIORS.....	171	ART.....	242
THE WARRIOR SYSTEM.....	172	TRADE AND MONEY.....	243
WHAT IS A WARRIOR?.....	174	PAIN.....	243
THE WARRIOR'S FATE.....	175	SPACE MOULDS AND	
RELIGION.....	176	MICROSCOPIC LIFE.....	246
GOD.....	179	LIFE ON OTHER WORLDS.....	248
THE BOOGEY-MAN.....	181	INTERSTELLAR TRAVEL	
THE SUPREME BEING.....	182	AND COMMUNICATION.....	249
CREATORS.....	183	THE BIG BANG.....	250
SONS OF GOD.....	184	ANTI-GRAVITY.....	252
WHO SPEAKS FOR GOD?.....	186	BLUE-BLOODED BEINGS.....	252
ACTUAL AND		CIRCUMCISION.....	253
THEORETICAL GODS.....	187	PERSONALITY.....	256
GOD IS NOT YOUR MOTHER.....	189	MORALITY.....	257
GOD IN THE BIBLE.....	190	INTENTION.....	258
WHAT KIND OF GOD		PERSONAL SERVICE.....	260
WOULD YOU LIKE?.....	191	SELF- RIGHTEOUSNESS,	
GOOD AND EVIL.....	192	ARROGANCE AND EQUALITY.....	261
WITCHES AND DEMONS.....	192	THE PERFECT STING.....	263
THE DEVIL.....	193	VICTIMS.....	264
LUCIFER.....	197	DECEIT, DECEPTION	
SATAN.....	199	AND AGENDAS.....	266
BEELZEBUB AND BA'AL.....	201	CONFLICT.....	268
REWARD AND PUNISHMENT.....	202	DENIAL, SCEPTICS,	
WHAT IS HELL?.....	203	HERETICS, BLASPHEMY,	
GOVERNMENT AND JUSTICE.....	206	LEARNING , ASSUMING, and	
JESUS, MUHAMMAD,		EDUCATION.....	269
AND BUDDHA.....	207	SEX.....	270
ISLAM.....	208	HOMOSEXUALITY.....	271
THE KORAN (QUR'AN).....	209	LOVE AND MARRIAGE.....	271
CHRISTIANITY.....	215	THE PAPACY.....	274
JUDAISM.....	219	RFID.....	274
THE URANTIA BOOK.....	220	NEW POWER SOURCES.....	275
HINDUISM.....	222	THE END.....	278
CULTS.....	223	ADDENDA.....	284-336
THE FREE MASONS.....	225	CONTENTS.....	337-338
SIGNS AND SYMBOLS.....	227		